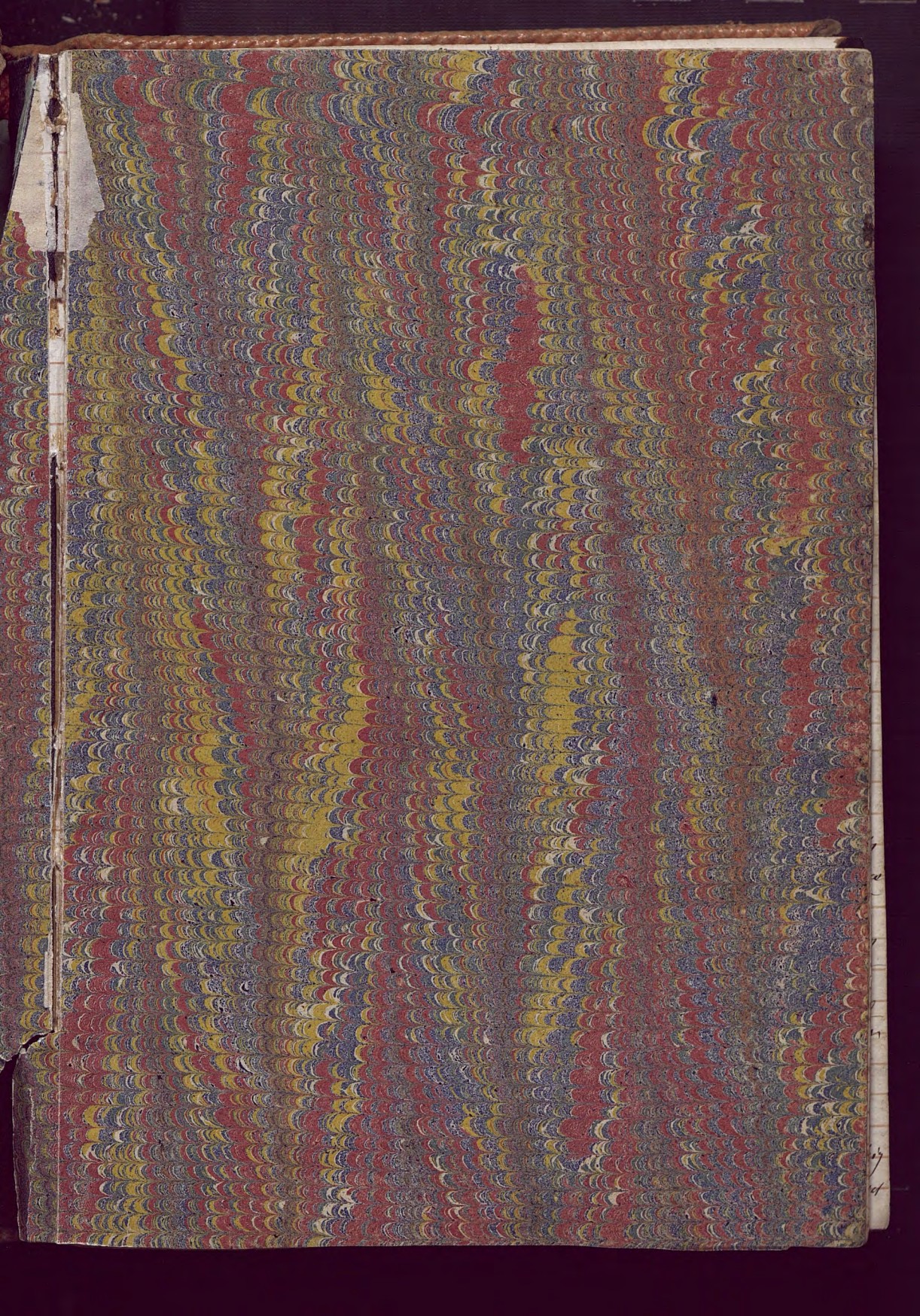
January 1. 1860
to
October 22. 1865



From 1860 to 1865 6 years

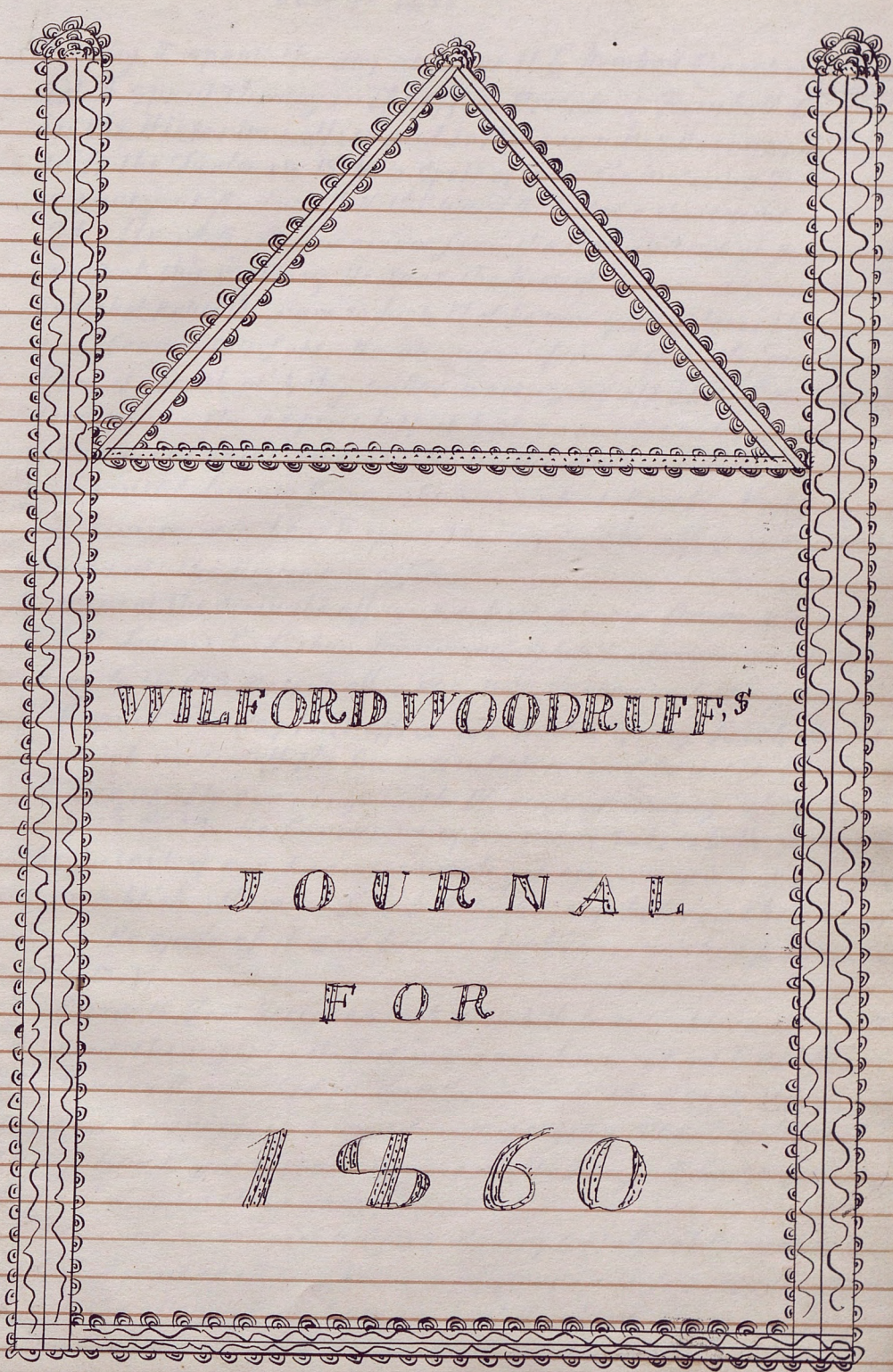
364

8

January 1st 1860

to

October 22nd 1865



WILFORD WOODRUFF'S

JOURNAL

FOR

1760

Jan 1st 1860

Sunday I spent the day at home H C Kimball Preached at the Tabernacle
2d I spent the day in the office President Kimball Called in the Historians office and talked over his Journey to England with the Twelve in 1840. Spoke of our sickness &c There was a party at Ballows Hall 14th Ward I Called a short time
3d Mr A B Millen arrived from the States in 20 days He came at 2 o'clock this morning He says the House of Congress Cannot organize and the politicks run so high that he was glad to leave the Country and come to Salt Lake. He also was informed that Majors Russells band of Cattle at Ruby Valley were dying off the 1700. Head were dead when the express left it had snowed 26 days in succession we received some papers to day by the Mail.
4th I visited Lorenzo Snow who was sick at Brother Hobbs and administered to him I spent the day in the office and attended a party at the Historians office
5th I spent the day in the office we had a snow storm I wrote 3 Letters to Lorin Farnham, Aphek & Andrew Woodruff and to the U.S. Patent office pm We had rain & snow
6th I spent the day in the office we had a strong South wind which blowed off the snow and it rained some in the evening I spent the evening with President Young He Conversed upon many subjects He said it was the intent of our Enemies was to get our organic act repealed & Establish Marshal Law but he did not believe they would do it He spoke of the Good he had done in Washington, wished for more good to do.
7th I rode to Fort Herriman took Sarah & her Children also Wilford I spent the night in the Fort in my own house which I had bought
8th Sunday I preached in Fort Herriman to the people during the day and evening it snowed most of the day The Cattle and Sheep had to get their living out on the range I had 87 sheep Marani Handed them daily.
9th I returned home with Wilford Having left Sarah to teach school it snowed most of the way home & mat us in the face distance 50 miles I spent the afternoon and evening with President Young and his family with Mrs Woodruff & Phebe. Brother & Sister Stenhouse

9th Jan 1860

Dodge & Smith and Lady & N. H. Tall and Ladies we took a good Supper. in the Edge of the evening we met in the setting room had singing and prayer Brother Stenhouse was Mouth President Young Family was present a good spirit prevailed and such order I never saw in any Numerous Family in my life his immediate Family cannot be less than One hundred persons President Young Conversed upon the Subject of Slavery in the Territory and Concerning Cattle dying in Roby valley and also upon his mission to England in 1840. and some other Subjects. we tarried till 4 oclock then returned home. I in speaking of the unhealthy state of the Missippi & other lands President Young said if man could live above the Earth they would not be so sick He said if he was to build a House in that Country to live in again He would build it on arches so that air could have a free circulation under it He said He had heard of a house built in that way in New Orleans where all were healthy who lived in it

10. I spent the day in the office and Evening at home

11 I in Company with Bishop Hunter I called upon President Young to enquire if he wished to Change any of the Names for the Board of D & M Society He said he did not wish to make any Change I was here introduced to Capt Walter M Gibson of South Carolina who had lectured in the Social Hall upon his travels in the Indian Archipalago, in speaking of that Country he said the salubrity of that Country was so great that you put any kind of herbage you can find and bind it on any tree so that it would stay and it would take root & grow said he I have seen fifty kinds of herbage grow upon one tree of Different kinds like the missletoe He spoke of several different fruits which he had no knowledge of before which were very healthy I spent the evening at home The mail came in this Evening.

12 We obtained the Papers from the office this morning I obtain the Dec Number of the American Agriculturist The New York semi weekly Tribune & Nombers I called upon Mr H J Morrell the post Master and paid him 40 cts postage on My Papers I paid for Genesee Farmer in 1849 als Godey Lady Book I paid for a year for 1860 The semi weekly Tribune U. S. Journal & the American Agriculturist all paid to the first of April

Jan 13 1860

13 It is quite Cold winter weather I spent the day in the office

14 A Cold morning but pleasant sunshine I spent the day in the office

15 ~~Monday~~ With the Twelve at Candlelight Jos Bryan F. D. Richards Prayed & John Taylor was Mouth. We Administered to G. A. Smith

15 Sunday I met with my Quorum H. C. Little Prayed H. Barclay was Mouth. I Attended Meeting at the Tabernacle H. Taylor Preached

16 A Showan of Frost all trees Covered with Frost I spent the day in the office & had a small party at My house through the evening Capt Walter Murray Gibson and his Daughter Lolelah Lucy Gibson were both present they both were Baptised By H. C. Kimball Jan 16th 1860 at 7.30 P.M. and Confirmed made of the C. J. C. L. D. Saints under the Hands of the Presidency of the Church President Young being mouth There was also at My House A. O. Smoot & wife Thomas B. H. Stenhouse & wife Lorenzo Snow & wife & Brother Hooper & wife Capt Gibson Had been a great travellar through the Indian Archipelago of Maxico He entertained us through the Evening in giving Sketches of his travels the Customs, Habits & Religion of the People, also the productions, Fruits, Animals, Birds, & reptiles of the thousands of Island and Continent which he had visited Many of those Islands Contained hundreds of new kinds of Fruit the comly Food they raise by Cultivation is rice & sweet Potatoes all other food grows spontaneous when a man lands upon one of those Islands he finds his food before him upon the trees every one of those Islands Contain a large supply of Cocanut & Bannana there is but one of the Island that is dangerous in Consequence of wild Beast and that Island loose about 3 man in 2 days upon an Average by the Tigar alone There is but one Island that He visited which Contained dangerous Reptiles, Georgia & the Southern State Contained a thousand times more Dangerous serpents than the Indias & Islands. they manufacter a very fine silk Cotton is also raised & produced from the Cotton tree Nearly all kinds of Fruits are ripe all the year round Containing ripe & green fruit Blossom & buds upon the trees at the same time He saw very large forest trees some 170 feet in Circumference There was an aromatic Fragrance in the land Breeze through the whole year which was a very peculiar healthy did not go off [illegible]

16 1866

He was much delighted with his travels in India He has expended some Seventy Thousand Dollars in his Travels. He fitted up a fine ship which Cost $17000. in the Decoration of his state room He was Arrested by the Dutch his ship siezed, and He was imprisioned for about One year & half surrounded to death his ship sold all without any Just Cause or provocation He escaped from Prision through the help of some Malays while in Prision He had a Dream which showed him his Escape, his return to the United States, his visit to Utah & Dreamed that some saints returned with him to the Malays Islands, And He is now Here & has Embraced the Gospel He said he went through Mexico in 1846 '47 &8. And when the U.S. Government sent an army to Utah to war with the Mormons He laboured very diligently to get the Administration to send Peace Commissioners to Utah at first He could make no impression upon members of Congress or the President at last they Consented to the proposition He was one of the first man named and finally there were some dozen Applicants and at last as the president wished to make as much out of office as he could send Powel from Kentucky & M.C Colloch of Texas two of the worst men that was offered. Capt Gibson Conversed upon several of the subjects The Express Came in & Brother Stenhouse got some papers & Read his Correspondence in the Harrold Beside Gilas to Bliss Simmons Called in & Played upon his Harp for two hours I gave him $2. for his music

17 We got papers to 22d Dec from St Louis giving an Account of the Hanging of the four men at Charlestown Va. I got out the night before were Corahan & Hang The house of Congress was not Organised at the 21. Dec I spent the day in the office Journalizing I spent the Evening at Brothers Harris several of the Twelve were present O Pratt O. Taylor F D. Richards L. Snow & W Woodruff & A. O. Smoot Mayor The evening was spent in speeches & songs We went home about Midnight

18th I spent the day in the office. I met with the Board of Directors of the M.A & M Society till 10 oclock I was Appointed in Connexion with Lorenzo Young & President Edward Hunter to meet with the Legislative Assembly of the Legislature to pre the memorials to assist us to form Branch Societies throughout the Territory

19 Jan 1876

I wrote 2 letters to S H Walls & W Taylor President of the Council & Speaker of the House of Representatives I spent a short time in the Council Then Appointed this Evening at Candlelight to meet in joint Session for the purpose of hearing addresses from the President & Board of Directors upon the subject of extending the Agricultural & Manufacturing interest throughout the Territory President Hunton & W. C. Stanes & Lorango Tong met with me at the H. O. Office to make arrangements for the Meeting I met with the Joint Session of the Legislature with Bishop Hunton Lorango Tong & Wm C Stanes. President Walls called the House to order, and presented the object of the meeting Bishop Hunton arose and made a few remarks I was then presented to the Assembly and addressed them at some length upon the subject of the agricultural & Manufacturing interest of the Territory I recommended the Esstablishing Branches in Every County throughout the Territory & Hold County Fairs for the benefit of the whole people and that they Join the State Fair, and that all unite in sending agents to the States to buy good Sheep Cattle Horses swine every Species also Good Cotton seed & Cotton Gins & and any Machinery we want & and other remarks was made I was then followed by Lorango Tong & Wm C Stanes & Bishop Hunton then remarks were made by Councellor Harrington & A P Rockwood. President Walls then made some good remarks and received us very kindly and Resolved to sustained us & to have the minutes printed in the Deseret News & Mountaineer & in the morrows minuts)

20 Very Cold and Frosty I went to the Office in the morning I there learned that Joseph Rhodes was killed by Jason Lee last evening in Butchers House where William Hickman lay. Rhodes Came to the House and said he wanted to see Hickman Lee said he could not Rhodes swore he would or die on the spot and drew two pistols one Cocked in Each hand and presented them at Lee, Lee drew his knife and sprung at Rhodes and struck him in the Right Breast & the knife went through his body Orrin Bates sprung at the same time and Caught hold of Each pistol and turned the muzzles up Lee Continued to thrust the knife into Rhodes and he soon fell and as he began to Fall He snapped both pistols but the hammers struck Bats Hand and did not go off Lee Continued to stab him until he had

20 Jan 1862

Eleven gashes through his body. I went down to see the corpse it had been washed and laid on a Board & I never saw a Body so cut up, the police took the body from Richmond to the City Hall, where I saw the Body. Luce gave himself up to the Police I spent the day in the office Luce had his trial in the evening and was acquitted upon the plea of self defence

21st I spent the day in the office. I spent the evening at the School with a party C. Pratt V. Taylor & Woodruff of the Twelve Hon M. Bamfield & many others were present I paid M. Cannon $1.

22 I spent most of the forepart of the day at Fortune of battleship (Sunday) home I spent the afternoon with President Young Kimball & Lorenzo Young Capt Gibsons travels was a subject of Conversation the Island were spoken of, He visited 40 of the group President Young showed us on the map where the Apostles Preached the Country through which they travelled and probably it continued to the Archipelago and that the Malays had the gospel and that the Israelitish traditions were among them. President Young said that all the world would have been warned long ago in our day if all the world had been as faithful in warning his Neighbour as He & many of the Elders of this Church When going to Zion in 1834 Joseph approved the Camp while Standing upon a waggon wheel I said I had done the best I could & could not better it if I was to try it again H. C. Kimball said the same. They said they had been in the Church nearly half of his life. (I WW have been in the Church more than half of my life) I remarked that it was an interesting time to live to see the fulfillment of the President Young said it was an interesting time. H C Kimball said we should see it but as well if dead as if alive President Young said, while we are in the flesh we have to contend against evil spirits and devils in a way which will be hid from us in the Spirit world. Brother Kimball said in speaking of our Prayer Circle I never saw J. D. Brown in that Circle but what I felt sorry to see him there President Young said He would never have been there if you had not recommended him for I had not confidence enough in him He looked & so did Wm W Phelps & others, what is spoken in a prayer Circle should never be Named out of the Circle not a wife or any body Els if there is any thing to be said I will say it I could preach

Jan 22 1860

all about the Endowments in Public and the world knows Nothing about it & could preach all about Masonry & None but a mason Know any thing about it & And the main part of Masonry is to keep a scard X & attended the 14 ward Evening Meeting Sell Blair first spoke of his sickness acknowledged the hand of God in his recovery was Followed by Lorenzo Young also Elder C. Pratt spoke for 1½ hour. there was a full house

23d It is thawing to day. I spent the day in the office A man by the name of Cub Johnson or is so called Came into the office with Sell Blair He wished to see President Young Br Blair said President Young sent word to that Party viz Lot Huntington & Party that he wished them to lay down their arms & part of their sins and become good men & this Johnson was willing to do it & wished to see the President about it But He did not see him. We had an evening school in the office H. W. Lay gave us a lecture upon Wells grammar and Phonography

24 I settled my tithing with Bishop Hoagland for 14 59 which amounted to $2 95 32 Paid $2 53 32 & the remainder $42. through the office

I Paid in Molasses

The Eastern Mail Came in and we obtained some Papers and the Presidents Message President Young & Carrington Carrington called upon us at the office a short time Heard one letter from H. Bancroft who had arrived at Copenhagen and letters from other Brethren I received at Genesee Farmers of Jan 1860 and one Tribune I preached to the 27th Quorum of Seventies at Thomas Hollocks I heard four gun shots at 11 oclock at night

25th I spent the day in the office also the evening on a lesson in phonography

26 I spent the forenoon at home settling accounts and the afternoon in the office I attended the D. A & M Society I was appointed to Correspond with the Sheep raisers in the United States

27th I wrote 3 Letters to W. C. Taylor of Holmdale Monmouth Co N. J. and Josiah Wm Ware Barryville Clark Co. U. C. Canada West Ship I spent the day in the office reading letters I wrote 1 Letter to Edwin Whiting of Sanpete County I met at Presidents Youngs for a Meeting where C C Rich gave an account of the Death of John King who was killed by riding down the mountain on a snow slide on the 25th Jan 27 1860 He was 26 years old 29th Jan 1860 He was born in Australia He was found with his face on the ground & feet doubled back over his head

Dec 27th 1860

Minutes of A Meeting of the Presidency Twelve Presidents of Seventies and others assembled in President Youngs Council Room at 6 o'clock

There were Present President Young President Kimball (D H Wells sick) All of the Twelve except A Lyman & G A Smith who were sick The Presidency of the Seventies Bishop Hunter & many others A Hymn was sung O Happy Souls who pray Prayer by O Hyde President Young Stated the object of the Meeting was to Converse upon Doctrinal Points to see if we see alike & think alike & Pray that we may have the spirit of God to rest upon us that our minds may be upon the subject & that we may speak by the Holy spirit He then Called upon A Carrington to read a Sermon he had written before the Company a peace prepared for the press written by Orson Pratt upon the Godhead He Claimed that it was the attributes of God that He worshiped and not the personage that He worshipped those Attributes whether He found them in God Jesus Christ Adam Moses The Apostles Joseph Brigham or in any body Else after the document was read President Young then Called upon the Twelve to Express their feelings upon the subject He Called upon O Hyde to speak & he Called upon J Taylor to speak He spoke a short time No one knew at the time (except the President & Carrington) who was the author of the document read. Brother Taylor said he did not see it in that light He worshiped a personage and not the Attributes he thought God was Located and could not worship the Attributes in any body President Young then Called a vote of the Assembly and said if you understand this to be a Correct doctrine as I have written it wish you manifested it by saying yes No one spoke President Young then said do I worship Attributes or the dispenser of these Attributes I worship the Dispenser of those Attributes and not the Attributes This is O Pratts Sermon prepared for the Press I do not want to have it published if it is not right. Brother Orson worships the Attributes of God but not God I worship not the Attributes but that God who holds and dispenses if Eternity was full of Attributes and No one to dispense them they would not be worth a farthing Suppose an Angel was to come to us to Night with a message from God and he calls the Angel not to make himself known He comes to us with a message

and gives a New Law and ~~a penalty~~ penalty for not obeying you may ask who are you he may not tell you who he is or he may say God sent me, you may say where is that God who sent you I dont know or care any thing about you or what you say, He might say to you I am a god to you. Moses said to Israel I am a God to you. Joseph said to us I am a God to you, this was true and upon the same principles I am a God to this people & so is any man who is appointed to lead Israel or the Kingdom of God if the people reject him they reject the one who sent him but we will let that drop, and turn to the other subject now suppose we were all to receive a fullness of the Attributes of God and according to Orson Pratts Theory The Lord had a fullness and ~~he could~~ He could not advance but we could advance till we were Equal to him than if we worshiped the Attributes instead of God we would soon worship ourselves as soon as we had a fullness of those attributes than you (it) cannot worship any thing beyond yourself you would thus worship the attributes & not the dispenser of those attributes "this is false doctrine" God did not say worship Moses because he was a God to the people you may say to your wife or son do so & so, they will say I will not but I will go to a greater man I will go to Brigham Young, you might say I am your Counsellor Minister or your God Either would be Correct and they should obey your Just & righteous Command yet they should not worship you for this would be sin. Orson Pratt has differed from him in many things, But this is a great principle & I do not wish to say you shall do so and so I do not know of a man who has a more honest God fearing mind but what goes to far The trouble here was Orson Pratt & me is I do not know Enough & he knows to much. I do not know every thing there is a mystery Concerning the God I worship which mystery will be removed when I come to a full knowledge of God One of the greatest things Joseph Smith ever did was to Familiarize Heaven & Earth and Cause them to shake hands together and become Familiar together this was a great principle it is simple yet true. When I met the God I worship I expect to converse with whom I have been acquainted upon the same principle that I would to meet with my Earthly Father after going upon a journey & returning home. W. Woodruff spoke & said that it is our privilege so to live as to have the spirit of God to bear record of the Truth of any revelation that Comes from God through

the mouth of his Prophet who leads his people and it has ever been a key with me that when the Prophet who leads presents a doctrin or principle or says thus saith the Lord I make it a point to receive it even if it comes in contrack with my tradition or views being well satisfied that the Lord would reveal the truth unto his Prophet whom he has called to lead his Church before he would unto me, and the word of the Lord through the prophet is the End of the law unto me. O Hyde & Joseph Young both backed me up. Joseph Young said "I do not believe in the doctrin of worshipping the attributes and not the father I once loved a woman she says to me you shall have my respect & kind regards & she told me to go in peace I told her it was not her good will that I wanted alone I wanted her. So with my God if he was to say to me Joseph have take my attributes & go I would say No Father it is not your attributes alone that I want but I want you. When I read O Pratts views in the Seer I could not swallow it. Joseph the Prophet said when you see your Father you will see him just as he was in this life only he will be full of Strength Glory & immortality & Eternal life President Brigham Young said now here is the Twelve I wish to expand there influence as far as I can but I cannot do it while the X preach Pals doctrin one of the Causes of the darkness in England (as I understand the people are Clear down) is what Orson Pratt Preached in the Seer, There is not a man in the Church that can preach better than Orson Pratt upon any subject which he understands it is music to hear him but the trouble is he will preach upon things he does not know any thing about and then he will preach Pals doctrin & so with Elder Hyde, He preaches upon the resurrection & touches things which are not true. I will tell you the God which you and I worship, it is a Being that was on an Earth like this He has been Cloathed in Mortality the same as we have been and he has had Devils to fight the same as we have but I do not expect that were the same Devils that we have. That God says I am your God and there is none Els for us worship him and none Els He is the God that we have. No matter what Gods Enoch saw when the heavens were opened unto him if the God he saw had been exalted

millions of years before our God was he also had to occupy an Earth like ourselves and we shall find it out at some period and this is all the mystery there is about it & if we are faithful our turn shall be Exalted and become Gods and there will be no mystery about it when we understand it

O Hyde said I am satisfied that I have used a good deal of Philosophy which is not true but that is all done away with, and I did not think I should meet with the Prejudices of Botawatamia have to night President Young said if you bring Botawatamie with you you must expect to meet it O Hyde said that he did not preach in Grandville as Brother Joseph Young reported he did Brother Joseph was not present and he has been misinformed concerning it E. J. Benson explained the way O Hyde did preach He Compaired the resurrection to taking a Journey around the world we travel all day stop at a station at night lie down and sleep at night arise in the morning & continue our Journey through another day & so on. So at the End of this life we sleep in the grave till the morning of the resurrection we then arise and continue our Journey. Brother Benson also said I do not preach things which I do not know I keep in shallow water I wish to teach the people the easy things which they can understand, and those things we cannot understand I do not trouble myself about, I know it is my duty to sustain the president of this Church if I do not respect the President of this Church and his Counsel his word and I set myself up against him I am under Condemnation I would as lives cut off my right Hand, if he speaks to us we must believe him and obey him. I mean to do it.

Orson Snow said President Young has put words in my mouth so that I can convey what I want, we are apt to say many things which we do not mean & we injure ourselves I cannot see things in the same light that Orson Pratt does but when President Young has taught doctrin it has always tasted good to me I do not wish to know any more than God wishes me to.

Orson Pratt said I will speak upon this subject I have not spoken but once in the Tabernacle since Conference I then spoke upon the revelations in the Doctrins & Covenants Concerning the Father & Son & their attributes I spoke upon those attributes of the Father & Son I spoke of the Attributes of the Saints I gave my views upon the attributes

of God & sincerly believed what I preached, how long I have held to
this doctrin I do not know but it has been for years I have publish'd
it in the Seer; I spoke of a plurality of Gods, in order to worship
this God I said that I adored the attributes wherever I found them
I was honest in this matter * I would not worship a god or Jehovah
that did not possess Attributes if I did I should worship Idols
I have thought this doctrin. Now the reason I worship the Father
is because in him is combined the attributes if he had not these
attributes I would not worship him any more than I would this
Chair, I Cannot see any difference between myself and President
Young. If you had told me what you worshipped him for you
would have told me something but now I can see no difference
between us I wish to explain Now Jesus said I am in the Father
& the Father in me, Now I do not suppose that the Father is in
the Son & the Son in the Father in the Tabernacle, but in the spirit
and Attributes, truth light power &c we are told that the son repre-
sents the Father in Attributes &c I Called upon the Brethren to come
to this meeting to settle this But it must have something more than
a declaration of President Young to convince me it must have evidence
I am willing to take President Young as a guide in most things but
not in all, President Young does not profess to have revelations in
all things. I am not to loose my ugency I have said many things
which President Young says is false I do not know how it is
I Count President Young Equal to Joseph & Joseph Equal
to President Young I find things in Josephs Revelation
that govern me I would as lief believe Joseph as
Brigham. When Joseph teaches one thing & Brigham
seems to teach another Contrary to Joseph (I say seems to)
I believe them as Joseph has spoken them and as the Apostle
speaks of them I do not know God only by his Attributes, and
that God who has the most Attributes I worship, I worship but one
God, and God does not dwell in me only by his Attributes I
have spoken plainly I would rather not have spoken so plainly
but I have No Excuses to make President Young said I ought
to make a Confession But Orson Pratt is not a man to make a
Confession of that I do not believe, I am not going to Crawl to
Brigham Young and act the Hypocrite and Confess what I do

not Believe I will be a free man President Young Condems my doctrin to be fals I do not believe them to be fals I believe President Young to be sincere in saying that my doctrin is fals, I did not Believe the doctrin fals which I published in the book in England, it has been said we should let those things sleep, But you do not let them sleep If I had thought while in England that President Young worship a God without attributes I would not have written what I did

((The above remark was an unkind cut in Orson Pratt he should not have said it

But I do not believe it yet I will not eat the Hypocrite it may cost me my fellowship But I will stick to it if I die to night I would say O Lord God Almighty I believe what I say.

Elder John Taylor spoke at some length and tried to convince Orson Pratt of his Error President Young said Orson Pratt has started out upon false premises to argue upon his foundation has been a fals one all the time and I will prove it false you have been like a mad stubborn Mule, and have taken a fals position in order to accuse me you have accused me of worshiping a stalk or stone or a dead Body without life or attributes you never heard such a doctrin taught by me or any leader of the Church it is as false as Hell and you will not hear the last of it soon, you know it is false Do we worship these attributes No we worship God because he has all those attributes and is the dispenser of them and because he is our Father & our God. Orson Pratt puts down a lie to argue upon he has had fals ground all the time to night There never was a time or Eternity but what a God did exist and a God that had Children upon the same principle that Children are now begotten, and I was begotten by the God I worship who reigns in the heavens and I shall also in my turn reign as a God & so will you

O Hyde said to O Pratt, My opinion is not worth as much to me as my fellowship in this Church

President Young said Michael was a resurrected being and he left Elohaim and came to this Earth & with an imfal Body & continued so till he partook of Earthly food and begat Children who were mortal (keep this to yourselves) than they died O Carrington spoke upon the subject a short time & made some useful remarks

President Young spoke upon the subject of O Pratt laying down fals principle to work upon That principle if Carried out would plac

us in a position that when a man got a fulness of the Attributes of God that they would have to worship themselves. But if we worship God we worship him because he possesses all the Attributes and dispenses them to the Children of men all these Attributes are the servants of God they serve his purposes and are at his Command President H C Kimball Followed President Young and said Brother Orson Pratt has withstood Joseph and he has withstood Brother Brigham many times and he has done it to night and it made my Blood Chill, it is not for you to lead but to be led by him You have not the power to dictate but to be dictated (Orson Pratt) President Woodruff arose and said Brother Orson Pratt I wish to ask you one or two questions, you see that the spirit and doctrine which you possess is entirely in opposition to the First Presidency The Quorum of the Twelve, and all who are present this evening and it Chills the Blood in our veins to hear your words & feel your spirit should not this be an Evidence to you that you are wrong What would become of the Quorum of the Twelve if we all felt as you do we should all go to Hell in a pile together, You say you are honest in the Course you are pursuing, I wish to ask you if you was honest when you said that if you had known that President Young worshiped a God without life or Attributes that you would not have written what you did (O Pratt said I will recall that) It was an insult to President Young and the Holy Priesthood which he holds, every man in this room who has a particle of the spirit of God, knows that President Young is a Prophet of God and that God sustains him and he has the Holy spirit and his doctrine are true, and that he is qualified to lead the people and he has explained every thing so plain this evening that a Child can understand it, and yet it is no evidence to you, nothing can make an impression upon you, no argument can reach your understanding. But Brother Orson I have seen the day when you was in sorrow it was when you was cast out of your Quorum and out of the Church and that to in consequence of pursuing the same Course you are this evening, then you could both see feel & understand, than argument could reach you when you saw your glory and Crown departing from you, I beg of you to reflect and not let your will carry you to far in these things, it would be better for us not to be able to cast up a simple sum in addition and be humble before

the Lord than to have ever so much knowledge & permit this knowledge to lead us to destruction. There are not few men upon Earth upon whom God has bestowed such gifts, qualifications and reasoning powers as he has upon you, and he will hold you responsible for the use you make of them, and you should not make a wreck of your salvation for contending for things which you do not understand and if we do feel at this advanced state of the Church and late day and with the information which you possess that neither you nor your Brethren ought to be troubled with False doctrine either should you cause your Brethren to listen to such a course of things as we have had to night or to insult the president of this Church as you have done, although you are unloading in your will to night the day is not far distant when you will be glad to hand (illegible) to the president of this Church and make reconciliation

Elder Snow followed and backed up the testimony of those who have spoken

Orson Hyde spoke upon the subject and said Brother Pratt had not got the spirit of God. He was followed by C. C. Rich who backed up the testimony of the Twelve in saying that Orson Pratt was wrong. E. T. Benson spoke upon the same subject and said if Brother Pratt had the Confidence in President Young which he ought to have he would feel differently if he had the Confidence in his Brethren which he should have if he knew he would feel different

President Young said I will tell you how I got along with Joseph I found out that God Called Joseph to be a Prophet I did not do it. I then said I will leave the Prophet in the hands of that God who called and ordained him to be a Prophet He is not responsible to me and it is none of my business what he does it is for me to follow & obey him. I once was ashamed of one thing which I did while in Missouri in Bions Camp I got a revelation that God accepted our offering I had the same thing revealed to me twice & that we should not go into Jackson Co I named this to some of the Brethren a day or two before Joseph got a revelation upon the same subject I felt ashamed that I named it first, I knew where we were going and I now know that when we go to Jackson County we shall go from the west

and I will now tell you all and you may right it down that all my preaching by the Holy Ghost & is revelation. I told the Brethren Joseph that he had given us revelation enough to last us 20 years when that time is out I can give a good revelation as there is in the Doctrine & Covenants." Elder Taylor says in one of his sermons that if we walk in the light of the Lord we should have revelations all the time." it is the light that is within you no man can live his religion without living in Revelation but I would never tell a revelation to the Church that Joseph told it first. Joseph once told me to go to his own house to attend a meeting with him he said that he would not go without me. I went and Hiram Preached upon the Bible Book of Mormon & Covenants and said we must take them as our guide alone he preached very lengthy untill he nearly wearied the people out when he Closed Joseph told me to get up. I did so I took the Books and piled them all up on top of Each other. I then said that I would not give the ashes of a rye straw for all those books for my salvation without the living oracles I should follow and obey the living oracles for my salvation instead of any thing Else when I got through Hyrum got up and made a Confession for not including the living Oracles.

It may be thought strange by the Brethren that I will still fellowship Elder Pratt after what He has said, but I shall do it & am determined to whip Brother Pratt into it and make him work in the harness. Orson Pratt said it gratified my feelings I had rather go into the Canyon than to Preach I have got to go to Toole to get wood for my family Provided they said I will give you a mission in Toole to preach & send word to the Bishop to get some man & draw up his wood Brother Pratt has no business in the Canyon the Lord does not want him there I D Richard dismissed the meeting

28th I spent the day in the office I met with the Twelve in the prayer Circle

29th Orson Pratt met with us he did not dress but said he wanted to be in the society of the Twelve He seemed much more soft in his spirit than before

29th Sunday I met at the Tabernacle Orson Pratt was in the stand and Quite unexpected to his Brethren he arose before his Brethren and made a very humble full Confession Before the whole assembly for

29 1860

his opposition to President Young and his Brethren and Has said he wish'd all the Church was present to hear it He quoted Joseph Smiths revelation to prove that President Brigham Young was right and that all was under obligations to follow the Leader of the Church I never heard Orson Pratt speak better or more to the satisfaction of the People, than on this occasion. he would not partake of the Sacrament untill he had made a Confession than he partook of it I attended the evening meeting at the 14 ward I Preached & was followed by Orson Pratt.

30 I spent the day in the office Journalising & writing letters

31 I wrote letters to my Journal the report of the meeting at Presidt Young last Friday night

Feb 1st I spent the day in the office Journalizing I had an interview with Brethren Philip Hammond Bevsard of Mill Creek and he gave me an account of the sheep in Iowa lived near John Glazier who was speculating in sheep Hogs & Jowlas,

2d I wrote 2 letters one to Wm Hooper & one to Dr Thomas K Brooks Fort Dennin Polk Co Iowa upon the subject of sheep I then rode to Fort Harriman and Preached in the evening to the people spent the night (in the Fort

3d I spent the day in the fort I doctored my flock of sheep for the scab I used tar and grease about half & half and rubbed on the scab we found that to be as good a remedy as we could get. We went out to the sheep ground and it looked as though a sheep could not live but yet they do very well. we have 14 lambs and lost 6 Ewes,

4th I returned home to day with Brother Stocking who carried me home in a sleigh it was very cold in passing over a water ditch Br Stockings was flung out of the sleigh and dragged head foremost by (the lines I attended a party at the 15 ward Hall.

5th Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning Wilford prayed & at I was mouth I attended meeting at the Tabernacle Erastus Snow preached Song Dedication of Israel in Valley Gray Lorraine Young dismissed Col I preached at the 15 ward Hall to a full house was followed Bishop Cunning hame

The Eastern Letter mail came in

6 I spent the day in the office

7th I attended the trial of several young men at the police Station for breaking up a party last drew Pistols threatened life and beat

the peace in many ways. While hearing the testimony it was shown that while one of the party broke into the room and was in the act of striking Joseph Smith (the son of Hyrum) when Samuel Smith (son of Samuel H Smith) struck the man and knocked him against the wall this was the only blow given on either side, they then called to Mr Samuel Smith The trial was conducted at Mayor Clintons office the police Station at the Close of the testimony Mayor Clinton Called upon me to speak I addressed them some 15 minutes in giving them a moral lesson to the young Man who were present and lead them to refrain from wrongs upon their Neighbors and at the Close The Mayor Approved of the Course of Samuel Smith in not going out to fight with the rowdies when they threatened him. He fined the boys who had raised the row five dollars Each.)

There was a great party at the Social Hall The Presidency Twelve Members of the Legislature City Officers & others including Gov Cummings Gen Stranbough & Staff Tickets were $10. per Couple Wilford & Robert had a Company of young people at our house last night 3 Odds & Ends I spent the day in the office and the night at home

7 I called upon President Kimball with Brother Jaques to get an account of the party we found Brother Kimball with a cold & lame hand but quite Cheerful he gave us an account of the Party General Stranbough & Staff enjoyed themselves extremely well, were highly delighted. They took supper at 10 oclock Gov Cummings left soon after supper did not seem as well pleased as the others. He said there were about 200 persons present they left from 3 to 5 oclock in the morning Stranbough & Staff remained till 6 oclock They said they had never seen any thing like it in their lives I spent the day in the office I called at President Young's office with a Book I think the gospel of Nicodemus I left it with H. Cummings He came & spent the time in the office till 9 oclock There was a Party at the Social Hall which included all the Clerks of our office 10th I was quite unwell with a severe Cold I spent the day in the office reading letters of 1849. Brother Crosby died last night

11th I still suffer with a bad Cold, I spent the forenoon in the office I met with the Quorum in the evening there being present 6 Hyde O Pratt E T Benson & W Woodruff E T Benson prayed O Pratt was mouth

Sunday 11 met with my Quorum in the morning we had a full Comp-any. 11 attended meeting at the Tabernacle O Hyde Preached upon the Concentration of the mind followed by O Pratt upon the same subject He spoke of the great achievments of Sir Isaac Newton upon this princi-ple and many others had accomplished great things by the good Concen-tration of the mind which Could not be accomplished upon any other Principle this principle should be applyied in all our spiritual duties as mathimatics was an excellent subject to disipline the mind upon 11 Called upon President Wells who has an attack of the inflamatory rhaumatism 11 administered to him by the laying on of hands. 11 then went to the 11th ward meeting D Candland Preached a good sermon 11 follow him

13 We had an Eastern Paper mail this morning 11 got 2 Tribunes not much News No organization of the House yet. 11 spent the day in the office and the night till 2 oclock in the Seventies Hall, with the Twelve and others the time was spent in singing Dancing & speaking

14 11 Called upon President Wells he is still sick his rhaumatics have moved down into his knees it has been thawing for several days it is snowing very hard to day 11 spent the day in the office

15 11 it is warm & thawing to day 11 spent the day in the office reading Letters 11 read the Letters of two months 11 spent one hour of the evening with President D. H. Wells who has the inflamitory rhaumatism he Conversed very freely upon a variety of subjects of past days. 11 then Called upon President Young 11 found him & Br the 11 in hall & Bishop Hunter together after an hour O Hyde & Wm Price Came in President Young O Hyde W Woodruff & Edward Hunter laid hands upon Wm Price & ordained him a Bishop to preside over the Gorhen Branch President Young was much pleased with the ordination & gave him good advice

16 11 spent the time in the office 11 wrote a Letter to John Ming Conway & Sheep Brother Stocking says that 11 have over 30 lambs and twelve

17 A pleasant morning 11 spent the day in the office President Young Called into the office at about 1 oclock He said when he Come in 11 want to ask a question and that is what do the Clerks do in this and how much do they do in a day 11 told him as nearly as 11 Could Brother Richard Britain Came in with President Young & told all his misfortunes He said he had broke many of his bones he said nothing prospered that he ever had if he sowed any seed in the ground it would not grow

17. 1860

President Young spoke of a cure for a sprain heat up the system and the limb with hot water than into the cold water alternately. He had known many sprains cured in this way. In speaking of the House of Congress not organising. He said I look for the mails to go to the treasurer & demand their pay or pay Dicm. Many remarks were made

18 I rode to Fort Harriman and spent the night. Wilford also went & carried a load of Provisions for the sheep. I laid hands upon Brother Cooper in the last stage of the Quick Consumption it appeared as though he could not live but a short time

19 Sunday I preached to the people in the forenoon during the day & in the evening at G. Smoot Preached upon the subject of the organization of the thieves in this territory and that there must be a stop put to it. I followed him & talked very plain upon the same subject

20 I examined my sheep this morning I found 33 lambs & had lost 3 several of the sheep had the scab very bad we rubbed on tar & grease into the sore spots it is said to cure wherever it touches. I rode home with Brother Smoot. Wilford also came home with the mules. I found the Eastern mail had come in. I got 3 Tribunes & one Deseret Agricultural No organisation of the House up to Feb 1st. They are still Quarrelling. I spent the evening in the Historian office. The legislature met at President Youngs office & President Young spoke upon Establishing High schools in this City said he should Callupon the Conference to appropriate a portion of the tithing for that purpose. We had a heavy snow storm at night (Cont

21 I spent the day in the office President Young called upon us at the office & said he wished us to do a little work he wanted us to get out the following Biography of Brigham Young. History of Joseph Smith. History of Great Salt Lake City. Arrival of the Saints & Progress of Mormonism. Short Biography of the Church. He wished it for Capt Gibson who wishes it for an encyclopedia of General History which is coming up in the U.S.A. He said Capt Gibson would come into the office & write I spent the evening at the office

22 I called upon Capt Gibson & had a pleasant interview with him the door is open through Capt Gibson to publish in the New American Cyclopaedia. The History of the Church in Melody Joseph Smith & Brigham Young. The Twelve & President Young called into the office a short time Nathan went down to a party at Sister Cobbs

23 1860

A Clear Cold morning I spent the day in the office Capt Gibson Called upon us and spent a short time in the office I attended a meeting of the Y.M.M.A. Society at Bishop Hoagans. I attended a party & took supper at J. C. Little's

24 President Young & Kimball Came into the office at 10 o'clock A.M. also C. J. Barnes & C. C. Rich. I spent the day in the office

25 I spent the day in the office I wrote a Letter to the Citizens of Washington Co & one to Jacob Hamblin signed by Bishop Hoagland & G. A. Smith. I met with the Quorum of the Twelve in the evening O. Pratt Prayed H. Taylor was mouth

26 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning I attended meeting in the Tabernacle Elder James H. Hart Preached upon the Kingdom of God. I preached in the evening to the people of the 14th ward I had much of the spirit of Prophecy

27 I spent the day in the office 24 attended the Lecture of Capt Walter M. Gibson delivered in the Social Hall upon the geography of the Indian Archipelago giving an account of the Animal Mineral & Vegitable Kingdom touching upon the inhabitants & said there were some 10 thousand Island in the Indian Archipelago Chain He also spoke of the Southern tribe his lecture was very interesting He also spoke of the Navigators for a 1000 years past who had visited those Island & their fate. O. Pratt opened by prayer H. Taylor Closed Notice was given out for Capt Gibson to lecture on Saturday night & Orson Pratt on Thursday night. John Taylor Dismissed

28 I spent the day in the office President Young Called upon us at 2 o'clock He said He had now Forty living Children 23 girls 17 Boys He had born unto him 23 Boys and 24 girls and had lost 7 Children He spoke of Capt Gibsons lecture about the Temple 500 feet high

March 1st 1860 This is my Birth day I am 53 years old this day I feel sensative when I look at these figures, truly how short is life like a weavers shuttle it soon passes, Man should strive diligently to make his life useful, He should speak the truth, live honestly, practice virtue, and set an example generally worthy of imitation and ever keep in mind that it will pay no man to defraud his Neighbor, or break the Commandments of God.

I spent most of the day in the Endowment House assisting into Endowments we gave Endowments to 24 & 17 man 17 woman H.C.K. Presided in the labors of the day President B. Young attended to the Sealing I attended Orson Pratts Lecture upon Natural History & Philosophy treating upon the motion of Bodies which was quite interesting

March 28th 1860

We had a Cold snow storm last night Wahtua had a very Cold winter the hardest winter in many respects we have ever experienced long steady Cold weather Eldr Lorenzo Snow and his two daughters spent the night at my house. I spent the day in the office President B. Young Called into the office & spent some time in Conversation with G. A. Smith who is still laid up with his sprained ancle. President Young said he had heard that the army was all Called away except three or four Companies. Eldr O Hyde Called in and said that President Young had given him and Eldr E. J. Benson a Mission Eldr O Hyde to Sanpete with a part of his family and E. J Benson to Cache valley with a part of his family we Conversed upon the subject of the lecture of Capt Gibson we wished to have it from the social Hall to the Tabernacle, I Called upon President Young upon the subject He said he had no objections to its being in the tabernacle if it would see it lighted I Called upon L. L Spurgeon & Capt Gibson upon the subject I then attended Professors O Pratts lecture in the ward upon Natural Philosophy at the close I made some remarks upon the subject of having Recommended the Family reading books to be upon science instead of novels.)

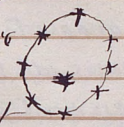
3 I spent the day in the office I spent the evening at the Tabernacle in listening to an interesting lecture of Capt Walter M Gibson upon the history of the Malays at Sumatra including there Customs Language Religion & C.)

4 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning for Prayers I attended Meeting at the tabernacle President Young Preached a very interesting Discourse which was reported by G. D. Watt It also reported it. at the close of the meeting I accompanied with Presidents Young & Kimball & W. Taylor & Lorenzo Snow Called upon President D. H. Wells who was fast recovering from his sickness While speaking of the Malays President Young said that He was of the opinion that the Malays were of the seed of Abraham they want to there Islands the same as they Came to this Continent they are probably of Abrams promised seed. They have a Ceremony to marry for Eternity this principle shows that they obtained their traditions from Ancient Israel for the gentiles did not practice it & it has been handed down many Generations until the present time The Malays are a very warlike people & pro-

and while in Battle rather than to be saved by one of there servants they would perish they would not owe there lives to a slave. We see a great variety of grade of intelligence I see right here in the midst of this people some who do not know their right-hand from there left- I see people fraqquently People who do not appeare to have any understanding they will also increase but they will be so far behind they will never Catch up, and they will never be any thing but servants, Such may be saved and get a good place. President Young said I Corrected O Pratt to day I did not say to him that God would increase to all Eternity. But I said the moment that we say that God knows all things Comprehends all things and has a fulness of all that he ever will obtain that moment Eternity Ceases you put bounds to Eternity space & matter and you make an End and stop in place to it. The people or many say they Cannot understand these things, this is true No man Can understand the things of Eternity And Brother Pratt and all men should let the matter of the gods alone I do not understand these things Neither does any man in the flesh and we should let them alone Some men profess infidelity but when they go into Eternity they will find all they see in this life upon the Earth is owely a similitude of what they will find in the next world. I in speaking of the subject of faith He said we will find but little faith but a good deal of belief every body has that for it is an inherant principle in all. I have laid hands upon people when I knew they would be healed at other times I have laid hands upon people when I did not feel that way & still they were healed. I once laid hands upon a sister Lake when she said she had No faith I told her I did not Care whether she had or not for I had and I knew she would be healed I laid hands upon her & she was immediately healed. I dont know how it is or how faith Comes owely in the gift of God I know No other way to get it. John Taylor said Joseph told him one to go & lay hands upon a person who was possessed of a Devil & cast him out and leave the house & dont speak to any person I did so & left the house without saying a word & the devil left her. The Conversation turned upon Josephs Children Brother Taylor said it was a pity that Emma had such an influence over them B Young said Bless your heart the Lord watches over them & will take Care of them.

5th March 1860

I spent the day in the office I attended O Pratts lecture upon Philosophy at the Tabernacle it was a dark rainy night there was quite a congregation He treated upon light the two theories by which it is conveyed also its velosity. also vibration Music sound its velosoty in air & water and showed how the velosity of light was discovered by an Astronoman while taking an observation of the four Moons of Jupiter for one year he found a variation in the time of the eclipses of Jupiters Moons according to the distance he was from Jupiter while standing upon the Earth in its different positions in its orbit in its revolutions around the sun. his lecture was very interesting He was followed by John Taylor concerning what the Lord says about his being the light of the sun and of all worlds & the power by which all things were form



The Eastern Mail Came in to day and brought a few papers

6th I spent the day in the office the evening at home we had a heavy snow storm throughout the night Wilford Came from Fort Herriman with his

7 It is storming hard this morning I spent the time (Heiress to day in the Endowment house this forenoon we gave Endowments to 24 15 Man & 13 Woman among the Number was Capt Walter M. Gibson & his Daughter also C. C. Toone & wife I spent the afternoon in the office & The afternoon of the 6th President Young Came into the Office and had a certain road written in the Deseret Alphabet by a man in the Creek Indian Nation by the name of Jerking it was a good letter it showed the good intention of the man to preach the gospel to his People President Young said if the United States annexed us to New Mexico we would soon become an independant Nation and organize ourselves into a government. I attended Capt Gibson lecture in the Tabernacle which was very interesting)

8 I spent most of the day in the office I sold one of my ponies to day to Brother Box for $75 in goods I Bought 1000 shingles & paid $10 in them in trade

9 I spent the fore part of the day Choreing for myself the afternoon in the office Capt Gibson Called in a short time I had some Conversation with him upon Temporal matters He told me that He once helped a man in France a Frenchman a relative of King Louis Philip who was imprisioned on some trifling offence and Capt Gibson through money and influence helped him out of prision

He has arrived lately in New York bought a ship & is now on his way to Sanfrancisco with the expectation to put Capt Gibson in Command of it— This young Frenchman Mathan gave him $30,000 dollars when he left han Capt Gibson got a letter from him the last Mail, asking him how he got along with those strange people the mormons He expects to Meet with Capt Gibsons at Sanfrancisco but as Capt Gibson has received the gospel He now awaits the will of God & the counsel of his servants he has been to some $150000. expens in his travels upon the Earth and explorations [illegible]

I attended Orson Pratt lectured in the Tabernacle He discoursed mostly upon the subject of Hydrolics and made it quite interesting)

10 I spent the day in the office I met with my Quorum in the evening It opened by Prayer John Taylor was mouth

11th I met with my Circle in the morning Wilford opened by prayer Brother Caine was mouth I attended meeting at the tabernacle Phineas Young preached & was followed by President Young who delivered an excellent discourse)

I spent the ~~night~~ evening at the Historians office

12 I rode down into the Field on top of a load of Lumber & shingles we got stalled in a mudhole and one mule down we had to unload I laid out our Corall & stack yard. I spent the afternoon in the office The Eastern Mail Came in this Evening I got one Tribune of Feb 17. I spent the day in the office.

13 I spent the day in the office I spent the evening with Brother Winder & Hunter preparing premiums & appointing Committies

14 I went to the Endowment House at 9 o'clock and received 16 men preparatory to their receiving their Endowment we gave Endowments to 30 in all 16 men 14 women President Heber C Kimball delivered an address upon his feelings to the Brethren (See private History) I spent the afternoon in the office Journalizing I took supper at Sell Blairs in company with a party of Neighbors

15 I Called upon D H Wells I found him a little better this morning he has been troubled with a dizziness of the brain & stupor. I attended the lecture of Capt Gibson at the Tabernacle upon the Islands of Java & New Guinea it was a very interesting account of those Islands, with their productions & inhabitants)

16 I was quite unwell this morning I spent the day in the office

also the evening ✓ President Young & Carrington came into the office Before six oclok & spent several hours Conversing with G. A. Smith) we had a severe wind & rain during the night

17th A Cold morning I went to the Blacksmith to get a mule shod from there to the office and spent the day I met with the Twelve in the evening for Prayer E. T. Benson Prayed Erastus Snow was mouth

18 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning Brother Moody was mouth in opening & Edward Hunter followed I attended ✓ meeting at the Tabernacle I Taylor Preached I called upon President Young & spent 2 hours in his office I then met with President Kimball & conversed with him in the office then we spent a short time with G. A. Smith I then took a walk with Brother Kimball about his promises he spoke upon the subject of Famine said he was sorry that it would come) I attended meeting at the 14th Ward School House Pelet L Campbell spoke a short time I followed him I had the spirit of the Lord upon me I spoke plain & pointed upon apostacy I said that when men who had embraced the gospel of Jesus Christ and received the Priesthood they were then in a situation to become Saints or Devils and as long as they were led by the spirit of the Lord and they live there religion they will do the works of righteousness and obey the Lord. But when they cease to pray and loose the spirit of the Lord and begins to give way to that which is evil his guardian Angel leaves him, and the spirit of the devil take possession of him and he begins to do the work of the devil and all the sins which is necessary for a man to commit in order to become a Devil is laid in his path and he is immediately tempted to commit them as especially the shedding of innocent Blood for which there is no forgiveness in this world nor in the world to come this Crime the apostate seeks to commit and this will make a Devil of them Jesus was put to death by the Jews, his Brethren the seed of Abraham Joseph Smith was put to death through the influence of his Brethren and those who had born the Holy Priesthood & stood near him in office and betrayed him as was to Saviour by Judas, it is so in this day Men who have received the Holy Priesthood are seeking to betray Brigham Young to death they seek to shed the Blood of the Innocent that they may become devils they are inspired by the devil to do this and such men exist right here in this City and territory and they will continue to exist upon the Earth until Christ reigns

19 I spent the day in the office I attended ✓ O Pratt lecture in the evening upon Astronomy and the law of gravitation & forces and the scales

to weigh the sun moon stars and all the planitary system it was very interesting

2 Dr William Frances Died this morning at 6 oclock with the pleurisy of the heart he died very suddenly He has been one of the most skilful surgeons surgeons of his generation he was opened by Dr Anderson and found that the left lung was affected about ⅔ of it was grown up so it could not be used ‖ spent the day in the office

21 ‖ spent the day in the Endowment House till 1 oclock we gave endowments to 13 Man & 16 woman ‖ was in great pain with the sore head ake ‖ attended a meeting with the 16 ward for the purpose of Building our Caution Building, we voted to raise a tax to finish the room.

22 ‖ suffered much with nervous head ake ‖ kept my head wet with Cold water President Young called in half past 3 oclock said that He had been out to pick out a location for a powder mill North East part of the Church farm Alexander Pipan is going to carry it on with Brother Edwards Brother Young spoke of leaching Earth for Saltpeter. thought we ought to make to our own powder and lead. He spoke of the dealing of the dealing government with us President Kimball & Wells are both sick to day ‖ met with the Board of the agricultural society

23 & 24 ‖ was mostly confined to my bed with the Nervous Head ake

25 " Sunday ‖ spent the day at home

26 to 31 " ‖ spent this week laying abed through the middle of the day with the sick Head ake ‖ visited Brother Kimball who was sick laid hands upon him & blessed him President Young called at the office almost daily He called saturday evening Robert & Wilford ploughed 10 acres of wheat ground sowed 9 acres of wheat & 1 acre of oats

April 1st Sunday ‖ spent the day at home was still unwell

2d ‖ rode down to the farm with the boys it was a cold windy day

3d ‖ this a cold snowey day ‖ called at the office in the afternoon ‖ received a letter from G. of Smith Notifying me to attend a Council wednesday evening

4th ‖ fell better to day ‖ bought 1½ dz applewoes of Hamingway & set them out in my Garden

5 ‖ attended a Council of the Presidency and Twelve at the Historian Office in the evening upon the subject of the sermon of Orson Pratt the sermon was read & the time was occupied till half past 11 oclock in discussing the subject President Young was the only one of the Presidency who were present there were present of the Twelve O. Hyde O Pratt W. Woodruff ‖ Taylor G. of Smith E T Benson C C Rich F D Richards & Erastus Snow

4th April 1860

Presidt Young made many remarks Concerning Doctrinal points & the Situation of Orson Pratt who seemed very dark in his mind upon many points of Doctrin Presidt Young wished the matter to be settled before the Quorum of the Twelve and not go before the Conference after spending several hours in investigating the subject it was decided for the Twelve to meet in the morning in prayer & fasting and settle the business among ourselves. Presidt Young said while speaking of revelation this someone asked if we were keeping the Celestial Law it came to me like a flash and I said it not. Can a people keep a Celestial Law while in a Telestial or Terrestrial Kingdom I think No people will keep the Fulness of a Celestial Law or have it revealed to them until they inherit a Celestial Glory

5th The Quorum of the Twelve met this morning in the prayer room we talked the matter over Concerning Brother Pratt dressed spoke read over his sermon and Corrected it and the Twelve voted to receive the Confession of Orson Pratt

6th April 1860

A General Conference of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints met in the Tabernacle of the Lord in the City of the Great Salt Lake Utah Territory at 10 oclock this day there were present Presidt Young of the First Presidency (H.C. Kimball & D. H. Wells were both sick) C. Hyde C. Pratt W. Woodruff. J. Taylor, E. T. Benson C. C. Rich Lorenzo Snow. Erastus Snow & F. D. Richards were present The day was spent in hearing testimony Presidt Young leading followed by the Twelve & the spirit & power of God rested upon them. It met with the Seventies in the evening & spoke to them.

7 It spent the day in the Conference the business of the Conference was presided and the remainder of the day spent in hearing testimony

8 Warranded meeting with the Bishops in the evening at the Basement of the Social Hall Bishop Hunter addressed the meeting at the close of his remarks Presidt Brigham Young then addressed the Bishops in a very interesting manner Concerning there office Brother Godard reported what He said It also reported in the Office Private Journal a synopsis of what was said among his remarks he said that when a Bishop fully magnified his office they would preside over there wards as a man does over his family the Bishop would dictate to every man woman & Child what they should do one shall

to Idle but all should labour the Bishop would then dictate to every man what he should raise and how much and every one should be set to work and when any one in the ward should have bread all should have it, well says the poor shiftless man that never earned a home or a pair of shoes I would like that clearing for then I would have a home as big as Brigham Young, No you would not until you earned it, I in speaking of Building up the Centre stake he said I now the Lord will not keep us out of Jackson County one day longer than we are prepared and the cowardly fears I have had in the matter is that the Lord will get tired of waiting for us to get ready and and will say I will wait no longer and if there is not five ready to go more than five ready to go to Zion let them go & build it up I do not think there is any prepared to go yet I do not think that I am prepared yet to lay the Corner stone of the New Jerusalem, but I mean to prepare myself as fast as I can

8th I went down in the field set out 36 loads trees and done some other work

10th I spent most of the day in the office I planted a few peas.

11. I sowed my Carrots & Beets today & spent a part of the day in the office

12th I rode to Fort Harriman I went with two teams 25 miles today

13 I went to Jordan Mills with 2 loads of logs & spent the night at Fort Harriman 18 miles

14 I went to the Border saw mill with 2 loads logs 18 miles

15 Sunday I Preached to the people of Fort Harriman & laid hands upon a very sick Child of Alexander Baron.

16 I took 3 loads of logs to the mills on Jordan making 15 miles saw logs delivered at Gardners Mills on Jordan Mills 18 miles today

17 We Commenced Cleaning out our sheep Corrals which 18th Continued till the morning of the 19 we got out 30 loads of manure & put it on about 1 acre of Ground we ploughed it & sowed it in to day with Carrolls Beets Peas & Hungarian Grass seed & planted a few rows of potatoes, It Commenced raining at Noon & rained all the afternoon & all night

20 it is snowing very hard to day till 12 o'clock it was thought the most snow Fell to day of this Fort as has Fallen any half day during winter it soon melted & covered the Earth with water

20th April

We left Fort Harriman at 3 oclock P.M. with 2 teams in the mud & water & drove to Gordon Mills took a load of Lumber & another waggon & drove home arrived at home at abot 10 oclock at night 25 miles

21st I went to the office this morning I found for me 2 letters from Ex Sheep raisers & several papers I also learned that Thomas Williams & Parmenia Pack man while on the way to California was murdered by the Indians they were shot by arrows thus was Ended the life of Thomas Williams who has apostitised from the Church and became an Enemy to the Saints his has received his reward we had a rain this morning I find in Examining my orchard this morning that it does not look as though the peach orchard would not Bloom this season

22d Sunday I attended meeting all day at the Tabernacle I preached in the forepart of the day E. D. Woolley & Orson Hyde in the afternoon Followed by President Young who spoke in a very Edifying & interesting manner upon a great variety of subjects

23 The Eastern Mail Came in Brought me some papers & a Letter Ex From Capt Hooper with one inclosed open sheep I spent apart of the day in the office a part of the day trimming my grape vines President Young Called in the afternoon and spent an hour in social Conversation had 2 letters read From Capt Hooper & G. Q. Cannon which were quite interesting He Conversed with Bishop Woolley about his going East He told Bishop E. D. Woolley that He was the Bishop over the First ward in this City and there was not menay Enough in St Louis to hire him to leave the ward & go to St Louis to speculate and I presume you do not expect to get rich at it Now I Can see how to Counsil a man what to do for his own good but when I do it it Comes in Contact with his views & he dont wish to do it

24th I spent apart of the day in the office apart of the day diary grapevines

25 I spent most of the day in the office The Eastern mail Came in & Brought some papers But no letters The missionaries according to appointment met at the Historians office at 3 oclock There was President Presidents Brigham Young & Daniel H. Wells Also O. Hyde O. Pratt W. Woodruff G. A. Smith C. C. Rich Erastus Snow John Taylor & F. D. Richards of the 12 who Blessed 54 Missionaries I was much in Blessing Walker at Gibson, At the Close of the Blessing of the missionaries President Young addressed them in a W. Woodruff Blessed 12 of the Above

April 25

very Edifying manner among other remarks He said "I want you to go upon your mission in the spirit of God you will do more good by bearing testimony of the work of God through the Holy Ghost than all the argument you can use you may take two men one may be very learned in all the arts & sciences of the day and be able to preach a bible & a half in one sermon and the other man may be ignorant of these things but be filled with the Holy Ghost let one preach by his learning & argument the other by the Holy Ghost & the man that preaches by the Holy Ghost will make ten saints where the other will one. I do not wish by these remarks to lay one straw in the way of any of the Elders obtaining a knowledge of the arts & sciences and being armed with truthful arguments upon every subject the Elder should seek diligently to obtain all knowledge in their power but they should obtain the Holy Ghost to assist them in their ministry. Unless a man can tell that he administers the issues of life & death unto the people he does not magnify his Calling as an Elder in Israel if a man Called of God to preached the Gospel and he preaches it in the demonstration of the Holy Ghost according to his Calling it will prove a savior of life unto life or of death unto death to those who hear. Some of you are going to visit your relations now when you get where your relatives are don't sat down at your ease & give up preaching but remember that you are on a mission and you should improve your time You will have all manner of Evil spoken against you and all I ask of you and all that God or angels will ask of you is that not one word spoken against you will be true but that it shall all be false and I want you for your own sake, my sake & for the sake of Christ & the Kingdom of God that the wicked shall have no cause to speak one word of Evil against you And if you will go & not let down one thread of your Calling but do your duty in all things I would feel perfectly safe in warranting all of you a safe return home some have died while on there missions this is lamentable For it is unnecessary for if an Elder goes & does his duty in all things there is no necessity of his falling by the way. another subject I wish to speak upon & that is about you going upon your missions I do not wish you to beg but trust in God & not have it to say when you come home that you have robbed any one or taken any thing unjustly from any one go & preach the gospel Faithfully & trust in God and He will give you all he has for you

25th April 1860

Thare is anothe vary important subjet which I wish to speak of + that is the Temptation you will have from woman this has Caused the down fall of mare Elders in this Church than any other thing thare is some Elders who go on thare missions all thare lives and keap them selves Clean + pure all thare lives when Comes home and are shady thare Countenance Falls they Cannot look you strait in the Eye they fallen in the snare Josaph said in speaking to the First Twelve that they would have to watch against this snare for they would have more trouble from this source than any other now let every woman alone while you are gone dont let your hand upon any woman, but keap yourselves Clean some have to bring a group of woman with them they have to get a new dress into thare home while they are gone let thare things alone while abroad but what is done upon that subject let it be done here. While abroad you will meet with many who will want to debate with you but dont Command with any man but make a Bargin with such man + tell them if they have one truth which you do not possess tell them you will exchange our Errors for it if you will show me I have them.

I shall meet with you to morrow you will have a letter of Instruction read + I want you to observe it you will have prayers in Camp there must be no swearing nor Contention you may think this or that one does wrong but impute it to the Error of the Head + not the Heart I have Appointed Josaph W Young to preside over the Camp you go down I dont want you to Hurry him those teams have got to come back again you will be Carried with your provision Free but I want you to assist the Teamsters about getting along There must not be any abuse of Cattle I have never permitted this in any Company I have had Control of + I will never permit a man to abuse a dumb brute yoaked or Harnased up that Cannot get away or speak for himself but if a man wants to abuse any thing let him strike some man that will knock him down in return but dont abuse a dumb animal. At the Close of the remarks Elder Snow dismissed the meeting I walked home with Capt Gibson took supper with him + Conversed with him for one two hours Concerning his missionary life He remarked that the 25th April was a very Notable day to him He Escaped from his prision in the Shed of Dave the arrival home at South Carolina + met with a warm

damonstration of his townmen on the 25th April, He had now beansed apart & Blessed under the hands of 2 of the Twelve Apostles (Woodruff being mouth) to go upon a mission to preach the gospel to the United States upon the 25th April He felt much pleased with his blessing & wished me to write it off & forward it to him

26th I spent the forepart of my day writing in this Journal Elder A Lyman arived home this Evening I called upon President Young Brother Lyman was there we then called into the Historians office a short time I then went home

27 President Young in Company with several of the Brethren visited The Camp of the missionaries to organise them & spent apart of the day in the office I sowed Carriots & Beans Lorenzo Snow spent the night with me

28th Quite windy I rode down to my field and spent the remainder of the day in the office I met with the Twelve in the evening

29th Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning. I opened by prayer Henry Moon was mouth. I called upon Judge E Smith with A O Smoot & E F Sheets to get a protest printed against some irresponsible men who had advertised for a general Cattle drive the Hand Bills were soon stuck up around the City I attended meeting at the Tabernacle & heard A Lyman preach in the morning Elder McAllaster & L Snow in the afternoon I then called upon President Young & spent several Hours then returned home & spent the night

30th I called upon President Young in the morning & laid before him Eleanor Pratt account of the death of Parley P Pratt and asked his advise about its being published in England Herald He did not wish it published but wished it retained in the office We had the Eastern mail came in by an Express which brought our papers which have been lying by the way side since last fall.

The President & Twelve met at the Historians office to attend to the Blessing of the remainder of the missionaries Presidents Young and Wells were present all of the Quorum of the Twelve except E T Bancroft G Q Cannon was present C Hyde C Pratt & A Lyman Blessed four persons & set them apart for their mission President Young & Wells & John Taylor Blessed C C Rich & A Lyman President Young gave them a good Blessing President Young made a few remarks upon the subject

April 30 1866

He said Brethren I want you to be so full of the Holy Ghost & the power of God when you get to England that I shall hear that you are so full of preaching & wise counsil that it will run out of both corners of your mouth. He said you will find some men there that have some wisdom & some wisdom that have not got other remarks were made

May 1st I spent the day in the office President Young Called into the office and spoke of Capt Gibson and of Franch who came in yesterday & said Capt Gibson owed him $20. he came on with him to this place President Young said He did not believe that Capt Gibson owed him any thing he believed Capt Gibson was an honest man & that he was honest in spirit He is on a mission & one year will tell the tale Mrs Hickman Called upon President Young about Johnson. They spoke of L.M. Blair spoke of the trial of Forney Word arived From Camp Floyd That Mr Cobb the Sheriff of Cedar County killed a man dead in self defence that was supposed to have been a Mr Johnson who had threatened the lives of Blair & Ferguson the Editors of the mountaineer but it turned out to be another Man Elders A Lyman & C.C. Rich with their Company took there leave of there Families & Friends this evening & started upon there mission I plumbed my Corner speaker in the evening. I am perusing Capt Gibson Narrative of his arest seizure of his Vessel & his imprisionment by the Dutch at the Indian Archipelago it is very interesting it shows the cruelty of the Dutch and the little attention our government pays to redress the wrongs of her Citizens or maintain the honour of her Flag abroad

2d It is quite windy to day I spent the day in the office

3d I obtained some lime for building a Chimney on the the farm I spent the day in the office President Young Called into the office looked over the Book containing his History in the Deseret Alphabet He said if he had his way he would have all his business done in the Deseret Alphabet he would do away with the English style of writing than we would make tan Correct scholars to what we now have one.

4th We have a very windy day a very dry wind it looks like a gloomy spring a dry Cold spring the wind has killed all the fruit

May 4th 1856

for this year except Corach Apple & Plums Peaches Apricocks Some of the grapes are killed, and many of the Trees, and it looks as though we would hardly raise a crop of grain. this year A Brother Charles G Parkingson arived From Cash Valley and reported that the Indians were very hostile had stolen some 40 horses He brought a letter to President Young I went to his office & heard it read it was From Bishop Maughn He stated that the Indians had stolen some $1500 dollars worth of Horses of late & were very mad the Brother of Wachokah was there & was mad at the Indians for doing so. Brother Pauron was about to ordain 2 Bishops more to preside over the several Branches There was an organisation of 200 man to be ready at a moments warning to follow the Indians in a moments notice day or Night in case of Necessity It was Helen Tom who was at the bottom of it. I called at the News Office Judge Smith said a boy about 11 years old was on the prairie west side of Gordon Herding Horses a man rode up to him with a vail over his Face and told him to give him the dinner which was tied on the back of the mule behind the boy the boy said he would not give it to him, he then drew a dirk & stabbed the mule in the shoulder & the man caught hold of the boys dinner and yarked it off from the saddle and rode away with his Horse Covered with foam He was probably a thief associated with a gang of villians who was stealing horses & Mules 5. we had a Cold night a Cloudy day Sel Blair & D. Ferguson Called in to see us a short time I Called upon President Kimball how we all at home had gone out for a ride I Called to see Elder Hyde & told a story Bars, The Captain Mail Came in Brought many Papers

6th Sunday I met with my Quorum at 9 o'clock Bishop Hoagland prayed A. O. Smoot was mouth I attended the meeting at the Tabernacle G. B. Wallace Preached in the forenoon & A. O. Smoot in the afternoon I took supper with Franklin Woodly & Preached to the 13 ward it was a very stormy night it snowed all night

7th There is quite a body of snow on the ground all the Fruit & Shade trees were loaded ready to break down with the weight of snow I Commenced to shake the trees & spent 2 hours in unloading the trees some broke down it snowed till about 10 o'clock & Cleared away there was about 6 inches of snow upon the average over the Earth this morning I spent the day in the office reading papers

May 9th 1860

There was quite a Frost on the ground this morning the ground was still white with snow still it will make the Earth to do much good I spent the day in the office President Young Called into the office to look at his History with his Brother Phineas. He said that he had got an account of his Family From his sister Fanny but thought he lodged it in the office but we could find nothing of it nor have any recollection of it President Young said he had given Phineas Ivy a Job of ten thousand dollars saving out lowest trees he wanted Macmillan sat out

9th I rode with my Family down to my Farm the grain looked well I spent the afternoon in the office reading letters

10 I planted melons this morning I purchased of Samuel Richards a work Called the route From Liverpool to Great Salt Lake City Illustrated price $9. I was informed that Jesse Johnson son in law of Samuel Snider, was killed on Tuesday May 8th 1860. by an upright saw From He shot down the gate with the Crank up while stooping down to look to see if something was not loose the Crank dropped the upper part of the saw Frame Caught his head & mashed it he was buried on the 9th. Marion D Shelton arrived today From the Meguitchas I spent the day in the office

11 I planted Beans this morning then went to the office and spent the day It was very windy and Cold

12 It Commenced hailing about 2 o'clock this morning it Commenced snowing about 3 o'clock and we had the hardest snow storm we have had this year all the Fruit & shade trees were loaded down many of the Currant Bushes broke down I was laboring for 5 hours among my trees to keep them clear of snow so they would not break down I went to the office at 11 o'clock obtained the mountaineer & learned that the Pony express arrived last night 5 days From the States & brought word that the Democratic Charleston Convention became divided and adjourned one part at Baltimore the other at Richmond it has been said For many years that 1860 will be a very wicked year the signs of the times indicate that it will be it is very uncommon for snow to Fall 2 feet deep on the 12th May it was quite Cold at night and a Frost which killed grapes & probably Apples

13th Sunday it snowed a short time this morning it cleared off & snow Melted all day I spent the day at home John Taylor & Gilbert Clawson preached

May 14th 1860

A Hard Frost last night every thing Frozen this morning grapes Apple Blooms & Cowarth were all drooping it now appears as though we should have no Fruit of any kind this season. The mountains Hills & parts of the valleys are still covered with a white mantle. The mail Came in yesterday which we obtained today, which brought us a variety of papers. no news of importance I spent the day in the office There was a good deal of Firing pistols in the night 15 I examined my Garden this morning & find the Frost & snow has damaged me much. A Pleasant day. Robart went to the Field to plant Potatoes I had the sick headache I Called upon President Kimball. He was getting better. had been quite sick. I learned to day the firing of pistols Commenced at J. D. Browns his son was struck on the head with a pistol which went of The mans name was Millar he Had away followed by James Alraod who overtook him told Millar he was his prisioner Millar drew a pistol to shoot him But James Alraod got the first shot & shot him through the Braod but it was thought not mortal

16 I spent half a day in the office The following is a Copy of A vision which two Brethren had while sitting up with the Corps of Elder John Brown who was killed by a Boat May 3d 1860



Testimony of Jeremiah Stokes and William Green

"I was sitting up with the Corpse of Elder John W. Brown about 3 o'clock in the morning (Friday May the 4th 1860.) when I beheld a very bright light hovering near the door which Front to the west near the top of the door on the left side was a Crown shining Brilliantly below was a Circle of 12 stars also very bright and Beautiful on the left was a representation of Brown's Coffin, on the right lower down was a large Stone the Express image of the one that Killed Brother Brown. This light remained without Changing its position one hour and a half. There were two Candles burning in the room but the light far surpassed there Brilliancy Brother William Green was also present and testified that the above is Correct and Adds "I saw the light before Brother Stokes and previous to seeing the light on the door I saw on the lid of the Coffin two small looking glasses very Clear & bright set in Stone in a moment more I saw Brother John Brown standing on the opposite side of the Coffin he looked as he did when found after his death He soon disappeared and then I saw the light on the door. John M Young wrote this testimony from their mouth

I was unwell for 17 days 1860
a little in my Garden planted 100 Hills of
Excelsior Sweet Corn Then went into the big field helped to plant sugar
Cane At about 11 oclock On Main street Johnson and
Myron C Brewer were both shot dead they were
Carried to the dead House about 12 oclock they were both shot through
the sholdar they were both Desperate wicked men
1st I went down to see the two dead they were both large stout
men Johnson had 6 Ball holes passed through his sholdars into his
body one ball lodged under the skin into left side Brewan had several
ball holes through the sholdar into the body the upper part of the sholder
was Carried away it is not known whether they shot each other or
whether they were shot by other men I spent a part of the day in
the office
1st I was unwell and spent most of the day at home
2d I went into the Field and assisted in finishing planting my Corn
3d Sunday I was quite unwell & spent the day at home mostly I
met with my Quorum in the morning the Eastern Mail came in
which brought us a number of Papers My Daughters Susan Lornada
(who married Robert Schofield) was taken in labor at 2 oclock P.M.
& Continued in severe labor till 3 oclock when she had a Daughter
Born 20 minuts to 3 oclock Monday morning May 21. 1860
21st Susan & babe was quite Comfortable this morning I felt quite
unwell having been up all night I spent a part of the day in the
office
22 I rode to Fort Harriman with Robert for the purpose of shearing
23 I had my sheep sheared to day 65 in number we also washed sheep
them all in a Barrel of strong Brine of salt & water for the scab
I also washed 60 Lambs we were quite weary at night
24 we loaded up our wool and started for Home where we arrived at
1 oclock I spent the afternoon in the office President Young was in the
office a few days since on the 17 while speaking of Joseph Smith & his sons
who had appointed a Conference to be held in Nauvoo He said that parties
would not accomplish any thing against us But the Lord would accomplish
all that He intended. The Express arrived from California
25 I called into President Hoovy office G.A.S. was present The Express
arrived from California Bringing a report that Indians have
Commenced war upon the whites & have killed sixty men so many
about the sink of the Carson they have broaken up the mail

Stations on the middle roote From Camp Floyd to Carson & have killed some of the man one of the Streaplan Boys who lived in Hollaway the Mail Carriars & Mail is said to have been destroyed the Express Boy was also shot at who brought word. The Eastern Express also arived this Morning 6 days From St Josaphs & Alows 6 days From Washington President Young got a letter From Capt Hooper sayin that the Bills to organize Five New Territories was rejected in the House The Homestead Bill was killed in the Senate Abram Lincoln of Illinois was nominated by the republican Convention for President & Hannibal Hamblin of Maine For Vice President The ship Tapscott was Chartered by the Saints in Liverpool to bring 700 Saints to New York Asa Calkings will Come with them

26 I spent half a day planting Corn & Beans in my garden

27 Sunday I met with my Quorom in the morning, I was unwell & did not attend meeting Samuel Richards & John Taylor Preached in the afternoon I spent several hours in the Presidents office with President Young & Kings Wells & Carrington. President Young said that He thought the great Cry of the Indian war in the west was more a matter of speculation than a reality they made all out of it they possibly Could in order to get a population and to get an army there so as to get some money in Circulation President Young spoke of Going to the soda Springs give me an invitations to go with him

28 Mrs Woodruff was quite sick I laid hands upon her. we had a fine rain last night every thing looks Fresh & green This morning I spent the day in the office I in the evening I Blessed Eugenie Amelia The Daughter of Robert & Susan Cornelia Scholes The ownly Grand Child I have ever had which makes me a Grand Father and it also places in my house Four living Generations at the same time a Circumstance which seldom happens viz My Father, Myself, My Daughter & my Grand Daughter The Eastern Mail arived this afternoon Brought some papers

29. Mrs Woodruff has been quite sick for several days with a severe Cold upon the lungs with a Cough. It is quite a growing time

30. A Pleasant day the California Mail arived last evening I spent the day in the office

31. A Pleasant day I spent the day in the office

June 1. I spent the Forepart of the day in my garden the afternoon in the office Bros Williams was Killed with a Bull near Little Cotton

2d I Called into President Youngs office in the morning Wood Canyon

and spent most of the day in the office ready to start I met with 3 of the 12 for Bryan

3d Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning and attended meeting at the Tabernacle President Young & Kimball preached in the morning also Brother Holladay all the Presidency preached in the afternoon President Young gave a great deal of good teaching & instruction as well as the others. I preached in the Evening at the 14 ward school House and spent the evening at President Young's office. The mail came in today & we obtained the mail to day I learned that Dr. Hickman Brother to Wm Hickman was shot dead through the Head at Pipe Creek.

4 I am preparing to go North with the president this morning President Young Kimball & Wells with a large Company with about 30 Carriages & waggons started for Cash valley soon after we started it began to rain and it rained for some two hours we drove to Farmington & spent the night I spent the night with Bro Clark (16 miles)

5 We rode to Branch Creek & noonED, then proceeded to Ogden & Camped I spent the night at Aaron Farr's with W. Taylor & W. Hoyt. The Encampment was formed in the yard of Bishop West. The Presidency stopped with Bishop West distance 24 miles)

6 We visited Bishop West's Factory, we then started for Box Elder where we arrived about 4 o'clock I dined with the Bishop, and spent with Brother Lorenzo Snow, He has a fine location a good grist mill & saw Mill & the best Woolen house in the City and the best garden in the North Country, We held a meeting with the Saints in Box Elder President Young Preached followed by President Kimball

7 We left Box Elder & passed through the Eastern Canyon into a small valley where the surplus stock is kept we then passed into another small valley where there was a shallow lake Covering about 100 acres with stock water good range & grass but no stock in the valley. we then rode over into Cash Valley & stopped for the night at Wellsville 19½ miles from Box Elder This is the First time I was ever in Cash valley A Public Dinner was got up for the Company after dinner The Presidency walked out on a Bench & looked the public

square. we had a meeting at 7½ 1848 Coolock Prayer By C. Snow. President Young spoke to the People in a very Edifying manner, I spent the night with Brother Thomas also Brother Taylor stoped with me Wallsville is the largest settlement in the valley containing 566 population 133 men. 461 ½ acres of wheat &c

4th We drove to Logan 10½ miles, than to Smithfield 4¾ miles Thence to Richmond, 5 miles, Thence to Franklin 6¾ miles. Total 30½ miles From Wallsville to Franklin 30½ miles as given by W. W. Fox's Rhode Ometer we spent the night in Franklin I made my bed for the night out to grow & found myself in the rain in the morning we Camped altogether.

5th A rainy morning the People were Called together for a meeting at 10 o'clock Prayer By Joseph Young President B. Young then said I will propose a little Business, I learn there is no Bishop in this place though there man have been chosen as he cannot to preside. I would like to know the feelings of the people here about a Bishop. Brother Maughan moved that President Young Nominate a Bishop. President Young said I will nominate Br. Preston Thomas to officiate as Bishop of this place it was Carried unanimously He was going to the Soda Springs to settle but I wish him to stay here and be your Bishop. President Young said I am going to prepare that you go to work & build you a strong fort a stockade of nothing else for your safety & protection, also make a stockade out side of your fort for stock & hay & grain and stack your hay in such a manner that if the Indians set fire to a stack of hay that they may not burn you all up nor any thing except the stack set on fire. it is better to have a little hay burned up than to have a city burned up. I wish to say a word about the thievery that is going on in this Territory I say stop this stealing that is going on here and if you cannot stop it in any other way stop it by stopping their breath I would say the best way to stop Each white & red man from stealing is to take them with a write of Habeas Corpus by Led from the muzzle of a gun that will settle matters & stop all expenses when an Indian steals your property you want to kill him while he has been taught to steal all his life but you will let the white man go who has always been taught not to steal & he knows better This stealing must be stoped I would rather man would not be killed I would chose to have them quit stealing or leave the Country but I want stealing stoped & it must be stoped we have rode Day night to save

oor speak from thieves to no purpose and if they will continue it after all the warning they have had must leave them where they are found with your property. At the Close of the meeting Presidt Young Ordained Robert Vaughn Preston Thomas to the office of a Bishop At the Close of the meeting we drove to Richmond On the way Erastus Snow broke down his waggon we lashed it up & dryed one wheel to the next settlement where it was mended. We held a meeting at Richmond President Young Prayed Then addressed the Saints G. D. Watt reported all the sermons President Young said I want you to build a substantial stockade or fort so that 10 Indians will not massacre the whole place. he went on to show them the danger they were in at the Close of the meeting we rode to Logan 20 miles I in Company with Elder Taylor I spent the night with Brother (Steal)

10th Sunday we have a rainy day we held a meeting in a house we had a large assembly from the various settlements meeting Commenced by singing & prayer by John Taylor all the Presidency was present also w wood. off & Taylor E. T. Benson. L Snow. & E Snow of the Twelve President Young addressed the people and said I Contemplate the scene before me with a great deal of Satisfaction (tears were in his eyes) this assembly heard the gospel while scattered among the various Nations of the Earth and through the means of that gospel you have been gathered together in these valleys it is a novel sense, we are here piled together in one place with all our impurfections and traditions and if you are not what you ought to be you are to be what there is. He gave much good Counsil & was followed by President Kimball who bore testimony to what had been said

I in the afternoon Lorenzo Snow open by Prayer Joseph Young spoke to the people followed by John Taylor. we had a rainy night Brother Taylor and myself spent the night at Brother Steads.

11 A rainy morning several of the Brethren Caught some Fine trout we rode to Wellsville we held a meeting in the Evening Elder Webb spoke about Warning not to send our children alone to be killed by the Indians. He was followed by Erastus Snow, who spoke of building up Zion President Young followed spoke upon the subject of prayer also the productions of the valley He said it was folly to ask the Lord

to assist us to live our religion when we had the gospel of salvation and the Holy Priesthood and it was our fault if we did not live our religion for we had the means of doing so in our hands it would be like our sitting down to a great feast & then ask the Lord to feed us.
Elder Taylor & myself spent the night at Brother Amos's

12th A pleasant morning we left Walleville & rode over the mountain to Brigham City where we arrived at 3 o'clock Elder Snow made a short speech to the people said the people were cooking for the camp they would give us the best they had. The Presidency with their families took their meals with Elder Snow & President Young spent the night with him I spent the night with him President Young told the following dream which he had last night. He said I dreamed that I was in a room with Phineas Young and I saw a smooth faced young man setting beside him I asked Phineas who it was He replyed this is the saviour (I did not believe it) I smiled and said I wonder if he is the saviour Phineas said he was I then asked the person if he was the savaor He said he was, I asked him if how long have you been here He said 14 days, I said have you a wife, He said yes this is my wife pointing to a woman dressed in black with a thick dark vail over her face said this is my wife I thought it a funny idea I felt that I wanted to prove him soon the woman vanished and he turned into a woman himself then I awoke and the thought came to me that it was a representation of young Joseph & Emma Smith who had undertook to establish a Church, but it was upon false grounds & principles in opposition to the true Church of Christ. I was satisfied he was not the saviour

13 I received a letter from Mrs Woodruff who stated that Sister Cunningham was quite sick & wished to know when he was coming home, Brother Cunningham was anxious to start for home immediately but President Young told him he would not advise him to do it "my feelings are that she will be better and on his return home next day he found it to be so. President Young spoke of the order of the travelling Camp said he had never seen a Camp move with greater order and decorum there was no organization yet every man took his place & kept it and all had moved in perfect harmony & with a good spirit which showed the improvement of the Saints

13 14 66

We rode to Willard Creek & held a meeting with the people President Young Prayed & spoke to the people a short time He said we are still mormons or more properly speaking Latter Day Saints We are not going to the Moon or any of the planets for our Heaven but we shall make it here on Earth None will ever be Condamned except those who have the privilege of hearing the gospel and reject it, it is said that the Nations of the Earth that forget God will be turned into Hell but how can a people forget God that do not know him. This people are improving you may say we have a good many rowdies among us, how is it with you are you doing right if so you will practice honesty." He then spoke of our duty to build up Zion & beautify the Earth "if we have the spirit of Zion we will build the best Houses make the best gardens, & the best improvements we can for if we will not be faithful over temporal things who will intrust to us Eternal riches. President Kimball followed and bore testimony. President Young then said I wish you to move the public road East of the City to its old place, and improve this place. At the Close of the meeting we rode to Ogden at 3 o'clock ~~& dined with Christopher Layton had trout & green peas for dinner~~. We held a meeting in the Ogden Tabernacle at 3 o'clock this is a splendid Hall it is 100 by 60 feet it will seat some 1500 people it was filled & many could not get in this is the largest Hall in the Territory except the Salt Lake City Tabernacle, many woman had Children who were crying very loud which made it hard speaking. E. T. Benson opened the meeting by Prayer President Young spoke at length "He said there never was a time nor never would be when there would not be worlds in existence like this peopled with human beings passing through a probation like unto our present day This Continent is the place where Christ will make his appearance the second time and last time and the Kingdom is ours Eternally, we will live to see the day that we shall be delivered from our Enemies and the wicked thieves that now infest us & I will say to those Characters who are determined to steal & do wickedly to go it while you have a chance for your time is very short all those who have fallen of late in this Territory were worthy of Death & not there reward except Brother Cook who was killed

while in the path of his duty 13 1860 President Kimball followed after Brother Young spoke ¾ of an hour O. H. Wells followed & bore testimony to what had been said. At the Close of the meeting I accompanied President Young to Bishop Harts Tuesday 17 spent the night with Brother Bowen at Brother Jones

14 We drove to Clays Creek 11 dined at Brother Laytons instead of the day previous. We held a meeting at the Bowers President Young spoke a few words Brother Kimball spoke a few words and then bid them good by and we rode home to Great Salt Lake City & I spent the night with my family. having travelled to & from Cash valley 200 miles

15 I spent the day in the office & met with a prayer circle with Bro

16 I spent the day watering my garden I was very weary at night I retired with the Twelve in the evening O Pratt Prayed & J Bowen was (moon)

17 Sunday I spent the day at home my Quorum met in the morning Bishop Hoagland Prayed. Brother Moon was mouth.

18 I spent the day in the office Journalizing the Eastern mail Came in & Brought us some papers but little News

19. I spent the forenoon digging up my dead peach & Almond trees killed by the severe frosts last winter it was the most singular winter known Experienced in any Country for which we were visited with a dark Cold hoary frost which would load the trees like a snow it killed nearly all the fruit buds in the Country and entirely killed many of the trees we will have but little fruit this season except Currants & a few Apples. I spent the afternoon in the office Got Smith started for Cash Valley about 10 oclock to day with Brother Chrisman

20 I put up a rough shed fronting the back side of my Kitchen for a shade. in the afternoon I visited my farm I found my wheat oats potatoes Corn & sugar Cane looking very well my Hungarian grass was injured by the frost. I called at the office in the evening I received a Copy of the patent office report on Agriculture it was sent by Capt Hooper it is a useful work.

21 I spent the morning in trimming out the dead wood from my peach trees and the afternoon in the office I spent the whole night in watering my garden

22 I spent the forenoon Choreing. I visited President Kimballs oil

Mill it will be ready to run in a few weeks I spent a part of the afternoon in the office.

23 I rode to Fort Harriman and spent the night 25 mile

24 Sunday I preached at Fort Harriman and Blessed 2 Children

25 I went up into the Canyon with Wilford & Moroni & got a load of wood

26 I returned home to day & spent the evening in the office

27 I spent the forenoon watering garden the afternoon in the office

28 President Young called in the office in the morning & heard history read for 2 hours President Young ordered the old Bowery rebuilt President Young & Kimball returned to the office at 11 o'clock while reading the History in speaking of that point which says that Lyman Wight should be sustained in his office in the place of David W Patten in not to take his ~~place~~ Crown President Young said this is the case with all the Twelve they will have their own Crown but not the Crown of an other who has died in faith & been faithful they stand half an hour and went up the Canyon I spent the day in the office

29 I spent the day in the office President Young called at 11 o'clock & heard some history read Presidents Young Kimball & Wells & G. A. Smith went to Brother Blackhurst to take dinner the Eastern Express arrived 11 o'clock

30 I spent the forenoon in the office I attended a party at Brother Listen Blackhurst & took dinner in the afternoon Elders Eraster Snow & Family & F. D. Richards were present I spent the night in watering my garden & reading the Doctrine & Covenants. I had a rich feast of spiritual things in comparing the revelations of the Lord given to us 20 or 30 years ago with the present signs of the times the Lord is beginning to pour out his Judgments upon the American Continent in fulfill most of his promises

July 1st Sunday President Young delivered a very interesting discourse to the people in the Tabernacle in the forenoon & President Kimball in the afternoon I spent a short time with the president in his office & met with The Twelve in the prayer Circle there were present O. Pratt W. Woodruff (was mouth) John Taylor (Prayed) G. A. Smith & Snow & (F. D. Richard)

2d We received an Extra Mountaineer announcing that Stephen A Douglass was nominated at the Baltimore Convention as a Candidate for the presidency. I sent 191 lbs of wool to be machine to be Carded The Eastern Mail arrived at 9 o'clock this morning I wrote a letter to E. B. Young I also wrote a letter to Capt William McGibson

July 3d 1860

I spent the forenoon in the office In Company with Mr Campbell I visited Brother Mousleys School He teaches upon the new principle of Chantry his lessons in Geography having procured large splendid maps for the same He teaches a new system of mental Arithmetic his whole system of teaching is the best I have ever seen. There is great preparation in this City for the 4th July. The signs of the times indicate war trouble & perplexity among the Nations

4 At the rising of the sun we were saluted by the firing of Cannon in celebration of the Independance of the United States Bands of music paraded the streets & gave us a serenade as they passed in the midst of this scene Emma was confined & brought forth a daughter Born 20 minutes past 7 o'clock The City authorities escorted the Governor Cummings to the Bowery at 10 o'clock amid the roar of Cannon the President & Twelve with some 4000 Saints were gathered together on the occasion Mr Chaplain O Pratt prayed Songs from the various Bands Oration from Professor Carrington Speech from Professor Pratt, a few words from Governor Cummings Dismissed by the Chaplain John Taylor Evening parties at the Court House & other places 100 rounds of Cannon were Fired during the day

5 I went over Jordon in the morning in the afternoon I rode with Brethren Stockings & miles up Emigration Canyon to see a flock of French Merino sheep On the way to California they were very fine sheep they asked from $100 to $150 each.

6 Mr Mc Cumings Brought a load of his French Marianos to my Barn Yard for sale I Bought one of his best Bucks for $150 Brother A O Smoot Bought 1 for $125 x 1 for $150 x 1 Ewe $100. 2 Ewe lambs for $100. making 5 in all, for a Bay stod Horse $475.

I spent a short time in the office. I rode down to my farm in the Evening.

7 I received the inconsistencies this morning it contained an account of some awful Storms in the western States killing people destroying towns & villages & clearing to roads every thing in its Course. I spent the forepart of the day in the office and the afternoon Choreing

Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning for prayer Wilford prayed & J Shook was mouth I attended meeting at the Tabernacle through the day President Young Preached in the forenoon & afternoon and spoke much to the Edification of the people. I spent a short time in his office in the afternoon I met with our Quorum in the evening. Erastus Snow prayed F. M. Pitchard was mouth Mr. M C Cummings stopped for the night with his Company Mr. M C Cummings left this morning with his Company I went over Jordon to carry Br Pickham to my Grass lot to Get my hay I then went to the office & spent the day

10 I rode down to the field in the morning in the afternoon Wilford & myself went to my field to get some hay it rained all the time we were raking it up and we left it & went home in the rain

11 I spent the forenoon Hunting my Cow and assisting Wilford to load sand for the school house

12 I spent the day drawing Hay, Lorenzo Snow spent the night with me

13 I spent the forenoon watering & Redding and the afternoon in the afternoon Office I called upon President Young & read to him a letter from Capt W. M. Gibson. President Young gave me an invitation to go up the Big Cotton Wood Canyon on the 24 July with my Family & Friends

14 I spent the forenoon drawing dead wood out of my trees the afternoon in the office

15 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning H Stout Prop Asa Hinkley was mouth I attended meeting at the Bowery D. W. Cannon spoke was followed by President Kimball, who spoke much to the Edification of the people He was followed By President Young Who followed upon the same subject that Brethren Kimball & Cummings had spoken upon viz The Judgments of God upon the present Generation President Young said that all that Had been manifest in our day in storms pestilence or Judgment was nothing more than a taxt in Comparison to the sermon the Lord will preach when the Elders have finished their missions among the Gentile and are gathered with the saints to Zion the Lord would open the Earth & swallow up such Cities as New York Boston Philadelphia & other great Cities of the Nations and the sea would leave itself beyond its bounds and famines would spread not only over this Continent but it will spread & be felt in Staes Nations & Continents and the Saints

will Close thare Eyes upon the scene and their hearts will be filled with pains many remarks ware made upon this subject I in the afternoon Bishop Hunter spoke also Brothers Woody & H Walls I met with the Twelve at Bowery P.M. & Pratt Prayed Wilcoxoff was mouth.

16 I spent this day in the Hayfield. mostly mowing

17 I Carried two loads of Hay to day Brother Walters was flung out the Horn of his saddle while riding a young horse & mortally wounded

18 July 1860 ● We had an Eclipse on the sun this morning. the greatest obscurity of the sun was about sunrise. Brother George Walters died this morning at about 4 oclock Father Tattersal died yesterday some 85 years of age he was an English Soldier at the battle of Waterloo was a prisioner in the hands of the French for several years. nearly all died that was in the prision with him He was buried to day with military honors and a Band of Music Brother Walters was also buried today

19 I spent the day in the office in the forenoon afternoon watered garden

20 I spent the forenoon ~~watering~~ budding, afternoon Historys papers

21 I Budded peach trees in the forenoon spent the afternoon in the office

22 Sunday I took 10 of my family and with the Committee of arrangements I went up the big Cotton wood Canyon & camped for the night at the Lake distance 8 miles

23 I Presidents Woody Rhinehall & Walls arived to day with many others at the head waters of the big Cottonwood I went to fishing in the morning on the Lake Caught 14 trout many were fishing on the lake & many trout were Caught we had a hard rain in the afternoon most of the people in Camp were wet as many were not prepared for a rain storm there were much thunder and lightning and very hard. people Continued to arive all day till dark there was some 2 or 3 thousand persons present 1122 x 56 Carriages 163 waggons 235 Horses 179 mules 164 oxen

24 This is the anavarsary of the arival of the pioneers into this valley in 1847 There were 3 large Bowerys built with floors laid for dancing Each floor would hold 6 Cotillions. I was Called upon by the Committee of arrangements & opened one of the Cotillions parties by prayer. the day was spent in recreation such as dancing fishing and other amusements a quantity of papers was brought to the presidency of the last Eastern mail which was read by Carrington, giving an account of the arival of the great Eastern the success of Garabaldi in Sicily. A very destructive Storm on the Irish Coast. many lives & much shiping lost. much political excitement

24 July 1860

-in the State, democratic party divided and appointed 2 sets of nomin
for President & Vice President & we had considerable rain during the day
and night- dancing was kept up till past midnight-
25 The Company Command leaving the ground Early in the morning
I continued past noon one of President Young's waggons was driv
over into the Big Cotton wood it turned twice over with two wom
& several Children one woman was hurt in the shoulder one
Child came near drowning we arrived home about 2 o'clock 30 mils
26 I went down into the field I moved Susan Cornelia down to
the farm house, it rained hard for two hours which was very
seasonable for the Crops.
27 I Called upon President Young in the forenoon all the Presidency
were in the office President Young read me a letter from Bishop
Maughn stating that there had been a fracas with the Indians
the Brethren had taken a one eyed Indian prisioner for stealing
and several Indians came down to liberate him the Indian started
to run & the guard shot him dead the other Indians shot at the guard
& killed a Brother Reed & mortally wounded Samuel Covins
through the lungs, the Indians then took to the mountains & found
two Morrils gathering wood they shot Ira Morrill dead & his
Brother badly wounded they took some Indians prisioners the
rest gathered their forces & came down to liberate them & they
had 100 rifles they then held a Council the Indians then
agreed to go & get those who had shot the white man & bring them
in & put them to death & make peace I spent the day in the office
28 A pleasant Morning I spent the day in the offices the forenoon with
President Young Wells, Carrington, & Dr L Campbell, of Carrington
read the Conference minutes and a sermon of President Young delivered
at the Conference in Nauvoo Oct 1844 The minutes of this sermon
was Compiled or written & furnished by Wm Clayton which done
great injustice to the subject. President Young gave a very ingenious
and impressive discourse upon the organisation of the Church the power
of the priesthood the authority & duties of the various Quorums from
the deacon to the presidency But Brother Clayton in reporting it gave
a small portion of the sermon in detached sentences which gave an
entire different meaning from what was intended Hence President

Look at this when I'm writing

Jan 24/60

Young had to remodle the salvation of the sermon before us After the Prophet Joseph died, the Question was asked how will the Church exist and be governed now the Prophet is dead, will the Twelve lead it so can they get Revelation, President Young took up this subject & showed what the privliges were of all the Saints from the least to the greatest, all saints male and female have the privilege of revelation of inspiration, the spirit of God the Holy Ghost, all Saints should live in the spirit of revelation & Priest after the order of Aaron holds the Keys of the Administering of Angels will Angels administer to a man and visit him & not reveal any thing to him No. than if Priests Can have revelation Cannot Apostles yes. Every part of the Melchesedech Priesthood from an Elder to the Presidency of the Church have a right to receive Revelations From the face of the Lord direct without the Administration of an Angel Both Priesthoods are divided into Classes as helps into government of God Elders belong to the Melchesedech priesthood as Teachers & teachers do to the Aaronic priesthood High Priests are for Presidents to preside over different Branches & stakes & to administer in all the ordinances of the Melchesedech Priesthood The Seventies are special witnesses apostles to go into all the world to preach the gospel unto all Nations to build up the Kingdom of God & Establish Churches in all the Earth under the direction of the Twelve Apostles they should call upon the High Priest to come & preside over the Branches after they are built up a Quorum of 70 Apostles when united are Equal in authority to the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles. The Twelve Apostles or travelling Counsil are to be special witnesses of the name of Christ in all the world they are Equal in authority in their dispensation to the Presidency of the Church they are to preside in all the world where the three first Presidency are not. The three first Presidency Preside over the whole Church & administer in all the ordinances of the Church, which Consists of a President & his two Counsellors the President of the Church holds the keys of the sealing powers & his Counsil act in Council with him in all things should the Presidency die The Twelve Could organise another Presidency & should the Presidency & Twelve all be slain the Seventies being Equal in powers & authority to the Twelve of first Presidency Could organise both Quorums. A Bishop has two Counsellors there is no difference in the authority of his Counsellors the 1st has as much

28 July 1866

authority as the first A Bishop should have his Counsellors with him on the trial of a Case in order to make it Legal as it take three to make a Quorum. The High Priest Could organize the Church in all its parts if all other Authorities were dead for they have the Melchizedek Priesthood out of which grow all of the Higher offices of the Church An Apostle is the highest office in the Church & Kingdom of God Joseph Smith was a Prophet Seer & Revelator before he was baptised or ordained to the Aaronic Priesthood or had any Authority to administer in one of the ordinances of the house of the Lord He was afterwards ordained to the Aaronic Priesthood then to the Melchizedek priesthood & Apostleship which is the highest office in the Church & kingdom of God on Earth. When a man is ordained to the Apostleship & have the keys thereof if he dies in faith he will hold these keys to all Ages all the Prophets Patriarchs & Apostles who ever did or ever will hold the keys of the Apostleship if faithful unto death will hold them forever President Young was an Elder when he was ordained to be one of the Twelve Apostles Some wished the Quorum how he Could officiate as an High Priest not having previously been ordained a High Priest Joseph said the Apostleship Covered all the offices of the High Priesthood the same as a private member could officiate as a Deacon Teacher Priest or Elder President Young said" I ordained most of the two or three first Quorums of the Seventies and Joseph gave me very particular instructions to ordain them all High Priests which I did when a man is ordained an High Priest Seventy or one of the Twelve He Can officiate in all the various offices of the Church whether He has been ordained to that office or not. When I met with the Saints in Nauvoo at the first meeting after Joseph's death in defending the true organization against Sidney Rigdon I had it in my mind all the time that there would have to be a Presidency of three Appointed but I knew the people Could not bear it at the time and on our return as the pioneers from the valley I Broached the subject first to Brother Woodruff and afterwards to the rest of the Quorum they received it & finally sustained it

I spent the afternoon in the office Transcribing

29th 1860

Sunday 15 spent the day at the Tabernacle W H Jolley spoke in the morning I followed him President Young spoke in the afternoon President Wells said a few words at the close of the forenoon he said he wished the Brethren to save all their wheat & I met in the evening with the Quorum of the Twelve in our Prayer Circle. Presidents Young & Wells were also present Elder O Hyde Presidt Young was mouth.

30 & 31. I spent the time in the Harvest Field & hauling Hay

Aug 1: 2 & 3 I spent the time Harvesting wheat. I have 4 acres of wheat and I think the best Taos wheat I have ever raised I ploughed my land deep & put on 120 lbs of seed wheat to the Acre I washed the wheat clean shook off all light wheat then limed it & sowed it dragged the land thoroughly then rolled it & I think I will have 50 Bushels of wheat good & clean without sweat to the acre we had a hard rain storm in the 4 we spent the day hoeing I attended a Meeting of the Eighth Ward Every Society at Candle light at Bishop Hunters

Aug 5. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning A O Smoot Prayed & J W Hardy was mouth. The subject was spoken off about Jason Lee. & Jot Huntington & their party overpowering the Police & Mayor Clintons Court one day during the past week. The Mayor will take the matter up to morrow.

President Young Preached in the forenoon a powerful discourse he spoke very plain with regard to the Gentiles. He followed Brother Bywater & H C Kimball all of which spoke much to the edification of the people. I attended the meeting in the afternoon & heard President Young deliver one of the most edifying discourses I ever heard in my life His subject was "what are the pleasures of life" He spoke of eating & drinking as being two of the greatest pleasures of the worldly but that pleasure only lasts while he is swallowing He enumerated the various pleasures and a person would soon be satiated in any of them but if a man Enjoyed the spirit & power of God, the Holy Ghost the gift of Eternal Life it was like a living well of water within him He was Happy all the time. I went home with President Young & took supper with him. I also had a social Conversation with O H Kelly The Twelve did not meet in the Prayer Circle as there were none of the Quorum in the City Except Brothers Snow & myself & Brother Snow did not come. I in Conversation with President Young He said in speaking of the Twelve their business was to preach the gospel and they ought to be abroad preaching

Aug 6th 1860

I spent the day watering my Garding I threshed & cleaned up 3 pecks of Roland Oats from 3 oz of sowing. I was taken with a severe sore throat and want to bed sick and had a sick night

7th I was quite sick ahead with an Influenzia

8th I am some better to day I spent the day in the office Journalizing and Compiling History Brothers Taylor & myself Commandments 1844.

10 A warm day A Company of 30 wagons of L D Saints from various parts of the world arived last night

11 I spent the day in the office Compiling History

12 Sunday I attended meeting at the Tabernacle H W Long Preached in the morning. J B H Stenhouse in the afternoon followed by President Young I dined with President Young and spent the evening with him.

13 I rode to Fort Harriman & spent the night

14 I mowed 3/4 of an acre of Hungarian grass in the forenoon Wilford assisted me to rake up the Hay in the afternoon.

15 We stacked up our Hay went to the Canyon visited our stock got up a load of wood

16 I took a load of Cedar Posts & returned to the City found Family

17 I went to the office met with G A Smith who returned from the South on Tuesday the 14th We Called upon President Young I spent the day in the office Journalizing

18th I watered my garden in the forenoon & I spent the afternoon in the office

19 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning Brother Pugmire spoke J M Moody was much. I attended meeting at the Tabernacle Andrew Moffitt spoke first in the morning upon the state of the feeling of the people in the States they were not willing to acknowledge the hand of God in any thing but believed a great Revolution is at the door of the Nation. Hon Wm H Hooper followed and gave an account of his mission to Washington the state of the Nation & public feeling his own feelings in Mormonism, his strength in God. He was followed by H L Eldridge He spoke of his mission, was blessed in his business & He was followed by President Young who said He was satisfyed with the missions of the Brethren they had done their duty He bore testimony that what they said was true. He spoke of what was approaching this generation. In the afternoon George Q Cannon spoke laughter gave an account of

 Look at this page Aug 19. 1866

his doorway the dealings of the Lord with him. the State of Society the spirit of the Lord is withdrawing from the Nation & they are walking in their darkness President Young followed and expressed his feelings upon a variety of things President Young & Kimball with O Pratt W Woodruff W Taylor G A Smith E Snow F D Richards & G Q Cannon of the Twelve met for Prayer when the following conversation took place President Young said the people of the United States had sought our destruction and they had used every exertion to perfect it they have worked through the Masonic institution to perfect it Joseph & Hyrum Smith were Master Masons and they were put to death by masons or through their instigation and he gave the sign of distress & he was shot by masons while in the act. and there were delegates from the various lodges in the Union to see that he was put to death. I & O W hope to live to see the day when we can have power to make them do right they have got the blood of the prophets upon their heads & they have got to meet it. When President Buchanan & the U.S. Government sent Col Johnson & the U.S. Army to Utah it was with the express purpose to destroy the Church & Kingdom from off the Earth, to put to death this people but the Lord sustained us & put them to shame & confusion & to his name be the honor & glory. There are other Masons sent to this territory for the same purpose to Establish a lodge here & they to get an influence with some here to lay a plan to try to murder me & the leaders of the Church but they will not accomplish it. now Brother L N Scovill thinks so much of masonry that he might join in with them G A Smith said he does not wish to mix hair & wool but he would like to go to England & obtain five Charters for lodges which would give us a grand lodge which would make us independent of all other Grand lodges in the world this is what Brother Scovill would like to do and this could be done but I do not think he would be willing to mingle with our Enemies to the injury of this people President Young said I have no doubt but that thing could be done & we could take our young man into the lodge but then we would ask what good could it do what good could result from it I think no good at all the truth is we have got to look to Lord God of Israel to sustain us & not to any institution or Kingdom or people upon the Earth except the Kingdom of God and I ask no odds of any man or set of men beneath the heavens except the Lord and his Saints

Aug 19, 1860

G Q Cannon said he was astonished to come back & see how cheerful & youthful the people looked & especially the presidency after they through so much trouble He said he had heard Numbers say of Utah that there was some overruling providence that had sustained this people through the war and they could not understand it. W. Woodruff said Brother Cannon should have seen President Young in the midst of the excitement when it was expected every hour that a messenger would arrive with the tidings from the mountains that the blow was struck & blood had began to flow than President Young was calm & serene happy and cheerful the spirit & power of God surrounded him like a Halo of glory and it would comfort a mans heart to go into his presence. Many other remarks were made President Young Prayed and asked the Lord for every needful blessing upon the whole Church & Kingdom of God in all their families & organizations He prayed that God would overthrow our Enemies President Kimball was Much at the Altar & had much of the spirit & power of God in prayer. President Young said in speaking of our aged Lodge Established in Utah that if we accomplished it We would have a tendency to bring down all hell upon us as far as they had the power.

20. I spent the day Journalizing & Compiling

Aug 21. I spent the forepart of the day Journalizing the afternoon Compiling History. Presidents Young & Kimball Called in & heard History read from 1846 for some two hours. Brother Cannon was also with us Brother G. A. Smith said that Brother Woodruff had done more to preserve the History of this Church than any man on the Earth Brother Kimball said Brother Woodruff you have been inspired to write History & keep a Journal

22 I spent the forenoon hearing history read to G. A. Smith and the afternoon Presidents B. Young & H. C. Kimball was present from 3 to 4 o'clock one & half hour & hard history read, while speaking of the desecration by storm in the state President Young said I wish the state of Missouri would take fire & burn up every thing except that which is good that we could go back for I want to go pretty soon we dont want to stay here long.

23 I spent the day in the office Compiling History.

24 I Budded some 50 wild plum stock with Mrs Sessions large seedling plum in the morning I went to the office at 10 o'clock & spent the time

24 1866

I spent the forenoon in the office Compiling History the afternoon working in my Garden it is very hot weather

25 I spent the day Compiling History

26 Sunday I spent the forenoon in the office President Young preached in the morning followed by Erastus Snow President Young followed him He spoke upon the visions & the different glories in the afternoon I spoke to the people upon the subject of our Blessings & the dealings of God with us & our duty to our Children. I was followed by President Kimball. I met with the Presidency & Twelve at the Historians office. There was present the presidency & O Pratt W Woodruff J Taylor G A Smith Erastus Snow & F D Richards of the Twelve present. when we proceeded to ordain George Quayle Cannon unto the Apostleship and a member of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles President Brigham Young was mouth which makes thirteen Apostles of the Twelve which President Brigham Young has ordained. Brother Cannons Ordination & Blessing was reported by G D Watt. We repaired to the upper room for Prayer when President Young Called for the names for missions abroad. when 16 names was presented & excepted. among those names were Orson Pratt Erastus Snow & George Q Cannon of the Twelve & Richard Bentley & John L Smith from the office. Gilbert Clements was presented & President Young said Cross his name of the List when he goes to England let him go as an apostate he will not have my Consent to go as a missionary. Brother Edmonson name was presented President Young said I do not know what good he Could do on a mission unless he had more wisdom in preaching than he has in business matters he would not do much good he is a nice man & would do well in fitting up a room for a party or a show but he would not be worth a great on a mission J F Evan & Clements has a missi I want him to Feel like Brother Mills a year ago he would have thought it a great Calamity to have been sent on a mission now he wants to go. Brother Kimball asked how it would do to send Dr Anderson on a mission President Young asked what for, he is a very nice pleasant man but he is thorough Infidel in his faith he had a talk with me upon the subject and honestly acknowledged that he had no faith in spiritual things" I want nothing said out of the Council about this He likes to live with this people & thinks we have the best organisation in the world

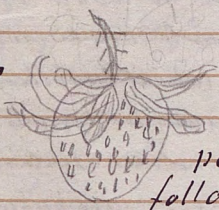
26 1860

Presidat Young brought a figure upon this subject He said if a man who had been always acquainted with the tropical fruit was to meet with an Indian who had never seen or heard of the fruit the white man would say to the Indian do you not handle pine apple oranges & bananas the Indians say no I never saw any I do not know what they are it is so with Dr Anderson & other man they have never tasted of the fruits of the spirit & power of God & do not know what it is and hence they have no faith in it

Elder Pratt Prayed & so H. Walls was sworn

I conversed with Brothers Snow F. D. Richards & G. Q. Cannon about giving us their History for the Church History

27 I spent the forenoon in Journalising President Young called into the office at 12 oclock it commenced to rain about noon John Smith the Patriarch called into the office A certain revelation was read to President Young given to him May 28. 47 on Platt river in the pioneer Camp He said I record it & lay it away but not to publish it I fell them as I do now when I fell to accuse any of the Brethren of any thing which they do not acknowledge I feel that I had rather be mistaken in my Judgment than to have them guilty of Evil. He referred to his teaching yesterday He said there was a tender tender Germ in every man which if rightly cultivated would to be a God & a son of God but it was very tender President Young left at one oclock Presidents Young Kimball & Wells & John Taylor & A Smith & George Q Cannon with many others started at about dark for Provo Canyon. The Hand Cart Company arrived at 5 oclock & Camped on the public square 9th ward with 43 Hand Carts & 6 Waggons



28 I arose early in the morning and went to Brothers Ellerbeck & bought 5 strawberry plants and paid $1. each I got one plant of each of the following kinds Victoria Hovey Hericart de Thury. Wilsons Albany. Peabody. Hovey Seedling. Early Scarlet. I had the Hoeing before. I spent the day in the office Compiling History. We had a fine rain last night.

29 A pleasant day I spent the day in the office Compiling History

Aug 30 1860

I spent the day the forenoon in the office Compiling History, the afternoon I spent at home I was visited by Father Smith & his daughter Sister Whitney wife of Bishop Whitney Father Smith was 80 years of age was born & had spent his life in Connecticut had been in the Church near 30 years. He visited my garden took supper with me and returned home. The Presidency Twelve & their Company returned home to this City at oclock to day the Company consisted of Presidents Brigham Young Heber C Kimball. Daniel H Wells, and W Taylor G A Smith G Q Cannon of the Twelve & Wm H Hooper H S Eldredge G D Watt H K Whitney J M Simmons Joseph A Young. Bryant Stringham. Brigham Young Jr. Heber John Richards A Cunningham J Mclain. N T Porter. L Sprague A Bullock Joseph J Taylor & A M Musser. The Company left Great Salt Lake City Monday evening 27th P M. drove all night arrived at Provo at 5 oclock A M 28th Camped inside Fishing office Block Presidency Boarded with Bishop Miller at 4 P.M. a large assembly came to gather who the Presidency spoke also G Q Cannon. President made an arrangement to start 4 oclock in the morning 29 Aug started at 5 oclock arrived at Walls ranch at 10 oclock A M. passed 2 trains of 30 on no each of 6 yoke of cattle loaded with flour for Pikespeak Porter Rockwell Commanding one of the trains President directed Brother Wall to take Charge of the fishing in that place. the party dined at Walls. Passing through Heber City. arrived at Wm H Kimballs at Parleys parks at Sundown. 30 left parley park at 9 A M arrived at Great Salt Lake City at 3 oclock the road through Parleys Canyon is bad but the people are drawing large loads of wood. I spent the night watering my garden

31 [illegible] I arrived at the office at half past 11 oclock A M. held at the President office there were President B. Young & H. Wells G A Smith Lorenzo Snow J D Richards & Carrington. Gov A Cummings. in Company with Capt Burton known as Hajee Burton Pilgrim to Mecca Explorer of Harrur & discoverer of the great Central African Lake. Gov Cummings introduced him to President Young & others. He stayed about one hour He is Captain of the English Army. Conversation turned upon Capt Burtons travels in India. Arabia & Africa He spoke of his Explorations of two

31 1866

Lakes in Central Africa He went all around the large lake 250 miles long about 100 wide He found mud fish 6 feet long without scales He found Eels. He found large flocks of sea gulls the lake was 700 miles from the sea He tried to sound 400 feet without any bottom. there was no visible outlet to it, though there were several large streams runing into it the water was not salt this lake was surrounded with High Bluffs. He visited another Lake about 40 miles wide & over 100 long this was not surrounded with Bluffs like the others He did not go around this as it would have taken 500 men to have fought there way through among the natives He had but 150 men with him and the natives think any stranger that visits them was out of honor to them & would not let them visit other tribes without fighting for it. He came near loosing his life in a dugout on the large lake. in speaking of the Mahomitan religion He said it was not a new religion but a reformation of the Christian religion opium is sold in that Country for its weight in silver. There was a drug the people took which that received as a luxury that would set Back to Back soas to not see each others faces if one supposed all would suppose. He spoke of the custom of the Druses their religion caused them to bath often and they are to be envied while many of the Christians of that Country are incomparable and filthy which causes them to be weaker than the Druse which gives the Druses the advantage over the Christians in wars. while speaking of the U. S. army here Provost Marshal Gen Cooey said if Col Johnson had staid in this Territory a few years he would have known more than he does now, he planned his army into Cantons of the settlements so the people would protect his army for the Indians if he would had made his settlements in each valley he would have had an outlet. Gen Cummings said the army did not come out to protect the Emigration but to see you. I had an interview with Emanuel Murphy who has just arrived from Tennessee David Patton Baptized him in Tennessee in 1836 I was present He also Baptized his Brother Jeremiah who afterwards Apostatized & died his wife Apostatized & started for California in 1846 & got lost in the Sierra Nevada mountains

and most of the Company Starvaq to daath and the living eatth Dead Mrs Murphy was eat up & some of her Children & wife her sons were saved. Brother Emanuel Murphy has been a very faithful Latter Day Saint He visited Joseph Smith almost daily while in prision in Missouri. He liberated Erastus Snow out of Liberty Jail. He has done much for the Church. He took Supper with me this Evening also Lorenzo Snow.)

Sept 1st & II wrote a letter to the American Hydropolt Company proposed to act as an agent for them in this Territory as I wanted one myself I also wrote a letter to the Company of Cooks possible Evaporator.

Sept 1st II spent most of the day in the office Compiling History

2d Sunday II in Company with G.A. Smith Lorenzo Snow J. M. Grant & II rode to visit Thomas D. Rees Company, to hold a meeting with them at Logan P.M. meeting opened by singing a swiss song there being about 100 swiss present G. A. Smith spoke to the people in English which was interpreted to the swiss in their own language by Elder Bonalli He gave them very good Counsil told them to be faithful & live their religion, not to get Chaated by speculators, nor to be in a hurry to get married to those men who profess to save women by the wholesale but wait until you get acquainted with man and know that they are worthy and Capable of being saved themselves there is no hurry in those matters. He gave the same Counsil to those who Could understand English spoke of their journeys across the Sea & plains that was Calculated to bring out what is in you. Now go to & repent of all your sins & get rebaptised and live your religion some come here and expect all to be satisfied & perfect but they are not perfect themselves & they soon get dissatisfied they look at the failings of others & do not look at there own. But you should go to & be united with those serve God and do right & you will be satisfied dont be in a hurry to get rich. but do right and all will be well. When we first came here the Country afforded us Nothing to Eat but Black Crickets. owing what we brought with us, you must prepare to turn your hand to any thing that is right in order to get along and dont be greedy to get too much land to begin with but what land you do Cultivate do well, you have Come a long way to be saved & to

learn more of the work of God and I would advise you to stop in this City for awhile & hear the Presidency preach but I say you will soon be scattered all over the Country we have some of the worst men in the world among us and some of the best men I know this work to be of God Joseph Smith was a true prophet of God & he Established this work in these vallies of the mountains He bore a good testimony of the work of God

F. D. Richards followed & bore testimony of what G. A. Smith had said he gave good advise to the people & was followed by Elder Lorango Snow who bore testimony to what had been said & gave a good Explanation to the Camp. Father Phineas Richards spoke & followed & bore testimony to the good advise given by Elder G. A. Smith and of the work of God Established in the Earth in this generation. we had a good meeting & the spirit of the Lord with us. At the Close of the meeting we bid them farewell & returned to the City and met with the Presidency and Twelve at the Bowery Circle & opened by Prayer. G. A. Smith was mostly the first time he has Clothed for the Bowery Circle for nearly one year as he has had a sprained ankle and been very lame. In speaking of Elder F. D. Ross President Young said he stood upon a pivot & hardly know which way to turn he did not get quite money enough to apostitize if he had got a little more money he would have gone overboard President Young Conversed about the government sending the army here to disperse the Saints All the gentile merchants were Called into Counsil who were trading in Salt Lake and they all urged on the war. Except Capening the mail Contractor He said the report of Drummond was a lie about the burning the Court Records & the Library. He said if the army want to fight the Mormons they would have to winter in the mountains for the mormons would not let them come in & would fight them if they attempted it and it proved true they were kept in the mountains)

3 Capt Burton of the British Army Called upon President Young who Conversed with him Concerning his travels in Arabia Judia & Africa his pilgrimage to Mecca & he & accompanied him over the President's house & while in the observitory he took Note & ~~sketch~~ sketchs of the City & walked with him through the president's

Augt 1860

gardan & premises Blacksmith shop &c He then visited the Historians office & A. Smith gave him an outline of the Mormon war with the United States & a history of affairs for the last 5 years in Utah has been writing & publishing Extensively he is a free noble minded man he has traveled so extensively that he has cast off that cloak of prejudice and superstition which most men have against all who do not embrace their own political & religious faith, He will tell the truth about all men & things as far as he can obtain it H. gave him an invitation to Call upon me. We received the Eastern mail, We obtained papers & H. got one Ft good Letter from Capt Gibson who spoke of his travels in visiting the Saints in the Eastern Country he wrote in a very good spirit)

I H budded about 100 green gage plums into wild stocks H cut about 200 buds of my best fruit for Lorenzo Snow to bud in his nursery H paid $25. on my Territorial tax which was including County tax $5.40 City tax $20,60 x 1% ward school house tax $1.30. Total tax for 1860 $20.50

H spent my time in the office in the afternoon. On sunday Evening while in conversation at the Historians office A Brother Williams & another man called to get Counsil of President Young Concerning Brother Williams of Provo Fort who is possessed of the devil & has been in the mountains 60 days trying to starve himself to death but came home a living skeleton & finally cut his throat & that did not kill him & he now wanted to drown himself the man that came for Counsel want the heads of the Church to unite together & cast the devil out of him & the President said if he wants to cut his throat or drown himself let him do it the devil is determined to destroy his body any how if you want the devil cast out you may go to work & cast him out if you can H shall not go down there to do it we have devils enough to deal with up here without going abroad after them if the devils destroy his body they will get through with him that will be the end of their work with his tabernacle.

Br. Orhan Cannon said there was a learned Doctor that wanted to be baptised believed in this work but wanted to close up his business in New York City first said when he was baptised that He should lay aside his practice of medicine as he believed the Lord had provided means for the healing of his Saints without the practice of medicine He is satisfied that the doctrin of the plurality of God and that Adam is our Father is a true doctrin revealed from God to Joseph & Brigham

4 1860

For this same doctrin is taught in some of the old Jewish records which have never been in print and I know Joseph Smith nor Brigham Young have never had access to and the Lord has revealed this doctrin unto them or they could not have taught it. President Young said if all that God had revealed was in fine print it would more than fill this room but very little is written or printed which the Lord has revealed. When God restores the Priesthood and Apostleship he gives the Keys to unlock the fountain of knowledge power and glory when an Apostle is called & ordained all of the Keys of the kingdom of God upon Earth are sealed upon him and God reveals his mind & will through that source to the Children of men for the government & salvation of the Children of men and he reveals himself in every age when the priesthood is upon Earth which is not written or printed

At about 3 o'clock My Daughter Phoba wife of Joranyo Snow was taken in labor at 3 o'clock was delivered of a daughter at 10 minutes to 11 o'clock She is doing very well herself but her daughter was supposed to be dead when born the midwife put the Child in warm water then in cold breathed into its lungs it remained without breathing for 30 minutes it then began to breathe and breathed quit freely but was very feeble thro the night

5 Phoba is quite Comfortable this morning the Child is very feable and it is quite difficult to keep life in it at about 12 o'clock the Child appeared dead Sister Zina Young was present took Charge of the Child she breathed into his lungs & done all she could and the Child soon revived & soon moved & brought up sucan from the fauces to nurse the Child & Blessed the Child and Named it Mary Amanda Snow. Sister Eliza R Snow & Sister Zina Young spent the afternoon with us & Sister Eliza all night. The Child lived till 9 o'clock P.M. and then Breathed its last Sister Eliza laid it out

6 We buried the Child today in my new lot No 7. Brigham & Heber Grant and Orson Hyde. President Young sent up a Carriage for the grave & several of his family went up to the burial

Rhoda was taken with a severe Chill in the evening and had a sick night

Jan 3 I wrote 2 Letters one to Lorenzo Snow and one to Capt Wm M Gibson. I spent a part of the day in the office.

4 Rhoda rested Comfortable last night & is better this morning President Young Called a short time in the afternoon at the office.)

5 I met with my Quorum in the morning I opened by Prayer Bishop Hunter was mouth. I attended meeting at the Tabernacle & Elder Cannon preached was followed by Capt Hooper & President Young they all spoke in the power of God. I in the Afternoon President Young delivered a powerful discourse to Saint and Sinner He Commanded the Elders who were going on missions in the name of the Lord not to come home as merchants, or in Carriages, nor to bring home any silk dresses or any thing Else to their wives or Children nor to only have 2 shirts & pants to be decent and all they bring home as wealth let it be man women & Children, let it be spent in Emigrating the poor many have gone to get wealth for their families but I dont want this done any more Now go to & gather the poor. President Young spoke a short time the meeting was dismissed and all the missionaries were Called to meet at the Historians office at half past 4 oclock x Vest 4 oclock President Young with the Missionaries met at the Historians office. He asked the missionaries if there was any one who could not go & do not wish to oppress any one there are a plenty of Elders who are able & willing to go no one excused himself The names were then taken or Called over to know who could fit themselves out and all were provided for. Now Elders what do you think of the Commandment I give you let your Carriages be filled with old men and women and you pull a wheel Barrow, and if there is feble man & woman put them in Hand Carts with springs and draw them in. Some of the Brethren could not fit up & a Contribution was taken up to fit them up Young $100. H Ch $50. W Woodruff $25. John Taylor $60. F D Richards $30. D Spencer $12. Zinas Young $6. Adjourned till 22 Sept at the 70 Hall for a Blessing meeting all the Twelve should be present. President Young made some remarks upon his Commandments to the Elders He said that every

man that had gone out on missions and turned merchants they are not worth a great when they come home they are empty in spirit and become beggarly poor) Brother W. W. Pratt began this in England and he was beggarly poor, for years & Erastus Snow and F. D. Richards came home merchants and they are poor and Orson Pratt came home in Carriages & with silks and satins and hair pow. He spoke in the power of God and sharply rebuked the Twelve & Elders for their spirit of speculation which they indulged in and when such Elders get home they have not the spirit of God in them. He was followed by George F. Hardy, Elder Erastus Snow O. Pratt & H. C. Kimball all bore testimony to what President Young had said was true) H. C. Kimball referred to P. P. Pratt being in merchandize and would not trust him $5. and Moursley said that he would not trust H. C. Kimball nor God Almighty. we shall live while millions of such men are dead He bore testimony in the power of God to what President Young had said. He said that the Elders had been like blood suckers from here to England and it is time for it to be stopped and let the woman alone & not be carrying them but let them alone, many bring home women & want the president to soon send a woman to him this will soon kill him President Young then spoke to Orson Pratt & said that the Book debt was the worst trouble the saints had to contend with for 6 years Orson Pratt has done more to make that debt than any other man so many Books are forced upon the people and they are forced to take them or they will not be followshiped now stop publishing & getting your portraits taken & fill the Kingdom with them & make the people pay for them, this keeps the people poor and keeps them from Emigrating. Brother Orson Pratt had made some remarks saying that he had used his own means and not any of the means of the Church He had got it all by his publications. President Young said it all came out of the poor saints but as much as though he had begged it. A long reported President Young speech which pierced the bones & marrow

? 1846

and thoughts and intents of the Hearts of the Twelve Apostle and others of who were present He spoke the truth into the name of the Lord with great power & sharpness and ~~power~~ He reproved the sins of the Twelve & others in a manner which made them feel by the power of God the necessity of walking uprightly before the Lord & to be free from all sin At the adjournment of the meeting we repaired to the Prayen room. Brassus Snow Prayed & John Taylon was mouth. (See privat Journal.) X

10 I spent the day in the office the forenoon Journalizing and the afternoon looking over the mail. nothing for news but found but little.

11 I spent the day Journalizing and Compiling History I came in at 3 o'clk P.M. Found President Young in the office & T. Bullock reading to him the original papers at the close of the reading I Compiled History with Dagoes

12 I spent the fore part of the day Compiling History I spent the afternoon watering my garden.

13 I spent the day Compiling History I attended the Bishops meeting President Young was Present and delivered one of the most powerful discourses I ever heard from his mouth unto the Children of men there was no reporter Present nor Clerk to keep minutes. Brother Caldon wrote some minuts & I reported the following Synopis of the presidents remarks Meeting opened by prayer by W. Woodroff Bishop Hunter Called the roll & not more than half the Bishops present a part of the Councillors Bishop Hunter then Called for Counsel to clear Adolphus & said. Also Enquired if there was houses to rent: several was reported. A recommendation was read from one of the Brethren as school teacher.

President Young then arose and said there is a good deal I want to say to the Bishops but I dont think I shall say much to you to night I would like to have seen all the Bishops here to night many are absent. I shall speak of those things which we want now. The Bishops are the men more than others to attend to the Business of the Church in the Stakes of Zion. I have said a good deal at times against the Bishops perhaps more than they thought was right. But I now will tell you what I want. We have missionaries going abroad upon their missions we are all acquainted with the situation & location of this Country. The revelations says take no purse nor scrip. that is go without taking food or money now this revelation was given to the Twelve in Jerusalem a City filled with the wealth of the Nations it's like

See this and following Pages

giving the same Commandment to Elders in New York City for it Cannot be expected that Elders will start from this City to walk a thousand miles to Pottawatamie without food or to Kill their game by the way but they have got to be supplyed with means to go to their Field of Labor. I now want to take up a Collection next Sunday & the Sunday following for the missionaries who are not able to fit themselves out and I want the Bishops to see to it and attend to it I shall take up a Collection for this purpose. We are in a land of plenty we have a superabundance of means, now shall we send out these Elders to beg of the poor saints who are already borned down with poverty to obtain all their supplies No we will not. I do not mean that this people shall stay here in their wealth and sin any longer & send out Elders to preach & beg of the poor who have not means to come to Zion as they have done heretofore. I intend this people Hereafter shall find means to send the Elders to their fields of Labor and if necessary to bring them back again. Our Elders have had to beg so much from the people that they have bound the saints with Chains of oppression this must be stoped The Saints mission must take this burthen off from the poor abroad The people Here think they are very good saints but they have but one Eye open. The Elders of Israel have in Zion have their minds upon worldly matters and not upon the building up of the Kingdom of God. they will go into the Stand and preach and get down and pray and promise the Lord what they will do. they will get up and and a horse trade will make them deny all they promised the Lord as the Elders advance in the Kingdom of God did I say advance No they do not advance you will hear Elders get up in the Stand and Exhort the people not to Quarrel with their Neighbors or abuse their wives or Children Now if the Elders were living their religion & walking in the path of Duty they would Consider such preaching an Insult and a disgrace to them. as they would be living above such Conduct. The Elders and people are asleep, and their Hearts are set upon getting rich and the work of God is out of sight to them Now I will say to you Bishops that I dont Care a groat whether you or the people do one thing or

not but I will warn you that if you do not go to and raise up means to assist in sending these Elders abroad and build up the Kingdom of God. The Lord will raise up other people to do the work which you and this people are called to do. Any man who holds the priesthood of God that Commits sin and does not magnify that priesthood He will have to pay the penalty and he Cannot escape it. Now if the Bishops want to do their duty let them go to work & raise means enough to help the poor Saints that are going away. Orson Pratt Erastus Snow are poor: Brother Bywater & John L Smith & some of them want some help to get away. and their families will want help after they are gone and the Bishops must see to them such men as Ormus Bates can take Care of himself & others Can, but those who Cannot must be provided for. you may think that I am hard. But all I would ask would be for the Bishops and this people to see the things of God & his Kingdom as I do But when I think of the situation of the Earth, and the price of the Earth which is no less than the life & Blood of the Lamb of God, and when I think what the cost will be of the neglect of this people their worldly mindedness and unbelief it Causes me pain, what is the cost it is this Jesus Christ the Son of God our Elder Brother is at the door and wants to come in and take possession of the Kingdom and reign triumphant over his foes and you want for him, this people are shutting up every avenue so that Jesus Christ Cannot come to the Earth. Can you see what it Costs, it makes my heart ache (while in this part of his speech he walked the floor and his voice was like the voice of God) "all I will ask of this people is to see things as I do then they would not & not sleep Now what do the Bishops know about their wards or what is going on in there wards Nothing. Let me ask a Bishop how many grog shops have you in your wards I dont know How many Hore Houses I dont know How many gambling shops & I dont know and so it goes all through the Church some poor woman will call upon a Bishop or some man upon business in the morning the Bishop says O dont trouble me I must go to the Canyon for wood I dont want to be trouble though I am your Bishop. Bishops do not magnify there Calling in these things Now many Bishops are there have to night out of the 20 wards in this City not many

 See this page

How much tithing do we receive of the people in this Territory not one bushel of wheat in a hundred which is our due, not a tithing of what we ought and we have had to use much which we have received as tithing to build roads up Provo Canyon and other places now we cannot get tithing in any thing which the people can sell for money. Now if some man would appear on those streets and offer Cash for wheat, we would not get one bushel in a whole Now there has been $500,000 dollars worth of Freight annually paid for goods brought to this Territory. in 10 years there has been $5000000 dollars paid for goods now how much of that had ought to come to the tithing office $500000 dollars Now I will say to you Bishops if you feel to lay this thing before the people I want you to say to the people Bring on your dimes Shillings half dollars Dollars half Eagles, Eagles Twenty Dollars pieces Fifty dollar pieces and send those Elders to their field of labor. I will now tell you how much the Elders in England have spent of the tithing money. They have spent $54 090 $27 035 each year now I want this stopped. From the day that P P Pratt Commenced Begging in England up to the present time there is not one of that Class of Elders but what have become beggars and Hell is full of such Elders and I dont Care how soon the rest go there. I want there and established the work and all the means I got I spend in Emigrating the poor. I have said that I would sell every dollars worth of property I possessed in the world for two thirds of its value and give every dime of it for Emigrating the poor saints now let any man or Company of men come and buy my property & I will give it to Emigrat the poor. and I will begin without one Cent and in 10 years I will be worth more than I am now. I will stop this Begging in England if I Can and I think I Can dont you Englishman Cannot you see the poor saints starving in England and yet our Elders will beg to the last cent they have got. This subject has pained me for years but I have never had the power until now to handle it I now have the power and I will use it thank the Lord. Other remarks were made by the president I arose and bore testimony to what President Young had said. The following are some of the remarks I made

I am not a Bishop but in a Bishops meeting and I feel like saying a few words as Presidat Woo has given liberty. It matters not to me whether the lash hits me or you in the reproofs given by Presidat Woo, I feel to thank God that we are blessed with a leader who has understanding of mind sufficient to do the will of God let it approve or rebuke who it may. He asks no odds of any kingdom nations people person or thing who stands in the way of his doing his duty. It is a blessing to us that we have a leader who has eyes to see for us when we are in danger ourselves and if we had not some one to warn us and reprove us when we do wrong we would not be safe. Presidat Woo is sustained by the power of God and when he calls upon us to do any thing we ought to do it and if we withhold we do it to our hurt. the Elders in Utah have begged of the people until they have bound them in Chains and hapt them in in poverty if the Eldars had pursued a wise course there are thousands who are now in England who would this day have been in Zion, than let us go to & fit out the missionaries and stop there begging from the poor. Bishop made a few remarks & the meeting dismissed

14 I spent the day in the office Compiling History & Journalizing

15 I spent this day Journalizing & reading papers The Eastern Mail came in but not much news.

16 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & had prayer I attended meeting at the Tabernacle all day Elder O Pratt spoke in the morning and he preached an Excellent discourse said he had been in the Church thirty years lacking a few days spoke of what Joy he had in bearing testimony of the work of God & in bringing souls to repentance but he had sorrow in doing things that was not acceptable to the presidency of the Church. He said he was going on a mission and did not know whether he would ever return or not. He spoke as though he had some presentiment that he would never return to Zion. He was followed by Presidat Woo. In the afternoon Capt Hooper spoke followed by H C Kimball & H Walls & Presidat. The Presidency & O Pratt & W Woodruff of the Twelve met at 6 oclock in the prayer Circle H C Kimball Prayed & B Woo was mouth. at the Close we went to Presidat Woo's office He said he wished to get up a party for the missionaries & wished W Woodruff John Taylor & J D Ricketts to go with them

I spent the day Journalizing

18 I went to Fort Harriman Bought Wilford a white mare branded with white Colt of the flat Head Stock. 25 mile

19 I recovered home to Salt Lake City & brought a load of Cedar post 25 mile

20 I spent the day Compiling History President Young arrived home at 9 oclock P.M. I received a Letter from my daughter Bolah the first (she ever wrote.

21 I spent most of the day in the office

Brother D. W. Fox gave me the following account of there Journey They left this City on Monday 16th drove to Wm Kimball's Stable in Parleys park & spent the night 17th drove to grass Canyon and spent the night 19 visited the new Coal bed in grass Canyon found a good bed of Coal 10 feet 11 inch thick with a bed of limestone on top of it 40 feet thick the Coal Came to the surface of the Earth in the Canyon where they will commence to get the Coal 20th drove to Thorstons Ranch & spent the night 20 drove back to the City & spent the night there was about 20 persons in Company and travelled about 130 miles.

21 Elder Orson Hyde Called into the office to day He informed me that Sanpete County put in 12.000 stores of wheat would average 20 bushels to the acre making 240 000 Bushels of wheat in 1860

22 I spent the day in the office At a missionary meeting in the Seventies Hall Present President Young H. C. Kimball & O Hyde O Pratt W Woodruff J Taylor G. A Smith E. T Benson L Snow & Snow F. D Richards & G. Q. Cannon of the Twelve. D. Spencer president of the Stake. Also Joseph Young & 4 of his Councellors Meeting opened by prayer By Lorenzo Snow & singing. Numerous most were present. Six were Called to take seats & President Young with the Twelve proceeded to Bless them & set them apart to their missions. we then had singing & the 12 Blessed 6 more then singing & 6 more Blessed. Singing & 4 Blessed 28 Blessed in all Meeting adjourned till 2 oclock. Met at 2 oclock & all. Singing Prayer By H. S. Eldridge. President Young addressed the saints which was reported by G. D. Watt He was followed by Elder Kimball and Joseph Young. Adjourned till 6 oclock The Presidency & Twelve & Missionaries met at the 70 Hall at Candle light for a Council which Lasted till 10 oclock

Sept 23 1860

Sunday I attended a Funeral of Sister Nancy Kent the oldest Sister of Brigham Young She died Sept 22d 1860 Aged 74 years old 3 Months John was 69 May 22d 1860 Phineas 61 16 Feb 1860. (1860)
Joseph 7 April 1860 64 years old Brigham was 59 June 1 1860.
Lorenzo 54 19 Oct 1860.
Meeting opened By singing "Earth with her veil" Prayer By Joseph Young John Young then spoke and said I feel to acknowledge the Hand of God in this thing. I dont feel this to be a matter of mourning though we feel to miss the society of our Friends whom taken away. But we must follow our sister soon. and I pray that I may be as well prepared as she is. Nancy was the oldest of the Family and the last of the Sisters that was taken away She is in her 75 year 57 years since she was married and she has always been a good woman and always kind to all. I dont know as I ever knew her get out of the way She has good gifts and she received the gospel the first time she ~~received~~ heard it She has been faithful to the last and now gone to the Spirit world I have not the power to make manifest that which is in me we must do the best we can in this life & in the next we shall receive a fulness but or before I go home I want to have my work done so that I can breath out my spirit in peace into the Hands of God. I want to use my time so that I have nothing to repent off. I want to live to do my work for If we leave our work to be done by somebody els to do it will be a long time before it is done Like an Elder going on a mission leaves work to be done by some one Els it is undone. x
Phineas Young said I have been edified in what has been said yet there has been nothing said that I want to say, when my Friends die I want to speak of them If I was to say which of my sisters is the best I could not tell, the last is gone. and the Brethren have got to follow but I dont know who will go first. But if I was to make a choice I chose the one that has done the least good in the world or the one that was still likely to do the least good on the Earth it would be my self. I would like to go to the spirit world & be with my sisters I dont expect to do much good in this life yet I feel that I have done about the best I could. I dont want to live my life over again to try to Redeem it for I dont expect I should. I dont want to live any longer than it is the will of God I should

Sept 23. 1860

Joseph Young spoke gave a good exhortation but he have lost the minutes for the present

Brigham Young spoke and said I dont want to say much at this time though I reflect much I could say a good deal. I expect that it will appear a Novel thing for a man to preach the funeral sermon of his wife or sister or any of his own family but if I had rather preach the funeral sermon of my own family or call up my Brethren to do it than to call upon any body Else. there is a fear or trembling in the departure of the spirit from the body because it is attended with pain I have no fear of being dead or being in the spirit world but there is a fear in dying because of pain Hence there is a terror in death, but no fear in having my spirit free but to get there is hard work. If the Children of men was in possession of the truth Concerning Eternal things they would not cling to life as they do. you know my feelings about mans singing & doing wrong. I have been kept from Evil sin & suffering even in all the mobing I have escaped whiping imprisionment and suffering and I feel that I have greater reason to rejoice I dont know that is because I am more righteous than other man But I have greater reason to rejoice than other men in this thing. Sister Vanay was a good woman I never know her get angry in my life or do wrong she would have done much good in her day if she had a chance she has been chained as it were but she has saved herself & her husband and I think others, I dont wish her back again. nor do I want to live my life over again neither do I want any of my sisters to return I do not wish to keep the people long Lorenzo Young said there is a difference in men some were prepared for the gospel others not. I dont Care how rough my life may be if I do the best I can. I was with Vanay a good deal and her last words were Hosannah glory to God she wanted to say more but her speach failed. I do not wish to say much let us do good and shun Evil that we may not bring sorrow upon ourselves. I have often thought what would be the situation of many who have had great light and fallen away so that they Could have no redemption there circumstances must be awful. it has been great joy to Vanay to be with Brother Brigham & her friends, may God Bless us all is my prayer Amen

It accompanied the Corps to the grave after the Corps was buried President Young returned thanks to the friends for their attendance & said I hope we may all live so that we can meet them in the morning of the first resurrection. I appointed meeting at the Stand at 2 o'clock & Wm C. Staines spoke & was followed by D. D. J. McCalester Wm Marrindale & L. Snow & Talking followed by B. Young & H. Kimball. Both of which spoke much to the Edification of the people

At the close of the meeting the President & Twelve met the missionaries of the Historians office. several were blessed among them was C. Pratt Evans Snow G. Q. Cannon, & Wm H. Hooper after which we repaired to the prayer room. where we had a very interesting meeting. The subject of Orson Pratt came up again concerning his folly Brother President Kimball wished him to make satisfaction to President Young But President Young said he did not wish him to make any acknowledgments to him Brother Pratt was strange & constituted he had acquired a good deal of knowledge upon many things but in other things he was one of the most ignorant men he ever saw in his life He was full of timidity & would lie down & have his head cut off for me or his religion if necessary but he will never see his Error until he goes into the spirit world then he will say Brother Brigham how foolish I was Now Brother Pratt thinks that he and all the Gods will be laboring for many millions of years but by & by will know all things & all will know it alike & then will be the End of their Exaltations & knowledge he cannot see the folly of forming this opinion here in the flesh & in his ignorance. But a thousand years hence he will see the folly of it. I will hold on to Brother Pratt & all those my Brethren of the Twelve (notwithstanding all their sins folly & weaknesses) until I meet with them in my Fathers Kingdom to part no more because they love God and are full of integrity. Brother Pratt said I do not believe as Brother Brigham & Brother Kimball do in some points of doctrine & they do not wish me to acknowledge to anything that I do not believe Brother Brigham said No you cannot see the truth in this matter until you get into the spirit world. Brother Brigham spoke very Comforting words to the 12 He said his love for them was far above woman & I wish you could all say it. Brother Wells Prayed & John Taylor was mouth W Woodruff was appointed a Committee to fit out the missionaries

Sept 24 1861

I spent my time to day in the office Journalising & assisting to fit out the missionaries. The Engineer Albert Caine in to day

25 I spent the day Journalising & assisting to fit out the missionaries

I attended a missionary Party at the Social Hall at 5 oclock there were about 70 Couple present it was much the best party I ever attended there was much of the spirit of the Lord resting upon the Company all the Presidency & Hyde Woodruff & Taylor & Elders Lorenzo Snow Erastus Snow & G & Cannon of the Twelve present It was said President Young first Rotten He gave a short address He said the gamble chain was broke & they would never put their yoke again upon the neck of the Saints or Church & Kingdom of God to all Eternity if we would do our duty He blessed the Saints, and gave instruction to the Sisters upon the subject of wearing Hoops He said when we followed the Custom of Horses & prostitute women and all who wore large hoops expose themselves and show there folly He advised the Sisters to lay them aside He gave good advice to all & had much of the spirit of the Lord He said we might build as many Halls as we pleased & we should not find any place where we should feel as well & have as much peace as we did in the Hall & he warned the brethren not to attend balls or parties in the world with the gamble for them you are upon the gamble ground & the devils ground & he will have power over you But if I invite families to attend a party here they are under my Control & the spirit of the Lord governs & the Families have to be subject to it but go to a Ball or there getting up & you become subject to them in spite of all you can do then for it Enriches alone. President Young left the Hall about 1 oclock in the morning I left about 2 oclock the Company broke up about oclock

26 I spent the day Journalising & fitting up missionaries I blessed a man with G.A. Smith & I ordained one man into the 27 Quorum of 70's by the Name of Peliquo B. Kelly. while ordaining him one of Daniel H Wells Boys was run over by a waggon in front of the office which I say it run across his body & legs it hurt his back but broke no bones. Nahum moved my sugar mill down to the farm to day & Willard drew sand & Adolphus President Young spoke on sunday night Sept 23. to Orson Pratt & Erastus Snow now if

you want to go to England go or any where else so have the spirit may send you. your mission is in all the world & if you find any man in the United States who is wanted in England or any other part of the vineyard send him there no matter where a man is sent he is under the direction of the Twelve & they have a right to send him to any place where the spirit may direct. I the conversing about morrill dige with Capt Hooper Presidt Young said I think & then it done think but before I enter into business I want to have the right hand touch in my hand by an Angel or the spirit of God before I act. H. S. Eldridge did not go East for the Church but upon his own responsibility. For He done some business for us but I should not have sent him I dont want the interest upon the money the brethren put into Banks all I want is the principle Brother Cannon could make enough in England upon Exchanges to support himself & family. Brother Cannon said He got the passage of the saints From New York to Florence for $10.50 cts via Rail way

I attended a meeting of the Board of the G of H all society of Bishop Hunters to prepare for the State Fair.

27 I spent the day assisting the missionaries & in the afternoon

28. I sat up my sugar mill at the farm to day I walked to the farm & back to the City twice to day I felt quite unwell. the mail arrived to day 16 in.

29. I spent the fore part of the day looking over the papers & the afternoon in compiling History. Capt Hooper with C. Pratt G. D Cannon & others started at 3 oclock from Presidt Youngs upon their journey. I met with the Presidency & Board of directors of the G of H all society at the desert Store to make arrangements for the coming fair. Staid till midnight

30 Monday I had my right hand badly scalded this morning from a tea kettle I persisted in through the day & did not attend meeting Bishop Hunter preached in the morning followed by John Taylor & Presidt Young in the afternoon Presidt Walls & Minshall

Oct 1. a pleasant day my hand is better I spent the forepart of the day Compiling History I in the afternoon I called upon Presidt Young He invited me to take a walk with him I went with him to his new sugar mill established to go by water. it was a strong affair with wrought wheel. we then went to his barn to see his new Boilers they are making them with wooden Ends but I think the Ends should have been made of

Oct 1 1860

From Ho pok two laugh beds of Iron through Each End, lays a strip of Elon in white lead between the wood & Iron & fastens it down with screws instead of shingle nails it is made very strong but I think nails would have done as well. we then called to see Daniel Tracy. sick Child I also examined his new school house & barn President Young is building very extensively He said when his school house was done He would invite me to come & preach in it. I returned to the Historians office at half past 8 oclock and spent the evening Compiling History

2 & I spent the day at Carrying in things at the fair & assisting in the arrangments of the fair

3 & I was at the fair in the morning was summons to appear at the Court room at 10 oclock in the Case of Silas Gibson I want to Court was Examined. I returned to the fair and spent the day

4 I spent most of the day in the fair The Stock was shown to day. & examined by the Committee and prises awarded

5 The Eastern mail came in I spent a short time in looking over the papers I rode with Bishop Hansen over Border to a race Course but it was Cold & it Blew a gale and the air was full of Dust we soon got ashamed of being on the ground & went home. Our fair Closed at 12 oclock and the people removed their things I was awarded the following prizes, first Prize on Beans, Beets, French Cantalope & Aaron Squash. Also Second Prize upon French Morena Beets Watermellons. I got 4 prize on grapes. Beets Woodruff got 1. prize upon a Collar which she crochet in 6 hours.

Oct 6 1860. The general Conference of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints met this day at 10 oclock at the Tabernacle of the Lord. President Young made a few remarks was followed by Elder C. C. Rich Hyde who spoke in the power of God & spirit of the Apostleship was upon him. and he bore a great & good testimony. this testimony of Brother Hyde was Sunday morning Oct (7) Elder H C Kimball Get Smith & B Young into forenoon of this 6th of April, in the afternoon. President Brigham Young & D Woollay & Joseph W. Young Preached. In the evening the High Priest Bishops & Lesser priesthood met in the Tabernacle Elder John Young & Bishop

Oct 6. 1860

Edward Hunter spoke to the people followed by President Young He gave much instruction to the Bishops but there was no one who reported it. He said that Brother Hunter was the Chief Bishop & II have the right to claim my food & raiment of his hands but II dont do it but II feed myself & thousands of others. he made many very important remarks upon the occasion

Oct 7 President Young made a few remarks followed by Elder O. Hyde as spoken of under the date of the 6th Hawes followed by President Young Judge Kinney & others were present. II in the afternoon John Young H. C. Kimball & H. Walls & President Young preached & were full of the power of God At 5 oclock the Presidency & Twelve met for Prayer. E. J. Banion Prayed & G. A. Smith was mouth.

The Twelve & people met with the People in the Tabernacle at Candle light. Lorenzo Snow E. J. Banion & W. Woodruff spoke to the people and the spirit of God rested upon us

8 The Conference met at 10 oclock President Young spoke a short time then the statistics of the receipts & disbursements of the Cash tithings for 1857. 8. 9 & 1860. The Conference Closed at Noon & adjourned till the 6 day of next April at 10 oclock II spent the afternoon in the office Generally

9 II got some blacksmithing done & attended to Choreing till Noon the rest of the time II spent in the office it Commenced raining at 11 oclock, and rained for several hours

10 II rode to Fort Harriman spent the evening indigity potatoes 20 miles

11 II separated my Sheep from Brothers Stocking & started Moroni with the sheep for home II went to the field & finished digity potatoes at about 11 oclock & started for Home Brother Homan rode with me we got to my farm house at Sundown with my sheep II had 130 in all II turned my French Merino Buck with my sheep 20 miles

12 II rode down to my farm & spent the afternoon & night till 1 oclock boiling sugar Cane Molasses it takes 6 gallons of Juice for 1 gallon Molasses

13 Wilford Command grinding Early & did not oil the mill & wore out one of the lower Boxes we must have another II took a mule put on a pair of spurs & rode to the machine shop at the sugar house made an arrangement to have a man go with me to the sugar Mill to

Oct 13 1860

to run the Box on the machine standing I put some ½ lb of composition in my pocket & want to get onto my mule the girl was not tight & as I want to get on the saddle turned some & as I tried to throw myself onto his back my spur pricked him he sprung light a gain and turned me with the saddle on his side the second time I struck the ground with my head & shoulder my foot Claimed the stirrups but in trying to hold onto the lines he dragged me over his hills I than let go fearing he would kick me my fall jarred me a good deal & bruised my Elbow but I was not seriously injured though I might have been killed it was fortunate for me that the animal did not kick. I Caught my mule & rode down to the mill and assisted in Casting the Box I spent most of the day at the farm & went home in the evening & took home 2½ gall of molasses

14 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning Brother Pugmire Prayed & Brother was mouth & attended meeting at the Tabernacle Brother Taylor & President Young preached to the people which were two very interesting discourses the spirit & power of God was upon them & their teachings were very plain & full of instruction there is a far greater outpouring of the spirit of God upon the Presidency & Twelve & the Saints in general than ever before there is some great Events at the door of this generation which will affect both Zion & great Babylon I met with the Presidency & G.A.S. & H Taylor for Prayer & Young Prayed G.A. Smith was mouth I met with Bishop L Hardy. ward He preached & I followed him & Called upon Brother Aitken who was sick

15 I spent the day in the office

16 A very pleasant morning we are having a very fine fall I spent the fore part of the day in the office, the afternoon I visited the school of Brothers Mousley He keeps an excellent school

17 I spent the day in the office I administered to a sick Child at noon. I met with Bishop Hunter at his house in the evening

18 I wrote 3 Letters to J F Carter, Oscar Woodruff & Oscar J Woodruff, Brother Kimball Came in & heard one of his sermons read. Brother A.H. Wright arrived in this City with his train of goods 11 waggons & 63 Head of Oxen lost but 3 Head of oxen on the way

Oct 14th 1860 See this page

The Company of missionaries was on Green river on the 4th Oct. no accident except Brother Woodhams Mule got scart at a Black rock & Cut himself had no other damage, Came in with his Waggons in 60 days all well

14 I spent the day in the office the Eastern mail came in today

20. I spent this day in the office I looked over the news by the mail Politicks still occupy the attention of the United States Garibaldi is still making great Sensation in Italy

21 President Young Preached two discourses to day the spirit gost, gracies & best I ever had preached in Israel in some respects many Gentiles were present. He told them plainly what awaited this Nation and all the Gentile Nations of the Earth and also what awaited the Kingdom of God upon the Earth & its future destiny his discourses were reported by G. D. Watt. I accompanied President Young & Wells to visit Brother Kimball He was sick we administered to him Brother Brigham was mouth, there was much of the spirit & power of God rested upon President Young through the day and also upon the people while walking with President Young I said Brother Young you feel well to day and I am glad of it and I thank God that I have lived to see the day when the leaders of the Church & kingdom of God ~~for~~ is inspired to take the stand you have to day and the Lord will sustain you in it and I am satisfied that there is some great Event at hand which will Effect both Zion & Babylon President Young said "yes there is and I am moved upon to take just such a stepper it do and I shall not take any other I feel as though the Lord Stood by me & says punch the Gentiles give it to them and I will stand by you" after Blessing Brother Kimball we went to the Historian office and Conversed for an hour then went to President Youngs office & stayed till 9 oclock.

22 to 27 I spent this week on my farm making sugar Cane molasses President Young started for a visit South on the 23rd.

28th Sunday O. D. Ross Preached in the Tabernacle upon the Priesthood in the forenoon. I spoke in the afternoon & was followed by John Taylor.

29 to 31 I spent the time at the farm I finished making molasses it takes as much again Wood this season to make a gallon of molasses as it did last year

Nov 1. See this

We have had a snow storm during the past week & it is very cold & freezing I got all my sugan cane cut stripped, piled & covered before the storm yet it froze considerable and was hard to procure yet I got it finished Wednesday night 31. It took forty gallons of juice to make one of molasses while last year it only took 25 I made only 246 gallons from about 1½ acres of cane I made 300 gallons for other people total 546 gallons I had one half of what I made for other people. I had one acre of potatoes under the snow and in the frost. and I spent the 1 2 & 3 digging them & finished on the 3d we are having pleasant weather since the storm still the snow melts very slowly

See this

Sunday 4 Supt Walter M. Gibson arrived home in this City on the 3d I called upon him at President Young's House this morning to give us an account of his travels in the Tabernacle to day I met with my Bryan Circle in the morning C. F. Sheets Brad Woods was with I was with II attended meeting in the Tabernacle John Pack spoke in the morning followed by Phineas Young in the afternoon Supt Gibson spoke two hours & gave very interesting account of his mission of the dealings of the Lord with him the Lord opened the door before him in a marvelous manner. He baptized some noted man He was in Broadway at the visitation of the Prince of Wales thought there were One million of people in 3 miles in Broadway New York as the prince went through. He had a view of the Prince. He had an interview with the Tappanese Embassy and was the only man in America who saw them that could communicate with them without interpreters an one very remarkable incident occured in while the Tappanese Govt utterly refused to admit of any American missionaries to visit them had in their very warmly invited Supt Gibson to pay them a visit at Tappan that they would be his Friends & raise up other friends for him in that land He spoke to them of the people in Utah he only had an hour with them before they set sail they wished to learn more about the people in the great Valleys of the mountains I spent the evening with Supt Gibson at Young's Young and had a pleasant interview

Nov 5 I spent the day at the farm in Cherry the Election was held in Great Salt Lake & Tooele Counties for a Legislative Councellor

W Woodruff was Elected in the place of Prof. O Pratt (resigned)
G. E. H. wrote a letter to Erastus Snow & spent the day in the office
J. H. spent the day in the office The Presidency returned home
this Evening from their Southern Tour was gone 5 days
& President Young Preached 20 time & had 3 took excluded
one a second one through a mistake H spent the evening in
his office He said H hope that Abel Lincoln was Elected
President of the United States yesterday & that the South
must in Convention & nominate Breckenridge to day to
be the president of the South but H am afraid they will not
have pluck enough to do it H wrote a Letter to Amasa
& Lyman in England to day
9. H pruned my vineyard to day forenoon & hoed a
part of the vines the afternoon in the office
9. H finished covering my grape vines to day & pruned Elder
O Hyde's vineyard He has lost his Crop two years in consequence
of not understanding pruning his vines he has Cut out the new
bearing wood & left the old Standing H have Cut out the old
wood & left sufficient of the New wood standing for next years
Crop H also pruned Orson Pratt's orchard. H spent the afternoon
in the office H visited Bishop Hoagland in the evening He has been
quite sick but is now getting better.
10. The Express Mail Came in to day at 11 o'clock H spent the day
(in the office)
11 Sunday H attended my prayer Circle in the morning Bishop Hunter
Prayed A. O Smoot was mouth H attended meeting at the Tabernacle
H. S. Eldridge spoke in the morning was followed by President Young in
the afternoon John Taylor & Capt Walker M. Gibson spoke followed by
President Young. We had an Express by Pony from Fort Carney
Telegraph from St Louis via St Joseph to Fort Carney the pony express
was four days from Fort Carney says that Abel Lincoln is from
Elected President of the United States New York gave him
50,000 majority which secured his Election The Presidents
B Young D. H Wells & W Woodruff H Taylor G. A Smith L Snow
& J. D Richards of the Twelve met in the prayer Circle D. H Wells
Prayed G. A Smith was mouth. President Young said

Sunday Nov 11 1860

I spent the evening after Prayers at President Boggs spent the time in conversing upon the Election & governmental affairs

12 The Utah Legislature met at the Social Hall at 12 oclock by a special Call of the Governor on the Petition of the United States Judges to appoint them their field of Labor

12 The Legislature met to day at 10 oclock A. M. the special Call of the Governor to appoint to appoint the Judges to their several Districts I received my Certificate of Election from the Governor & Secretary this morning I met with the Council we had a short stormy Session Heard the Governors Message read some Committees appointed & adjourned till to morrow 11 oclock A M met with a Committee at the Historians office till midnight We had a driving Snow Storm

13 A pleasant morning but little Snow on the ground I spent the day in the Legislature also the evening we were called together for a special session by the Governor Alfred Cummings to appoint the Judges to their several districts and after we passed the acts requested by the Governor He voted them all & we adjourned late at night without doing any thing which was sanctioned by the Governor

14 I went down to my Farm in the fore part with Mr Woodruff & our Daughter Phebe & returned in a hard Snow storm

Dr Darwin Richardson was buried to day who died on the 13th He was a member of Brigham Camp was baptized in 1833, has been a Faithful man in the kingdom of God & died in the faith of the Gospel

15 Dr John D Lynch died this morning it was quite cold to day I met

16 in the Evening with the school teachers association at Mrs Pratts School House Orson Pratt was President & was soon interested in the exercises of the evening there was some 25 teachers from different Nations all giving their different modes of teaching school One German school teacher gave a very interesting address upon illustrative Geography for small Children every thing should be illustrated to them with by drawings or pictures of Rivers Cities Mountains Countries &c. Then they would understand it Dr L Campbell & myself addressed the meeting at the Close of the exercises, we had a strong wind in the

17 I spent this day in the Endowment House & the evening in the office (night)
it is a pleasant day after the strong wind last night

18th Nov 1860

Sunday 11 met with my Quorum in the morning Br John M. Moody prayed Jonathan Pugmyre was meeth attended meeting at the Tabernacle H. L Haywood + G. F. Woolley Preached in the afternoon Capt Wallace M. Gibson + spoke followed by President Brigham Young Brother Gibson said that He was about to take another mission was going to Jappan Siam + the Malay Islands. He has had an invitation by the Historian of Jappan to visit that land is intimately acquainted with the King of Siam + has been strongly invited by the princes + Chiefs of the Malay Islands to visit them He seems to have been raised up as an instrument in the Hands of God to open the way among those Nations for the reception of the gospel President Young Blessed him + said He would go with a Commission to all Nations upon the Earth + he should go with his good will + blessing. President B Young H. C. McMullin + D. H. Wells met at the Historians office in the evening also W Woodruff D. Taylor + G. A Smith B Young Prayed G A Smith was mouth

19 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House the evening in the office Journalizing

20 A cool morning but Pleasant I wrote a Letter to Elder C Hyde

T I spent most of the day in the office

21 I had butchered to day one ox and a Cow Capt Wallace M Gibson Started to day for his mission for Jappan, Siam, Singapore + the Polanesian Islands. He goes South via Sanfrancisco. He take his daughter Hannah His two sons remain I spent most of the day in the office

22. I spent this day Cutting up Beef + Churning The pony Express arived to day and report that 5 States have seceded from the Union viz South Carolinia, Georgia, Alabama, Missippi + Texas, this will probably lay a foundation for a bloody war (Florida Dispatches report Mississippi Jan 6)

23 I salted down my Beef this forenoon + spent the afternoon in the office

24 I was quite unwell this morning with a Diarrhoea. I spent most of the day in the Endowment House. The Mountaineer to day Contains the news by Pony Express Concerning the withdrawal of the Southern States from the Union it Commenced in South Carolina in fulfillment of the prophecy of Joseph Smith the Prophet or the revelation of the Lord through him which has been published in the pearl of Great Price + written in various Books for many years it really looks as though the united States were ripe for the Harvest

25 Nov 1860

Sunday II met with my Quorum in the morning R L Campbell prayed A Hinkley was mouth. II attended meeting at the Tabernacle Elder Kay preached followed by President B Young in the forenoon & in the afternoon A O Smoot E T Woollax & President H C Kimball The Canyon allso Came in at 1 oclock The Gentiles could get their papers but the Saints could get Nothing. II spent the evening at President Youngs Brother Kimball called a short time & went home baily on wall D H Wells read some papers

26 We got the mail this morning The New York Harrald of Nov 1 1860 Howls Bitterly at the prospect of the dissolution of the American Union which is nigh the doors as the signs of the times indicate. South Carolina is the first to cascade according to the Revelation of the Lord through Joseph Smith given Decemban 25 1835. Four other States have already signifyed their intention to follow The papers are full of the speeches of Southern Statesmen Calling upon the South to arm themselves against the North & to secede from the Northern States the times are quite warlike

27 II spent the forenoon Journalizing

28 II spent the day doctoring my sheep II had 122 II found but 4 in the whole flock that showed any signs of the scab II used a decoction of tobacco

29 I II started for Box Elder this morning II in Company with Wilford & my daughters Phebe & Beulah & rode to Farmington & spent the night with the Family of Ezra Clark II discovered the bad Effects of the Late wind storm

30 II rode to Ogden upper road & spent the night with Lorin Farr 2 miles II found many buildings Blown down & unroofed ½ of the north side of the roof of the Tabernacle the wind done much damage in ogden

Dec 1 1860 II drove to Brigham City via Ogden Hole II spent the night with Lorenzo Snow II visited their Court House Mills & other improvements the wind had done much damage to that place

2 d Sunday II preached to the people in the Court House during the day and Evening the spirit of the Lord was with us and we had a good meeting.

3 d II spent the day in Box Elder II attended a party in the Evening at the Court House of the young people II delivered them a speech Very good order prevailed

4 d II drove to Ogden & preached to a full House in the evening II spent the night at Bishop Wards 23 miles

Dec 5th 1860

I drove to great salt Lake City on the Lowan road found a good road except a short distance of mud & water I spent the night at home 40 (miles) 24 m

6 I drove to Fort Harriman & spent the night

7 I Butchered a hog, went to the canyon got a load of wood, my ax struck a limb while chaping, glanced, struck my shin, cut through my boot & came near cutting my shin

8th I returned home Bought a south Down Buck half Blood of Samuel Bunyon, Brought home with me & put with my flock

9th Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & J Shacks prayed D. C Little was mouth. I attended meeting at the Tabernacle Thomas H Hayward preached in the morning & President B Young in the afternoon Hosmer Mcah interesting instruction J Taylor & myself went home with President Young at noon. H C Kimball D H Wells & A Smith J Taylor & W Woodruff met at the Historians office in the Evening H C Kimball was not well & did not stop for prayers D H Wells Prayed G A Smith was mouth.

10 The Legislative assembly met at the Social Hall at 10 oclock & organized & adjourned to meet tomorrow at the Court House at 10 oclock

11 The Legislative assembly met at the Court House to day at 11 oclock I was Elected to fill the vacancy of Preston Orson Pratt resigned H attended yesterday & to day we met in Joint Session heard the Governors Message read & adjourned. The Court House was very well fitted up & the Secretary has furnished the rooms for the members very well at the Close of the Council I visited Elder Franklin D Richards who was very sick with the inflamitory Rheumatism I administered to him by the laying on of hands. I then visited David Spencer who has been sick with a long Complaint a long time but is now getting better I spent the evening at the Historians office Journalizing

12 I spent the day in the Legislature the Council met at 11 oclock G A S presented a memorial to Congress for Extending the southern road to California & put service thereon President D H Wells distributed the governors message to the several Committies Elder Lorenzo Snow arrived at my House this evening

13 We had a snow Storm through the night. I visited President Young Heyward he has about 100 all told of splendid Hogs & pigs I then visited his new School room which is a splendid building. I attended the Legislature at 10 oclock Prayer by H C Kimball I visited my Farm in the Forenoon Attended the Legislature in the afternoon

Dec 15, 1860

I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we had a large Company mostly Germans. The Eastern Mail came in No prospect of South Carolina Backing down but is resolved to go out of the Union

16 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning for Prayer I attended meeting at the Tabernacle H. D. Goss preached in the Morning D H Wells in the afternoon followed by H. C. Kimball & B. Young all Spoke well Brother Wells exhorted the people old & young to put away the intoxicating Cup & cease drinking Strong drink as it was intoxicating the brain and destroying their influence he made a strong appeal to the mothers He was followed by President Kimball who bore testimony to the truth of what D H Wells had said. He also exhorted the people to be united & live their religion President Young spoke of the sermon of H. D. Goss. who quoted the scripture that says "I have other sheep which are not of this Fold &c" He says that is not a correct translation it should read I have other sheep of this fold" for there is but one fold & one shepherd. He also said that no Elder understood all the first principles of the gospel if any man did he knew more than he did. the gospel was like a Cotton Factory or paper Mill a person must understand the whole machinery in order to know how cloth or paper is made He also spoke of the Celestial Law said we show not have the Celestial law revealed to us until we get into the Celestial Kingdom there is a law belonging to every Kingdom what Kingdom are we in we are not even in a Terrestrial Kingdom than let us not talk about keeping a Celestial Law until we get into a Celestial Kingdom at least until we can keep the Law of the gospel while in a Telestial Kingdom.)

We met with B. Young & H. Wells H. Taylor G. A. Smith L Snow. met for Prayers H. Taylor Prayed G. A. Smith was mouth L Snow & myself visited A. O. Smoot who has been quite sick he had an ague shake which shook his system to pieces but we found him better

17 A rainy morning I spent the forenoon in the office Journalizing I spent the afternoon in the Legislature.

18 I spent the the day at home & in the Legislature

19 I spent the forenoon at home the afternoon in the Legislature

Dec 20th 1860

I Called upon F. M. Richards who has been suffering with the inflamitory rheumatism to a great Degree. I found him much better. I had an interview with Zerubabel Snow about the resistance of the people at Fairfield against the Collector of taxes. Judge Snow questioned the legality of the Law creating the Collector to raise a posse sufficient to take the property to pay the taxes & Cost by Force. I spent the afternoon in the Legislature & evening at home

21 I spent the afternoon in the Legislature

22 I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House in the afternoon I went down to my Farm & brought up 5 sheep one to Brother Richnell to butcher & ~~deer~~ four to the tithing office for tithing. I spent the evening with the Board of directors in making out the report to the Legislature

23 I met with my quorum in the morning. Brother A Hinkley Prayed & N L Campbell was mouth. I attended meeting through the day in the Tabernacle Bishop Crosby Preached in the morning E T Woolley in the afternoon followed by President Young I met in Council or Prayer Circle in the evening with President Young J Taylor & A Smith E T Bancon Lorenzo Snow & W. Woodruff. President Young Prayed & A Smith was mouth President Young spoke of the Stealing in the Territory and named several men who he believed were engaged in it

24 A pleasant morning I spent the afternoon in the Legislature mostly in the Joint assembly. The Pony Express brought word that South Carolina had left the Union

25 Christmas I met the 14 ward members at the New Hall of the New School House for a meeting John Taylor opened by prayer I addressed the people followed by John Taylor & attended a Party in the evening at the Hall one half of the 14 ward was present. Ralph Farnham died this morning Aged 104 y. 5 M. 29 D. the last man that fought at the Battle of Bunker Hill

26 A Cold wind I got the President's message this morning I spent the afternoon in the Legislature I officiated as President Pro tem

27 I was not very well & did not attend the Legislature I was home in the evening & attended a social Party in the new Hall of the 14 ward. all appeared to Enjoy themselves very well

28 I attended the Legislature the Eastern Mail Came in & brought dates up to Dec 6th it showed that the dissolution of the Union was inevitable

29 I spent the time at the Endowment House mostly

30 Sunday I attended meeting through the day met with President Young in the evening & preached at the 14 ward.

Dec 30. 1860

Sunday Brother Emmett Murphy Preached in the morning gave an account of his receiving the gospel, his gathering to Missouri, his visit to Joseph in Prision, the advice of Joseph the Prophet to him to go to South Carolina & Georgia & warn his friends of the wrath & desolation that the people in that land & to gather out his Friends to Zion for the wars & rebelion would begin in South Carolina
Elder John Taylor Preached in the afternoon & reserved to many of the revelations & prophesies of Joseph Smith which are now Fulfilling The Secession of South Carolina, The Lord coming out of his hiding place to vex the Nation & many other things He was followed by President Brigham Young who said I think upon the fulfillment of thes prophasies as much as Elder Taylor but my great Concern is about the preperation of this people for those things which await them are this people prepared to dwell in Zion and the New Jerusalem while they mingle with this vile Blasphemers drunkards, liars, & whoremongers, those who profess to be latter day Saints are guilty of those things and I have had hard work to hold myself from going through the Land & Clensing it from such Characters I wish the drunkards were dead & buried they seek to draw away our Children & destroy them, he said the young man said they would do as I told them I will now tell you all to quit drinking whiskey & strong drink & your lying & swearing & stealing & many other things He spoke of the army that had come here for our destruction that was in a trap so that we could handle them but many of the mormons had followed them around & licked the dust of their feet as it were and worshiped them while it they had taken my Counsil I would have made them Eat Mules legs and skin a gallon of milk porage without any milk. they should have paid well for what they had & I would have had there Money & used it for gathering the poor Saints & many things he spoke of he said the president of the United States James Buchanan was one of the greatest Lyers there was upon Earth He knew he lyed when he said that when he went into power the Mormons were in open rebelion against the U.S He said the Government was the most Corrupt & rotten of any Government in the world & they were ready to be destroyed
31. I spent the day in the office Snowballing & Cold Hoary Frost

Dec 31 1860

This is the last day of 1860 which ends this important & momentious year, which has been looked forward to by thousands for many years as a period which would date the Commencement of great & mighty Changes in the Earth, Changes which would greatly effect the interest & welfare of all Nations undar Heavan. Now what are the facts into Case as far as they have come to the knowledge of the Historian. They are these. The whole European World have appeared inspired to spend millions & labor with all their might to build Navies & equip armies & prepare for a mighty struggle & deadly conflict with each other All Italy has risen up in the magesty of her strength undar her great leader Garabaldi and flung off the galling Napolitan yoke and formed an Elective Monarchy receiving Victor Emanual as their King England & France has made both war & peace with the Chinese Empire while they have both been preparing there armies & Navies for a Bloody struggle at home. But the United States of America is the spot where 1860 marches the Commencement of a new Era in the History of that Government & people it is in the midst of this Government where the God of Heavan has set up his Kingdom in the Latter Days He sent An angel to this people thirty years ago raised up a prophet Called & ordained him to preach the gospel of Christ & Establish his Church & Kingdom in the midst of the people. Though the prophet of God was faithful to his Calling Established the Church of Christ, was filled with revelation & prophesy declared the word of God unto the people told them what would come to pass in there midst the wars and Judgments of God that awaited them because of there wickedness and as Jesus told the Jews the fate & Calamities that awaited the Jewish Nation So Joseph Smith the Prophet of God told the people of the United States Government what awaited them & there final destiny as a Nation because of there wickedness & abominations & how they would shed the Blood of Prophets & Saints. He said in 1832 & 28 years ago that South Carolina would rise up in rebelion and that war would commence at that place & that the Southern States would arise up in rebelion against the Northern States & the Northern States against the Southern States & that war would be poured out upon all Nations which would End in the death & misery of many many Souls & because of these things or as the prophet has said the people of the

1861

United States have put to death the prophet Joseph the Patriarch Apostle & many Saints and driven the Church of Christ from place to place for about thirty years and finally have driven them into the wilderness even into the those vallies of the Mountains and the Lord told us to plead at the feet of the Judges governors & Presidents of the United States & if they Heed us not and do not redress us of our wrongs (then the Lord says) I will arise out of my hiding place & in my fury I will vex the Nation and I will cut off those wicked & unjust stewards and appoint them their portions with Hipocrits & unbelievers 1860 has laid the foundation for the fulfillment of those things during this year the Abolitionist of Republicans of the Northern States Elected their President and Vice President and this has been taken as a pretext and the Southern States are rising upin rebelion agast the Northern States are holding Conventions & preparing to Secede from the Union as Joseph Smith said they would. South Carolina Seceded from the Union on the 20 Dec 1860 and others are preparing to follow their example this has caused a great Convulsion through the United States all Banking & monied institutions are suspending Specie payment and the wheels of Government are begining to be clogged Alarm & Confusion are spreading throughout the whole land. The Lord is withdrawing his spirit from the Nation and they are begining to be filled with madness towards each other and the Southern States are arming & preparing for a deadly conflict against the Northern States and whom the Lord wants to destroy he first makes mad and the people are being inspired with madness to such a degree that they are ready to devour each other, the foundation has been laid during the year 1860 To break up & annihilate the American Government and the scenes which will follow in quick succession will be terrible & horrible in their detail. This Nation is guilty of shedding the Blood of the Lords anointed, of his Prophets & Saints and the Lord Almighty has decreed their destruction the Lord has Commenced a Controversy with the American Government and Nation in 1860 and he will never cease until they are destroyed from under heaven, and the Kingdom of God established upon their ruins. Let the Saints upon this land prepare to meet their God

1860

Ralph Farnham the last survivor of the battle of Bunker Hill died on the morning of Dec 26. 1860 in Acton Maine Aged 101 years 5 months & 29. days

A Synopsis of my labors in 1860

I Travelled Nine hundred & Eighty five Miles	985	Miles
I Attended One hundred & One Meetings	101	Meetings
I Preached Twenty Three discourses	23	discourses
I Attended Two General Conferances	2	Conferances
I Attended Thirty Prayer Circles with the Presidency	30	Prayer C.
I Met with my Prayer Circle Thirty Two times	32	Meetings
I Spent Ten days in the Endowment House	10	days
I Ordained One Bishop	1	Bishop
I Ordained One Seventy	1	Seventy
I Administered to Ten sick Persons	10	Sick
I Blessed Nineteen Missionaries	19	Missionaries
I Blessed Three Children	3	Children
I Wrote Twenty Four Letters	24	Letters
I Received Nineteen Letters	19	Letters
I Spent Fourteen Days in the Legislature	14	Days
I Settelled my Tithing with Bishop Hoagland	$766.	Paid

I Spent most of my Time in the Historians Office during the year 1860.

WILFORD WOODRUFF'S

JOURNAL

FOR

1861

JAN 1st 1861

This is the Commencement of another new Year and of a very important year. Joseph Smith the Prophet said whoever lived to see 1860 would live to see the foundation laid for some most awful bloody wars and whoever lived to see those two figures come together 1866 would live to see a day when the Earth would be deluged in blood in many places & there would be such awful distress & Calamity that it would be a vexation to hear the report of it. We may prepare ourselves for an awful time in the United States The hand writing has been seen upon the wall and our Nations is doomed to distruction the United States will be visited this year with much affliction more than they have ever seen since they have been a Free Govt and it will increase yearly until they are destroyed. they are like the Ox going to the slaughter they know not the day of their visitation The Judgments of God await them because of their wickedness and while we are looking for the judgments of God to rest upon the United States & Great Babylon at large let us turn our eyes towards Zion in the valleys of the Mountains and ask what state are the people in are they righteous & keeping the Commandments of God and preparing themselves for the great things of God which await them or are they lying stealing swearing & mingling with the drunken as many of those who are calling themselves Saints are doing these things and they have great need to repent before the Lord. or they will be damned & the Judgments of God will rest upon them

South Carolina Seceded from the Union Dec 20. 1860

Missisippi Convention voted to Secede from the Union Jany 1861 Yeas 84 Nays 15

Georgia Seceded Jan 10. 1861. yeas 208 Nays 89

Florida Seceded Jan 10. " signed 11. Yeas 62 Nays 7.

Alabama Seceded Jan 11 " Yeas 61. Nays 39

Louisiana Seceded Jan 26 " Yeas 113 Nays 17

Texas Seceded Feb 1. 1861 Yeas 156 Nays 7

Jan 1st 1861

The Dedication of the New Hall in the 13th Ward

The assembly begun to gather at 10 oclok at 11 oclok the House was full Presidant Brigham Young & Hoban C Kimball arived the Meeting was opened by singing & Presidant Young said we will now have the Dedicasion Prayer offered By Wilford Woodruff the following is the prayer offered up in the dedicasion of the House

O god the Eternal Father we present ourselves before thee in the name of Jesus Christ for the pirpose of dedicating this house unto the Lord our God we pray thee to grant unto us thy Holy Spirit that we may dedicate this House unto thee in a manner which may be acceptable unto thee Lord We dedicate the ground unto the Lord our God upon which the foundation of this building stands that it may be Holy. we dedicate the foundation of this Hall, unto the Lord, the stone the sand, Clay, Lime & mortar and every thing appertaining thareto that it may be Holy. we dedicate the walls of this building the Adobies & mortar & every thing appertaining thareto unto the Lord that it may be Holy. we dedicate the windows the Curtains, & every thing Connected thare with unto the Lord that they may be Holy. we dedicate the Ceeling the Cornice, with its ornamenting and all belonging thereto that it may be Holy, we dedicate the roof with its shingles, nails, shingle rafters & everything Connected thare with unto the Lord that it may be Holy we dedicate the doors with its Hinges latches & locks and all belonging thereto unto the Lord that they may be Holy. we dedicate the floor with all belonging the seats & all belonging thareto that it may be Holy. we dedicate unto the Lord our God this pulpit & stand with the cushions & stand seats & trimming that it may be the most Holy place for the priesthood to administer in Holy things, we dedicate the chandelliers with the Lamps that they may be Holy unto the Lord. we dedicate this building as a whole from the foundation stone to the top thareof with every thing appertaining thareto that it may be Holy unto the Lord and we ask thee O God the Eternal Father in the name of Jesus Christ that thou will except of the Dedicasion of this House at the Hands of thy people that it may be Holy and will thou Clothe all of thy servants who shall administer in this House with the spirit & power of God & the gift of the Holy Ghost that they may

Be Holy and may no unclean thing be permitted to dwell in this House. whether the Priest of the Lord administer in Holy things in this House or whether thy sons & daughters go forth in the dance in this House, may the spirit of the Lord rest upon thy people that they Commit no evil within the walls of this House. We ask these O God the Eternal Father that thou will accept of the dedication of this House at the Hands of thy People in the Name of Jesus Christ Amen

At the close of the dedication Prayer President Brigham Young arose and addressed the assembly He said as Concerning this House the know but very little about it I do not know for what purpose it was built if it was built for meetings alone I am satisfied with it, but if it was built for school purposes it is not suitable I have not been Consulted Concerning the building of this Hall, I did not know that they were building it until the walls were Erected I once gave a pattern for building school houses in this City for each ward but there has never been a school House built after that pattern in this Territory My pattern was something like the following Build two wings 20 By 30 feet for Common schools then build a Centre Building say 30 By 60 feet make a Basement for setting furnaces or stoves for heating the whole building but not for school rooms on the first floor above the basement at the South End build a room for a Library then let there be a door from Each wing into the Library. Let the north End of the same room be appropriated for teaching the Higher Branches, and let all scholars be Classified according to their ages and qualifications Then let the 2d story be formed into one room for a lecture room similar to this where one Class or all Classes may assemble to hear lectures upon any subject what ever. I wish to give a word of Council to the people I shall not give any to the Bishop but I wish to say to the people dont you send your Children to go to school in this basement story it is not healthy Concerning the Education of Children I will say that notwithstanding the drivings of this people I do not believe that you can go into any City in the world & pick up 100 Children promiscuously

ly

and put them by the side of our Children that are as well educated as the same number of our Children gathered up promiscuously into Territory of Utah There are some people & Countries who force & whip their Children into an Education but we should never breed & force the minds of our Children beyond what they are able to bear if we do we ruin them for life. I would rather my Children would spend their Early life sliding down Hill skating, riding Horses till they were 20 years old & not go to school one day than to clog & force the mind while young with intricate studies it strains & cripples the mind for life & ruins the man you never see a child that is confined while young to Close rooms & hard study & followed up to manhood that ever becomes a master spirit or qualified to transact difficult business in after life. I do not think there is a man upon the face of the whole Earth that has as great a complicated variety of subjects & things to attend to to weigh upon the mind as I have, at the same time, I do not think there is a man upon Earth who can accomplish as much business in an hour day month or year with as much ease and as little trouble as I do. But should I do as most people do it would soon ruin me, But I thoroughly train my mind so that I permit nothing to trouble me upon the Earth. I strive to do my duty in all things upon the Earth then leave the event with the Lord when any subject or thing comes before me I train my mind in such a way that I can bring the whole force & strength of my mind to bear upon it and I keep it there until I have done with the subject I comprehend every truth there is connected with the subject necessary for the accomplishment of what ever business is before me, & as soon as the business is done I train my mind to instantly forget it & cast it away & should never think of it again unless some circumstance should transpire necessary to call it up I am now at the dedication of this Hall my mind is here when I get through & go away I may never think of this meeting again unless some person should call it to my mind, when I have been crowded with business through the day & I go to my bed to rest though I may not be any more sleepy than I am now. the moment I lie down I throw every thing out of my mind until it is like a piece of white blank paper I neither care for nothing nor know nothing & in one minute I am asleep my wife has spoken

to me many times in one minute after I have lain down & until rising me up. Many other interesting remarks were made by President Young which I have not written but it was reported by D. V. Long Brother Kimball followed President Young and gave a very good exhortation to the people which was reported by D. V. Long He was followed by Bishop Woolley who spoke of the Building of the House the intention of it, & thanked the Lord for it & gave a good exhortation which was reported He was followed by Elder Lorenzo Snow who gave a good exhortation & spoke of what we learn by Experience I followed Brother Lorenzo Snow & said we were in a great school the best ever established upon Earth & that we had the best teachers ever given to man in the flesh save Jesus & when they taught us principle we should learn them & apply them to our lives the same as we expect our Children to learn their lessons when they go to school I was followed by President Brigham Young who referred to what I and others had said, he said we should never cease to learn He spoke of Drunkenness & said if a man must drink to be his liquor & shut himself up and get drunk alone & not cause any body or Community when you are drunk always bless those around you & not curse them but it is better not to get drunk at all

Brother Aaron Clinton spoke & gave a good Exhortation

Meeting was dismissed by Bishop Edward Hunter) There was a large party in the Hall through the night dancing

Jan 2d I spent the day mostly at home There was a party at the 14th Ward Hall most of my Family went I spent the evening at home

I received 2 letters one from Judge Snow at Cedar City the order from Col J. C. Little upon the report of the Finances of the Dept of Missions

3 My Family attended the Fast meeting at the 14th Ward Hall & I had 6 Children blessed by the Bishop & Counsil viz Rula Augusta, David Rupp Brigham Young Arabella Emma Manella & Eugenia a grand Daughter I spent the afternoon in the Legislature & made some reports 4th I spent the afternoon in the Legislature I spent the evening & most of the night in writing a long Letter to Orrin Woodruff

5th I dropped my letter to Orrin Woodruff Sunday.

Jan 5th 1861

Saturday 5th I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we had a large Company to take through their Endowments President Heber C Kimball gave us a good lecture in the morning upon various subjects He said that the people did not believe what he and President Young said concerning Famine & laying up wheat there is not one in twenty in this City who has laid up a Bushel of Grain and they all depend upon the tithing office. He says we ought not to preach what we do not practice I do not do it I have got two years provision laid up also Clothing Brother Woodruff have lays up provision & Clothing there are but few that do it Now how many will preach to the people & tell them to be like God while they do not attempt to imitate the Lord but if a wife do not please them they will pitch their wife or child out of doors and soon loose all the Lord has give him now if we done as the Lord does if our families did not do right & obey us we would bear with them & feed them & Cloth them, and treat them kindly & that they may be saved, Look & see how long the Lord bears with us & wished He rains upon the Just & unjust & if we want to be like the Lord we should bear with the weaknesses of our wives & Children he said he had some wives who had never been subject to his Counsel & will yet yet He took good care of them & treated them kindly) He said many which were Edifying. The Eastern mail came in & brought dates up to Dec 4th The Secession movement was on the increase the whole nation was Convulsed and was fast going to ruin & destruction

6th Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning Wilford Woodruff I was mouth at the Altar. I attended meeting at the Tabernacle Phineas Young Preached & He was followed by President Brigham Young who gave a very interesting & instructive discourse He said that in order to become one we must obtain the mind of Christ we must be governed by the spirit of God or the mind of Christ then we could govern our families and do our duty in all things. I Called upon upon Daniel H Wells with Lorenzo Snow we found him very sick with the Erysipelas or Quinsy in the throat President Young was present we all laid hands upon him & administered to him President Young was mouth & Blessed him we then met for Prayer) & I Bannon ~~was mouth~~ Prayed & G A S was mouth. two Letters was read to President Young one from Ohio & one from Jacob Gates in England quite a musical Letter

Jan 7 1861

H spent the forenoon in the office Journalizing and the afternoon in the Legislature. H called to see President Wells Hawes who better appeared to have the Quinsey H spent the evening at home writing Letters H wrote 2 Letters one to Ozem Thompson one to Ann Cossatts The penny Express came in the evening brought a Letter from Capt Hooper to President Young up to Jan 26th The Cession movement is still going on.

8 H spent the forenoon in the office the afternoon in the Legislature H spent the night at the 13 ward Hall in a select Party Presidents Young & Kimball were present also H Taylor Lorenzo Snow & W. Woodruff of the 12 there were about 175 tickets sold at $1.50 each

9 H spent the fore part of the day in the office the afternoon in the legislature Mississippi seceded to day

10 H spent the fore part of the day in the office the afternoon in the Legislature H wrote a letter in the evening to Erastus Snow a short letter & also Mailed my Letters to Ozem Woodruff Thompson & Ann Cossatt Georgia Seceded Yeas 208 Nays 89. Florida Seceded Yeas 62. Nays 7

11 H spent the afternoon in the Legislature and & the evening at home Alabama Seceded Yeas 61 Nays 39

12 H spent the day in the Endowment House the evening H spent in the President Kimball gave us an interesting lecture in the Legislature morning upon various subjects

13 Sunday H met with my Quorum in the morning at 6 Smoot Prayed Bishop Hunter was mouth H attended meeting at the Tabernacle John Taylor preached in the morning & Brigham Young in the afternoon He gave a very interesting discourse to the people President Young & Kimball & W Woodruff & Taylor & Smith of the Twelve met for prayer H Chandler prayed G.A.S. was mouth. H in speaking of the Government President Young said the United States Government was in the fix that the man was that had to swim a river or meet a Lion if he swam the river He would drown if he met the Lion he would be devoured so with the United States they are bound to be destroyed in due time. Those things which they wished to bring upon us shall come upon them. The brethren spoke upon the subject of their early travels President Young called upon a leading Quaker who spiritualized all the scriptures and when he got through his argument away which was the doctrin that the forbidden fruit was in the heart. President Young asked him how Eve got into the heart of Adam to partake of the forbidden fruit before Adam did

President Young spoke of one Baily who cursed Joseph Smith & the God that called him to be a prophet & the man was taken Crazy on the Ground was taken home & died insane. He said Dr Harry ward preachers would not preach as he did if he did not read Mormon Books.

14. I spent the afternoon in the Legislature and evening at home

15 I Attended the Legislature in the afternoon I attended a party at the Assembly rooms in the 13 ward was quite poorly in the evening

16 I attended the Legislature to day but was not well

17 I attended the Legislature to day but was unwell

18. To day is the last day of the Session but I was sick & could not attend it held till noon Saturday morning I had something like the pleurisy in the left side & could not leave my house

19 I was confined to the House to day with sickness The Mail Came in

20 Sunday I spent the day at home it was very Cold

21 I am better this morning Called upon the Secretary & got my per Diem & went to the Historians Office

22 I spent most of the day in the Historians office and the night at home

23 I found a mare & Colt in my yard nearly ruined by eating Barley grass the Boards had got into there Paws and the mouth was filled with Blood it was nearly killing them. We had an Extra mountaineer this morning Containing the News up to Jan 11 The Southern States are Gone Seceding one after another and the Nation is doomed to destruction that will soon have war between the North & South. South Carolina fired into the Star of the west a U.S. Steamer with troops to Fort Sumpter it is rumored that the Government will send war ships against Charleston there is fair prospect of Civil war. I got the Deseret News this morn which also Contained much News. I spent the evening at home looking over the United States Statutes at Large I found the Appropriation Bill of 1860 in Congress. The Appropriation for the Army was $15 259 794 76 For the Navy $10 531 499 55 Total for the Army & Navy — $25 691 294 31 The whole Bill Appropriated as recorded in the Statutes $41 430 092 97 This is but about one half of the real expenses of the Government in 1860

24 The Pony Express arrived last night brought word that Florida & Alabama had seceded from the Union I settled my tithing with Bishop Hoagland My Tithing for 1860 was $266. all was paid Except $12. still due me about (Goods

25 Jan 1861

I spent the day in the office

26 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House. I Called upon Brother Smoot found Sister Smoot very sick we administered to her by the layin on of hands I spent the evening at Joseph Horn's Louisiana Seceded Texas withdrawn

27 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning. I attended meeting at the tabernacle P. P. Long preached in the forenoon upon Tithing & John Taylor in the afternoon upon Taxation I Called upon President Young and heard the last Telegraphic & Pony Express read it Contained some 15 pages

28 I spent the day in the office Mr James Called in the office a short time & gave an account of the silver mines in Carson and an account of the Country. I administered to J. B. H. Stenhouse who was sick

29 I wrote 2 letters one to Erastus Snow in New York & one to Richard Bentley in England I Called to see Brother T. C. Little & family with Mrs Woodruff His oldest Son Charles was hot just alive with the Lung & Brain fever He had been sick about 2 weeks Dr Bernhisel was attending him. We also Called upon Sister Smoot who had been sick for several days

30. T. C. Little's oldest son Charles died this morning He was a very promising Youth

I wrote a letter to Elder Lorenzo Snow of Brigham City Larry more Little buried a man to day who was killed in Big Cotton wood Canyon on the 28th with a snow slide or in coming before it fell into the Creek & drowned. I laid hands upon Brother Rose oldest Daughter who was flung out of a sleigh and nearly broke his head She was insensible through the night Wilford returned home to night bringing ten head of Cattle with him

31. A pleasant morning I attended the funeral of Charles Little the son of Jesse C. Little President Young preached a short discourse on the occasion No report of the following is a synopsis of what he said

I reflected upon the subject of coming to this funeral I thought if I Come Brother Little would wish me to speak and I thought I should want much of the spirit of the Lord to assist me to overcome my weakness to which I am subject on occasions like this. At times I can overcome it. The question has often been asked how is it with little Children will they grow or not after death Joseph once said they would & then he said they would not He never had any revelation upon the subject. And I have no doctrine

31 Mar 1861

to give upon the subject. I believe in the great variety in the vast Creation of God. I do not believe that the Lord ever made two worlds alike or this alike in any world I do not believe that the Human family have been alike in Stature in the various ages of this world. The Lord has power to give a soul or spirit as much intelligence in a tabernacle 2 or 3 feet high as in a giant 8 or 10 feet high as we find evidences that in some ages of this world men have lived to that height. My doctrin or belief is that we shall find all Children & People at the resurrection as they lie down with the same Stature. that is the way I want to receive my Children if I have a Child that is two years old, I dont want him or her to come to me in a tabernacle 80 or 100 years old or at any other age only the age it left me and that is the way I believe it will be. we shall see there spirits before we see there bodies. where shall we go to find them in the spirit world but where is that right here on the Earth where they lived & where we live. I have desired to see the spirit of a Friend & to converse with it as I would with you, but I have never yet had this privilege I want to know how they live in the spirit world what for a place they have as I would come & look at Brother Little Hoves. But I believe all spirits live here after Death and no where else, at least those who have tabernacled in the flesh on the Earth, whether they be good or bad, Satan has no power over those who have overcome him in the flesh after they are dead but he has power over those who all their lives have been subject to him in the flesh. I will now ask how does any one present know what I say my words have a shape to them as much as this Chair and the shape of my words go to the drum of your Ear so that you get an understanding of what I say Now in speaking in the Tabernacle if I turn to the north the shape of my words strike the drum of the Ear & they understand it perfectly the words strike the wall break the shape to pieces & the sound strikes the Ear of those in the South as much as in the North but they do not understand what is said Now if I had force of Lungs & power to throw the shape of my words to China they would understand what I say as well as you do in the Southern part of this room they would hear it as well. You know when you have a vision you can see as well allowe your Body as out of your Eye. when Joseph had a revelation he had the Eyes of the Lord He saw as the Lord sees how did I know what was going on in Washington. I have known what was going on there all the time

31st Dem 1861

And I know what is going on in other peoples Houses, I know it by the spirit of God it is revealed to me. Do Spirits administer to us they do but we do not know it, Charles here will administer to his mother but she will not know it. these things are so ordered and governed that we may be tried and if Sister Little was to die & go where her Children are in the spirit world she would just so, she would not administered to her friends openly for she would see that it was for a wise purpose that there was a vail between the living & the dead that the living might be tryed and have a greater glory, the living cannot see the departed spirits but the departed spirits can see the living and administer to them while they know it not. We are all in the spirit world & in Eternity but we know it not & do not comprehend it. My wife awoke in the morning that Charles died & said to me I think Charles Little is dead for I have seen him to night with Joseph in a dream and if Brother & Sister Little could see what I have they would not wish him back. He was very happy with Joseph and Joseph said he wanted him he had a particular place for him. and he looked glorious. Many questions have arisen in relation to the death of Children some have thought that it was ordained that Children should die. But this is not true doctrin it is not ordained of God that Children should die. but it is the will of God that all Children should live and grow up to manhood & fill up the measure of there days if they could do it and overcome the evils they have to meet with in life but they meet with so much of the fall of Death & so many evils that many die in Childhood & at all ages, you may ask why should not they have a Chance to prove themselves as well as we etc I said before there is a great variety the Human family die at all ages & Children that die will have a fulness of glory they will be as happy as they are capable of being, will they have another probation or Chance of being tried as we are I have many reflections upon this subject but it is a doctrin I shall say nothing about. we should be satisfyed with the principle that our Children will be restored to us again in their glorified bodies with the same stature that they were taken from us and they will administer to us though we know it not it is hid from us for a wise purpose

To give you a figure I will say to a man for instance if you will go to Big Cotton wood Blindfolded I will give you a reward of Ten thousand dollars but you cannot have it if you go with your eyes open to see the road. the man starts blind folded fearing & trembling fast he shall run afoul of wild Cattle into ditches & difficulties yet he gropes his way & gets through Claims his reward & gets it Soin the dealing of the Lord with us He does not let us see every thing in the future before us but makes us promises & makes us walk by faith that we may obtain them and the greater our trials & conquests the greater will be our Crowns & glory. So all those who have been tried & got through do not wish to administer to us in that way that they will make it any lighter for us than it has been for them that all may be tried alike as far as it is Consistent with the Economy of God

Joseph Young followed them to Woodruff & E D Woolley I returned to the office & made this report

Feb 1. I spent the day in the office I wrote a letter to G A Smith

2 The Pony Express Came in brought news upto 22 Jan 6 States had seceded the Express when Copied off made 22 pages The Secession are going to pieces fast and it looks as though Disunion was nigh there door. I spent an hour in the Presidents Office hard the Texas Seceded Texas 156 Ways 7 | Express Road

2d I spent most of the day in the Endowment House gave Endowments to 24

3 I met with my Quorum in the morning E F Sharp Prayed I Pugmire was mouth Surrounded meeting at the Tabernacle Charles F Jones spoke in the forenoon President Young in the afternoon) I preached at the 14th ward school House was followed by Elder Taylor

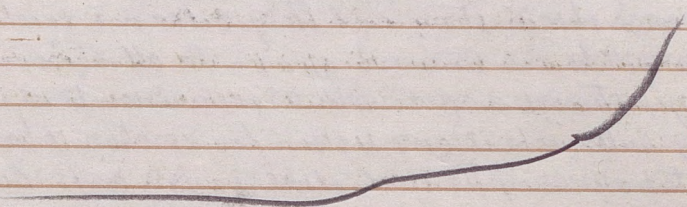
4 A Cold Morning I spent the forenoon in looking over Harpers Series School & family readings published in 1860 they are very good The Telegraph & Pony Express Came in Containing about 30 pages I hard it read I assisted President Young & at Carrington Corner 116 2 Barrels of Oil. I spent the evening at home examining Harpers series of school reading Books published in 1860. I think it the best Series I have seen.

5. A pleasant morning I spent the day in the office

6. The desarett News Contained two Pony Expresses was an interest ing

6 Feb 1861

Paper 1st I wrote a Letter to Lorenzo Snow. I attended the funeral of Stephen Longstreth who was baptized by H C Kimball in Waddington England 23 years ago. Brother Kimball preached his funeral Sermon & spoke much to the Edification of the people



7 I went with Wilford & Moroni with a waggon near the lake among the brush to see if I could find any of my Cattle We found none I shot one rabbit on a run. I took supper at Sister Wells

8 I called into President Young saw Governor Cumming Judge Kinney & Mr Ball. I then left the City in Company with Elder John Taylor for a mission South We rode to Farmington and Held a meeting with the people in the evening the spirit of the Lord was with us and we had a good meeting I spent the night with Isaac Clark

9 We rode to Ogden and we spent the night with Bishop Loot

10 Sunday We attended a Conference in Ogden met in the Tabernacle Elder Taylor spoke in the forenoon and I in the afternoon it was Judged to be 1200 people present the spirit of the Lord was present with all of us A High Council was appointed at the Close of the afternoon service by the unanimous vote of the people At Early Candle light we met in the vestry of the Tabernacle to ordain the High Council many of the Priesthood were present Brother Taylor myself & Brother Farr Ordained the 12 man a High Council in their Seats of Office. We ordained Captain High Priests who were Seventies It was informed that a list of names

10 Feb 1861

was presented to Presidet Young to ordain out the High Council & Howard six of them & Brother Farr nominated the other six after they were ordained the spirit & power of God rested upon me & I spoke to them about half an hour upon the subject of the Priesthood & the magnifying of the Priesthood and meeting all responsibilities required at our hands all deeply felt the power of God that was present I exhorted them to temperance & every good word & work which would exhalt them before God Elder Taylor followed & made some good remarks we went to Brother Wash & spent the night

11th Bishop Wash took us into his sleigh and drove us to South Weber (See document) where we had an appointment to regulate that Branch of the Church the Bishop was in apostacy & was leading away others, they had got a New Prophet to slide out of the Church upon. We had a large assembly of saints from other Places, Bishop Cook came in & opened the way by singing & Prayer I then called upon Bishop Richard Cook to speak and requested him to tell us his feelings if he believed in Joseph Morris as a Prophet to tell us so, & to tell us what his feelings were in relation to the Providences of the Church He arose & spoke some time without touching the subject I again requested him to come to the point He then said "Yes I do believe in Joseph Morris as a Prophet whom God has raised up to lead this Church & Kingdom agreeable to the revelation in the Doctrine & Covenants which says I will raise up unto you a Prophet like unto Moses & I do not believe that Brigham Young is a prophet or has ever had any revelation or inspiration more than any common Priest, & I believe this Church will surely be blown in name in 10 years unless God does raise up a Prophet" When he sat down of his party got up & bore the same testimony we then sent for their Prophet & called upon him to speak he spoke about half an hour He said Brigham Young was not a prophet & Joseph Smith did not hold the Keys of the Priesthood & was ordained at man while Joseph Morris was ordained of the Father, & hold six times more keys of the Priesthood than Joseph did He said he was the seventh Angel & much other nonsense he Presented before the Assembly, when He got through Elder Taylor spoke to the Assembly & showed Brother Cook the Position He was in He bore testimony that Brigham Young was a prophet of God & he said that He himself was more of a Prophet than Morris was Brigham Young in saying

See this 11 Feb 1861

that He did not profess to be a prophet seer & Revelator as Joseph Smith was, was speaking of man being born Natural Prophet seers many have the gift of seeing through seer stones without the Priesthood at all He had not this gift naturally yet He was an Apostle & the President of the Church & Kingdom of God on the Earth and all the keys of the Holy Priesthood & of Revelation was sealed upon him & the spirit & power of Revelation was upon him daily when He Closed He spoke to the people & bore testimony to the truth of what Elder Taylor had said Morris had been Cut off from the Church twice for Adultery in the Territory And He had spent about one year with a woman whose husband was Crazy. I told morris that He was not a Prophet of God Neither was He the Seventh Angels that when the 7th Angel came to Earth He would not spend the first year of his Mission with a woman whose Husband was Crazy & Commit Adultery with Her. I showed the folly of Richard Cook & others following such Man. when I Closed my remarks Morris Denyed of being with that Woman Bishop went once & bore testimony that what I had said was true. We then took all the Names of the persons who professed to believe in Joseph Morris as the prophet of God raised up to lead the Church there were 16 Names given as follows Richard Cook William Kendall Nels Morrison Mrs Hannah Cook John Cook Robert Farley Nathan Brooks Mrs Margaret Cook John Firth John Parsons John Wolsom Mrs Hellan Cook Mrs Sarah Cook Mrs Mary Cook Mrs Joanna Kendall John Taylor then moved that those sixteen named persons be Cut off from the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. It seconded the motion & they were Cut off from the Church without a dissenting voice. We then Nominated Philo Allen to Preside over the remainder of that Branch of the Church which was Carried Unanimously We also voted to unite that Branch to Ogden under the Charge of the President & Bishop of that Place. We took dinner with Philo Allen We then rode to Ogden & spent the night with James Brown

12th We rode North Ogden held a meeting with the people at 11 o'clock 11 friends spoke upon Tithing & other subjects I spoke first was followed by Elder Taylor we took dinner with Bishop Dunn then rode to Willow Creek & held a meeting with the people & spent the night with Bishop

Alfred Gordon

13 Feb 1861

We rode to Box Elder Held a meeting in the Court House in Brigham City at 10 oclock PM Elder Taylor spoke to the People I followed him Elder Lorenzo Snow President of this Branch followed me. we had the spirit of the Lord upon us & a good meeting the People were in tears There had been a good deal of Apostacy among the Welch Saints in this Branch Elder Taylor had talked with some of the leaders and they were in meeting this afternoon we adjourned till Candle light when a large assembly met again and the evening was spent in bearing testimony & Persons spoke the spirit of the Lord was with them & they bore a strong testimony among the Number was Isaac Lanay who bore a strong testimony of the work of the Lord He spoke of his being Shot at Haws Mill with some 17 Ball Holes in his body many of them apparently the most deadly shots as History declares yet he was preserved he had a dream the night before it took place as follows He dreamed that a Shewan of serpents was all around him in the air rattle snakes & that many of them bit him all over his body but he was told that if he would not fall down but keep running that they would not hurt him after he was bit a man came to him & said Brother Lanay do not deceive yourself about living No man ever bit as you are can ever live But he said I shall live & not die. Brother Lanay testified that when he was shot this dream was fulfilled When the Balls passed his body through & through it did not hurt him more than the scratch of a pin although He bled at the mouth like an ox with his blood But yet he kept running until he was out of the reach of the mob. A man came to him & said Brother Lanay do not deceive yourself about living No man was ever shot as you are who ever lived But He said I shall live & not die & he did live by the power of God & is now Happy & well & he said I had another Dream two years ago which will be fulfilled as Follows. "I dreamed I was at Camp Floyd after the Army of the U.S. had Camped there & I saw a large frame building with all the Clapboards off & I saw a huge serpent spreading around the building about 100 feet long with his head to the East he looked terrible vicious & dangerous he soon rose into the air & flew towards the East while in the air he appeared to be 400 feet long with 7 th feet of rattles soon he fell all to pieces every point in his body separate from his head to his tail. The interpretation is the U.S. Government & Army will all break to pieces as they are now doing

Brother Jonathan C Wright Brought forth some strong testimony in the work of God in this day. He bore a good testimony the spirit of the Lord rested upon him. He is much troubled with the dropsey & will soon go to the grave unless the Lord preserves him by his power. We spent the night at Brother Snows we administered to 3 persons J. C. Wright was one)

14 We left Brother Snow & rode about 2 miles from Brigham City and met with some of the leaders of the Welsh at the House of Brother Philips who had been cut off from the Church for apostacy & was drawing away some seventy five families from the faith more or less Brother Philips was a Presiding Elder in Wales & had great influence over that Body of people after arriving in this Country He lost the spirit of the Lord found much fault with the authorities of the Church & for a long time had been in a Bad State of mind & was preparing to return to the States they attended our meeting yesterday and got there minds spirited up with to see us. We found six of the leaders of the Welsh Saints Present Elder John Taylor talked to them for more than an hour and they told a long string of Complaints & we overthrew all there argoments the spirit of the Lord was poured out upon us in a powerful manner and we could see that two powers was at work with those men who were contending against us finally they were overcome by the spirit of the Lord Elder Taylor had taken away all there objection He exhorted them to get & be baptized for the remission of their sins & keep the Commandments of God they all Covenanted they would except Brother Philips He was very stubborn but soon he yielded & they all covenant that they would go & be baptized & repent of all there sins & sustain the authorities of the Church we then went down to a pool of water & Elder Taylon Baptized seven persons 6 men & 1 woman they returned to the House and we Confirmed them we Ordained Brother Philips to the office of an High Priest we ordained three to the office of 70s & 2 Elders these were Elders 70s & High Priest Before we left them feeling well & went on our Journey to Box Ogden & spent the night with Bishop Wall President Farr. where we got the Extra Deseret News.)

15 We left Ogden & returned home to Great Salt Lake City & spent the night at home whole Distance to Box Elder & Back again 130 miles)

16 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House. this Evening I spent at a party at Brother Smoots

17 Feb 1861

Sunday 17 met with my Quorum in the morning Wilford Woodruff Hirkley was mouth & attended meeting at the Tabernacle President Young spoke to the Elders in the forenoon in a very Edifying manner said it was natural for us to wish to make all manlike ourselves but we must take manners as we find them & deal with them as such there is a great variety in the Kingdom of God you cannot find any two limbs or leaves of a tree or spears of grass just alike. I in the afternoon Elder Joseph W Young spoke followed by President Kimball John Taylor & President Young. I Preached in the 13. ward to a large assembly 18 I spent the day in the office & evening at home Jefferson Davis I inaugurated 19. I spent the day in the office Elder Orson Hyde spent the afternoon with us readily Josephus mostly He spoke of his mission in Europe and the unwise Course of Bishop Warren Snow & George Pocock his first Counsellors they have squandered a large amount of tithing funds Canby Taylor & Brother Hyde Thirty from Testimony guilty of stealing many Cattle Elder Hyde delivered a very interesting lecture at the 13 ward Assembly room I bore testimony to the same the room was Crowded 20. I spent the day in the office The Secret News of to day Contains the following Statistics That the Secessioners have seized 14 forts which Costs $6 000 000 Dollars for 1099 guns and 5530 Men required to man them. The Pony came in from the East brought word up to the 11. Feb. the Southern States have formed a Confederacy Appointed Jeff Davis President & Stephens of Georgia Vice President I wrote a letter to G A Smith giving an account of my journey to Brigham City & the last Pony Express I received an invitation to attend a Party at the Social Hall on Friday 22 of Feb in Honor of Gen Washington Birthday I attended a meeting of the D. of & M Society at the Historians office we formed a New ticket of President & Board of Directors I resigned my place in the Board of Directors at the Close of the meeting I went to the printing Office and staid till 11 oclock waiting for an Extra 21. President Kimball Called & had one of his Sermons read in the forenoon I spent most of the day in the office I was poorly in the evening 22 I spent the forenoon in the office we had a hard snow storm last night there was 6 inches of snow on the ground this morning I attended a Party at the Social Hall with the Presidency and others also Governor Cumming the Judges Secretary, Colonel Mr Ball, we remained till midnight dancing & singing

23. 1861

Saturday I spent the day in the Endowment House giving Endowments I spent the evening at home

24 I met with my Quorum in the morning Bishop Hunter Prayed Henry Moon was mouth I spent the forenoon in the President office hearing the Pony Express read the afternoon I spent at home I called at President Youngs. He told me about his first receiving the gospel the many false spirits that surrounded the people so that I was slow to receive the work at first. I went to the 14 ward & Preached to the people upon the operation of the spirits the necessity of keeping the spirit of God that we may escape the false spirits that seek to lead us astray we had the spirit of the Lord & a good meeting

25. I spent the day in the office the Eastern Mail Came in brought a large wet Mail to get 5 Tribunes, Agriculturist & 3 speeches from Capt Hooper & 1 Letter from A. Lyman we got News to 4 mail up to Feb 1st

26. The Ponys arrived this morning bringing dates up to the 20. it was warm & some rain snow leaving fast.

27 The ground is Covered this morning with a white mantle and it has been snowing quite Hard. we got the News with an Extra this morning which showed that Jefferson Davis was Inaugurated as President of the Southern Confederation At Montgomery Ala. So there is now two Presidents in the United States

28. I visited President Heber C. Kimball's school room in Company with H. L. Campbell J. Bullock & President Kimball Arthur Stayman was teaching. He had about 40 scholars 23 of which were President Kimballs own Children. we heard the 1st & 2d Class read they were doing very well. I spent the remainder of the day in the office I made a record of the date of the Secession of the Southern States in this record of Jan 1st 1861

March 1st 1861

This is my birth day, I am 54 years old this day, time rapidly passes with us all It is a pleasant morning still some snow upon the ground in the valley Wilford Started for Fort Harriman this morning with 4 Head of Cattle I visited the labor on North Temple Street putting the water Ditches on the side walks & paving them I spent the day in the office

March 2 d 1861

I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to some 30 persons Presidents Young & Kimball officiated in sealing Caughey & Co.

3 d I attended my Prayer Circle in the morning Bishop Sheets Prayed &. Burton was mouth. Thomas B. Broderick preached in the morning Presidt Brigham Young Preached in the afternoon a very interesting discourse as all his sermons are reported I do not pretend to write them or make a synopsis of them only occasionally I record an item or two which I will now do. He said in speaking of the Coming of Christ "If Christ has Come & taken possession of the Kingdom & set up his rule & government upon the Earth & in the days of Noah, Moses, or at his first Coming or even now He would have Entirely defeated his own plan He would have cut off the agency of man the Lord will not Come to rule upon the Earth untill all the spirits appointed to tabernacle in the flesh in this world have Come & taken tabernacles & been born, this Church & Kingdom has got to grow & progress in its present organisation untill the Zion of God is built upon the Earth & the New Jerusalem Build & the bride prepared for her husband & when all things are prepared Christ will Come & take the Kingdom & reign over the Earth but we are not yet prepared for that Event if Christ was to Come now to reign you would not like his dictation as well as you do mine for I am more like you than He is and he would be more strict in his deal & dictation with you than I am. The Lord intends to try us & prove us whether we will build up the Kingdom & gather the Saints in our poverty &c" After he closed the Meeting the President said in the Vestry speaking of our government He said "Our Nation will not have a general war all at once & there be scattered in a year or two but the spirit of war, madness & division will increase for a number of years they will Commence to fight little by little & heap increase untill they will have a general mash up & desperation throughout the Land." I spent the evening at home

4 March 1861 This day Abel Lincoln is Inaugorated as the President of the United States, or that portion of it which is left. I attended the Election of the President & Board of Directors of the D A & M. Society the following persons were Elected Edward Hunter President. W. B. Winder John Nebeker Wm Wagstaff N. H. Felt A. P. Woolwood Lavi E. Riter Directors. W. C. Little Treasurer. T. Bullock Secretary. I spent most of the day in the office I examined the Congressional Globe of 1859/60 On Polygamy

5 March 1861

March 5. The Pony arrived this morning bringing Expresses up to 26 Febuary also A letter From Capt Hooper up to the 15. He thinks we shall have a daily mail & the pacific rail road Bill will become a law this session Abe Lincoln had arived in washington a plan was laid to assinate him at Baltimore but he went through in disgrise the breach Between North & South is growing wider every day. H spent the day in the office A P Rockwood came into the office & told his dream about building a log Cabin when all the logs were rotten & broke apparently on Governmet T Bullock wrote it down & the interpretation & put it on file

6 Wilford left School this morning & Commenced labor at home

Another Pony Express arrived to day at 11 oclock P.M. which brings word that Congress have passed Bills for the organization of Territorial Government for Nevada. Dacotah & Colorado, Also that 500 men had sworn that Abraham Lincoln should never sleep in the white House & several other things

7 A pleasant morning H spent the day in the office on Historys

G. A. Smith arived home about 7 oclock P.M. from his Southern Preaching tour to the south had travelled some 1450 miles, H attended a School House meeting of the 14 ward Concerning the building of the New school Hous.

8. H bought 4 plows traded of Mrs Lession & sat them out H then went to the office found G A Smith accompanied him to President Hoops & sat & talked awhile upon various things President Hoop wished H S, Eldridge to rent his Farm & take the superintendance of Building the Seventies Hall. G A Smith said that Israel H. Hoyt was about to leave Fillmore. H wrote Elder Orson Pratt a letter and gave him the News of the day.

9 H spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to some 45 persons. the Eastern Pony arrived to day brought 17 Sacks

10 Sunday H met with my Quorum in the morning W Degmire Prayed Br Moody prayed at the altar H attended meeting G Hyde Preached in the morning G A Smith in the afternoon followed by H C Kimball the Presidency & Twelve met at the Historians office for the Prayer Circle Three were present B Young H C Kimball D H Wells G Hyde W Taylor G A Smith & W Woodruff & Daught[illegible]

March 10. 1861

President Young said He did not wish Utah mixed up with the secession movement. He said that when Buchanan sent the army it was their intention to Hang the Leaders then send thousands of Gentiles here and they intended to rob all this people and take possession of our Houses & lands and they sent Gov Cummings to operate with them. But they got disappointed & it was upon that ground that Governor Cummings told the Fosses not to go away that there would soon be Emptor here but the Lord has Controlled the govern & he has done pretty well & I feel to bless him but He had Evil in his heart when he Come here. President Young said he wished to have O Hyde & A Smith and another of the Twelve go through the settlements South & settle the difficulties I want you to settle Cyrus H Wheelock difficulty & also Jacob Rigbys at Salt Creek I will send Brother Moffit to Sanpete we will ordain him a Bishop and let him preside there we will send Thomas Callister to Fillmore to Preside & we will send Bishop Snow of Sanpete & George Brooks on a long mission also Bishop Rigbey on a mission also Bishop Brouson. We will ordain Charles H Bryan a Bishop for Salt Creek at present)

I & I went down to my farm this morning my sheep did Began to Lamb 4 sheep had 9 lambs by my French Boar I helped Wilford plough the garden

12 I spent the forenoon in the office the afternoon at home

13 I spent the day at home getting out manure

14. I spent the day making pens

15 I Brought home my sheep I had 26 lambs I spent the evening in the office

16 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 44 persons President Young sealed 26 Couples among the Number was Jeremiah Stocking it is still very warm & dry

17 Sunday I met with my Quorum W Woodruff prayed O C Pratt was mouth I attended Meeting President Young & Kimball preached in the forenoon & Gilbert Clemons in the afternoon upon the Deformation of Martin Luther down to this day. I attended meeting in the 14 ward H. B. Windon spoke & I followed him

18 At prayer morning I feel poorly in health this morning. My flock of sheep are lambing very fast at the present time

19 I have 50 lambs to day I sowed some Peas I spent most of the day in the office

March 20 1861

19 I finished my letter to O. Pratt & wrote 2 one to C Snow & one to Loran Farr it is some windy today

21 A High Wind

I spent the forepart of the day at home a short time in the office we had a rain & snow storm through the night

22 The Earth is covered with snow this morning I spent most of the day in looking over my Journal for History

23 I was sick this morning with cold & sore throat I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 54 persons

24. Sunday I was quite sick this morning with a sore throat I took a pack of the cold wet sheet this forenoon which done me much good relieved the soreness of my throat

25 I was sick through the day & did not go out

26 I spent a short time in the office to day it was quite stormy

27 I spent the forenoon in the office. the afternoon at home

28. we had a hard rainy night a rainy morning with some hail I set out 2 Bushels of white Carrolls for seed G A Smith got home last night. I saw him in the office to day he says the lead mines worked by A D Rouse at the Vegas have turned into silver worth $1700. dollars per ton quite a settlement have gone in there & laid out a town & they come up to the Counsel for provisions I called upon President Young & spent an hour. He spoke of the walls spreading in the 13 Ward Assembly rooms. He also spoke of selling some land to Jennings or Lawrance also of settling the Bachelor Factory Bills it has rained a good deal to day

29 I spent most of the day in the office

30. I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 45 persons

31. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning I did not dress I attended meeting at the Tabernacle G A Smith Preached in the Morning & W Woodruff in the afternoon followed by President Young The Eastern Mail came in I examined some papers in the evening

April 1. I spent the day in the office hearing the Nauvoo Battalion The Eastern Pony Express arrived I heard it read in the President Office also a letter from Capt Hooper He said He had presented

April 1. 1861 begin here

A List of names of the inhabitants of Utah to the senate of the United State to fill the offices of this Territory. He presented Brigham Young for Governor

2 We have quite a rainy day I set out some Apple trees & Apricots I bought 2 Bunches of shingles of Solomon Angel for Brother Sayers I spent the afternoon in the Office

3 I visited Brother Deromas school in the forenoon with Robert Campbell & Brother Heber C. Kimball Oil mill in the afternoon He made some 4 gallons of oil from the flax seed to day it is quite a victory to get an Oil mill in successful operation in this Territory I spent several hours in the office I recaid 2 letters one from Capt Wm H Hooper & one from Lorenzo Snow

4 A very stormy night & morning we have had a storm most of the time for two weeks it is very Cold & unpleasant weather I spent most of the day in the office.

5 I went into my field & set some posts & fixed my fence.

6 The General Conference of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints met this morning in the Tabernacle of the Lord in Great Salt Lake City Orson Hyde called the meeting to order before the presidency got there which was a little before the time of 10 oclock President Young showed us this was wrong that He was the president of the Church & we should have waited for him to have opened the meeting it did not Enter the mind of any of the Twelve but what it was right at the Time Lorenzo Snow opened by Prayer C. J. Benson spoke followed by Presidents W. H. Wells H. C. Kimball & B. Young in the forenoon. In the afternoon Officers voted for them John Taylor Isaac Morley & Geo. Smith Preached. I went evening the High Priests & Bishops met at the 13th ward assembly room. The Bishops made their reports of the teams going East for the poor reported all ready & the grain bishy in various parts of the Country reported President Young spoke to the people upon various subjects said we should want to bet East flour for 1000. of our Emigration 200 lbs Each making 200.000 lbs He also spoke upon the subject of thieving He called upon the Bishops to clean their wards of all thieves & cut them off from the Church & from the Earth. He spoke in great plainness

7 Sunday we got the Eastern Mail. this morning I attended meeting at the Tabernacle Lorenzo Snow H. C. Kimball & B. Young spoke in the forenoon

April 7th 1861

In the afternoon President Brigham Young spoke to the people in the spirit & power of God upon Principle He spoke upon the subject of the Patriarchal Marriage He said if a man took more than one wife upon the principle of passion instead of principle it will prove a Curse instead of a Blessing if a woman is sealed to a good man she should be satisfied & attend to her own business & let her husband alone & not be watching him all the time woman are sealed to man to bring forth Children & not to gratify passion & much was said upon this subject when he Closed He Called upon Capt Jefferson Hunt to speak He made a good deal of music for the people. I met with the all the Presidency & O Hyde G A Smith L Snow & W Woodruff of the Twelve in the Prayer Circle L Snow Prayed & G A Smith was Mouth at the Close of Prayers Joseph A Young Came into the room & informed President Young that what remains could be found of George A Smiths had just arrived by Jacob Hamblin Consisting of a part of the scull & thigh bones, they were brought into George A Smith House Before leaving the Circle room President Young said I want to say a few words to Brother Orson Hyde at the opening of this general Conference I was there one minute before the time, & Brother Hyde had opened the Conference had prayers & singing & I must say I was mortified I am the prisoner of the whole Church & it is my place to preside at a general Conference did you ever know me step forward in the days of Joseph & take his place & open a General Conference without he directed me to do it or did you ever know me interfere with the rights of any man do you have not I should have waited an hour after the time before I should have opened the Conference but Brother Hyde opened it before the time & he has served me the same several times and I dont want to see it any more. Elder Orson Hyde said it never Entered my heart that I was doing wrong several who were present said it was to late & asked me to open the Conference & I only done it to open the way for you Brother George asked me this Noon to open the Conference & I told him no for I had heard that you was not pleased about it G A Smith said I did ask him & it did not Enter into my heart but what all was right Brother Hyde said He would remember it for the future I do not think any one of the Twelve thought of it. President Young said Now it will

April 7. 1861

ask all of you how would you feel if you had a work to do which God & the heavens held you responsible for & just as you was about to step forth to do it another man should rise up & take it out of your hands before the people as though you was not qualified to do it & it was not your duty you would not like it you would feel chagrined and so did G. Now we can see by this how easy it is for a man to walk into a mud hole when they think they are walking on solid ground then let us all profit by this example & be careful that we do not interfere with the rights of others. We then went over to President Young and spent the evening we heard the Pony from the East read it was up to the 1st of April

P. M. began to sow Carrotts in my garden M. spent the day in the office journalizing M. spent the Evening at the Theater

In company with G. A. Smith M. ordained Anne Wander Wouda to the office of a Seventy & Blessed him & set him apart as the first missionary to Holland He is a native of Holland. & is set apart ~~to that he~~ goes that land upon a mission

G. M. set out some about 1000 grape Cuttings to root this morning and M. done this in the midst of a severe snow storm we had a hard snow storm which lasted till 1 o'clock M. had a visit in the afternoon from Father Smith & sister Whitney also sisters Eliza & Lina Young sisters Pierce Free & Bigalow Young also Lorenzo Snow M. wrote a letter to Elder Erastus Snow & sent him a copy of a letter to W. M. Bernhisel about Coops possible Evaporation

10. M. spent the day in the office writing M. wrote a Letter to Hyrum Woodruff in answer to one he sent me M. showed him the difference between the faith of the Latter Day Saints & the Millanniles Concerning the Coming of Christ I gave him some account of my circumstances situation & family the productions of the soil &c

11 M. rode to Wights Fort to visit a Cattle Drive But I found more men than Cattle, it was quite a Cold day rode 30 miles

12 The Pony came in last night was read in the president office there seemed some prospect of war between the North & South The great annual drive came off to day over 2000. Cattle were drove together & several Hundred head of Horses and a large Congregation of people and there were a Continual scene of pell mell of man & beast all day, many found

April 12 1861

their Stray Cattle & was very weary at night.
13 & spent the forepart of the day in the Endowment House to Enter
Mail Come in
14 & met with my Quorum in the morning and attended meeting at the
Tabernacle Elders D.H.Walls & G.A.Smith & President B. Young preached in the
morning. President Kimball & W.Woodruff in the afternoon followed by
President Young. at 6 oclock all the Presidency & W.Woodruff & G.A.Smith
met in the prayer Circle President Young Prayed G.A.Smith was mouth,
15. 16. 17 & 18. Spent the time in making fence
19 & ploughed & sowed some Poland Oats & Millan Oats
20 & spent the forenoon in the Endowment House in the Evening & drove up to
a stone Corrall on the mountain above the Hot Spring & left a waggon
Box for Moroni to sleep in & hauled his sheep for a time on the mount
21 I met with my Quorum in the morning at the Historians office I
found on the Table a Deseret Extra News Containing the latest
pony dispatch which says that war has Commenced Charleston
Batteries opened fire upon Fort Sumpter at 4 oclock on the 12 April 1861
and fired 2000 Shot & Shell into the Fort in about 24 Hours & Anderson
Surrendered the Fort on the 13 April. The Fort much Damaged
two magazines Blown up some 30 or 40 wounded on both sides but
no one killed this is the Commencement of the wars of South Carolina
in fulfillment of the Revelation given through Joseph Smith the
Prophet in 1832. & attended the meeting at the Tabernacle John
Taylor Preached followed by President Young in the forenoon
Preach'd Bigler John D Chase & Parley P. Pratt in the afternoon follow'd
by President Young At the Close of the meeting The Presidency Twelve
& Missionaries all met at the Historians Office There were present
B Young H.C. Kimball D.H. Walls & W.Woodruff & Taylor & G.A.Smith
of the Twelve. President Young & Kimball W.Woodruff & J. Taylor
laid hands upon the Heads of Nine of the Missionaries & blessed
them & set them apart to go upon their mission President Young
Blessed P.P. Pratt & George W Grant & gave them each a great Blessing
said they should become great men than there Father at the Close of
the blessing President Young instructed the missionaries in various plain
terms Joseph Young & A.P. Rockwood ordained P.P. Pratt to the
office of a Seventy. President Young spoke of his being ordained as a

April 21. 1861

Presidant of one of the Seventies | Presidt Brigham Young in his instructs to the missionaries said now I want you to remember what I say to you now take care that you do not get to Sleep & let the devil take the advantage of you You may do that in an hour that you cannot regain through all Eternity. Now you have great privileges & nothing but the attainment of the Throne of a God is worth the attainment of a Saints of God. your privileges are great what is the privilege of the wicked they want the privilege to get drunk to Horse it & kill each other is this a privilege no more than it would be to stick your hand into a Burning Stove. we have the privilege of living to all Eternity and Enjoying Eternal life forever while the wicked not to kill his Neighbour. Now I want to say to you all quit your Courting-ness, and whether you have little or much give it to bring the poor to Zion and let the woman alone, or it will prove a Curse to you Here is George Grant has no wife now let him not think of a wife until He gets back this Courting woman while you are abroad upon a mission is a miserable business, I would not give shucks for an Elder who Cannot go on a mission & keep Clean & Come back Clean. now remember that. I have spent my Early life without woman. your integrity before the Lord is worth every thing many Elders go out get to sleep & do wrong and they Come back and are good for Nothing & never will be they will do no good I want you to go & Come back right I expect this of you God expects it of you and now go & do right—

Presidant Kimball said now take the bees for an Example when they go out of the hive they go to make Honey they do not make any bees while they are gone but they wait until they Come back to the Hive you should go & do likewise Now do as Presidt Young has told you and God will bless you and you will Come back like a Child innocent. G. D. Grant made a few remarks Presidant Young said the Elders should take means with them to Carry them on their journey to their field of Labor He said $100. would carry a man Comfortable to England He spoke of his Travels with Brother Kimball East the Lord gave them money. He said that He got a letter from Capt Wm H Hooper who said that no opposition had been done for Utah The Utah Marshals were willing to

April 21 1861

Washington to Block up Hoopers way they want to get Harris Elected Governor and all Confederate officers He said He was satisfied that if they were ~~to~~ not fighting ~~as they would~~ Each other they would fight us Colonel of the Herald advised Hooper to recommend to Utah to organize an independent State government if the president did not give us our own officers He said we should have many to sustain us in it. In speaking of the war in the United States President Young said that North would find much treachery among their armies Anderson is playing a deep game and his fight at Sumpter is all a sham he will try to get influence in the North until He can get the Command of an army to deliver to the South and many play this game The Nations would like to see us up but they cannot do it

22 " I attended a surgical operation at Health today Dr Anderson Cut out a fleshy tumor near the armpit of Sister Daniel Thomas near the size of a teacup She was under the influence of Chloroform I spent most of the day in the office

23 I went to Fort Harriman to day with Wilford 25 m

24 I ploughed one Acre in the field at Fort Harriman & sowed 3 3 Bushels of oats I visited some of my Stock in the evening

25 I returned back to G. S. L. City to day it was exceedingly wind 25 m

26 This very Cold to day I read the last pony dispatch which goes to show that the United States North & South are going to war in Earnest the Confederate States are raising some 174000 men as is also the Northern States I called at President Youngs office & took some Notes of the Company going East to bring the Saints there are over 200 waggons started East drawn by 4 yoke of oxen Each they carry 150000 lbs of flour to feed the Emigration on the road they have four Captains Joseph W Young Jira Eldridge Joseph Horne & John D Monroe Each Carrying a Letter of Instructions to govern him on the trip

27 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House wagons Endowed to some 24 persons I spent the afternoon in the office Journalizing The Pony Express arrived at 4 oclock P.M. I heard it read at President Young office it was very interesting The Massachusetts troops were attacked by the Citizens of Baltimore 3 soldiers killed & 11 Citizens Civil war has commenced there has many

April 27 1861

Rail Road Bridges Been burned to Stop the Northern Army from gathering at Washington and much excitement prevails throughout the whole Country Gov Cummings & Mr Ball was in when the news was read the Governor looked Sober

28th Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning I did not dress I went to visit Hosea Stout who had been sick nigh unto death by He was now getting better I read to him the Extra Containing the last news Dispatch which He was glad to hear I attended meeting in the Tabernacle all day Brother Haywood spoke in the morning was followed by Elder Taylor. I in the afternoon Lorenzo D. Young Preached followed by President Brigham Young who spoke plainly Concerning those who had fostered our Enemies and Called upon all the people to Form themselves into a Committee of the whole to put down Strife Stop it if you have to Stop the breath of the traitors. President Young & H. Wells also W. Woodruff John Taylor & F. D. Richards of the Twelve met at the Historians office to Bless some missionaries but it was omitted until Tomorrow night at 6 o'clock. President Young said that He prayed for both parties in the States that they might both prevail He said if Virginia & Maryland should Join together they would soon take Washington The South are better prepared & much faster than the North are Lincoln has taken a Course to rather keep the North back. But the Curse of God will be upon the Nation and they will have Enough of it the Rebels possess no Power in the Land, they have persecuted the Saints of God and the Rebels would do nothing for us but all they could against us and they will now get their pay for it. In speaking of Governor Cummings President Young Said He had done us good He had stood between us & the army But the Lord had made him do it. But He was united with the army until Col Kane visited him when he first Came here He was not going to the army but I told him to go & to follow the same Spirit that brought him out here He did so he went to the army & brought in Gov. Cummings The Governor & Col Johnson was at swords points from that time. The question was asked what we would do if the President Sent Secretary Harris here as Governor would we

April 28 1861

not also Counde President Young said No, we will keep our records Clean we shall want to Compare records by & by & we want to show on our part that we are right all the time. If the boys were all right they ought to piss such a man as Harris out of the Counton or whittle him out yet it was seem submit to such mean things put upon us by the government we shall get our reward and they will get theirs it is better for us to submit to these things which are unpleasant than for us to do wrong & for all the oppression they put upon us God will bring them into Judgment. In speaking of the war it is said that the South threaten to burn the Northern Cities the North can play at that game also the only difficulty that I can see is there are so many traitors in the North

29 It is warm to day it has been very Cold for more than a week I spent the forenoon mailing galas and the afternoon in the office Typography & wrote a letter to My daughter Phebe yesterday All the President may met at the Historians office W Woodruff & J D Richards of the Twelve was also present Warren Stone Snow was Blessed by President Young who gave him a very good Blessing Brother Kimball also Blessed Br George Adcock & gave him a good Blessing. In speaking of Genealogy & History President Young said It Care so little about it in my feelings & spirit that as far as I am Concerned that I should not make more than one page of History, Still I like to see such things get up Joseph would tell more in one hour about Genealogy than the world Can in a year He was particular about such things much more so than I am but I expect He will be with us. I expect if I live to be 70 years old I am in hope to have some of the wisdom that Moses Had. He spoke of a remark that He made in the 13 ward about Harris being sent here as Governor He also said to Brother Kimball I took the liberty to Curse those who will still sustain our Enemies

30 It is growing warm as President Young had an Applause sat in the sun in the midst of a group of Box Elder He set out a Spitzenburgh Apple May 1 A pleasant morning I spent the day in the office The Pony arrived at Goodes All the news was very warlike all through the Country

May 1st 1861

Both North & South were gathering large armies and preparing for war. The Banks & rich men throughout the whole Country were consecrating there millions of Dollars to sustain the war. The Nation has pursecuted the Saints of God & made them Consecrate there all & flee from place to place to save their lives and now it is there turn. the Lord has said → He would vex the Nation and he will soredly doit. Civil war has begun in Carnay & it will go on until the will of God is done all that have sought to bring upon us will come to pass upon them.)

2. The Deseret News Extra Came out this morning Contrairy to sunday Express of last Evening I spent most of the day in the office I Called upon President Young He gave me an invitation to take a trip South with him & I received a Letter from Capt Gibson Contrairy some Savages upon Brigham Young in California papers. He also wrote a long letter to President Young which President Young gave me to read in the evening

3. I tied up my grape vines this morning my Apple & Peach trees are all in Bloom the frost has killed all my Apricott fruit this season & I think some of the peaches. I spent a part of the day in the office

4. I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House giving Endowments I was quite unwell I spent the afternoon at The Post Office Contrairy the News of the gathering of Armies both North & South

5. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning in the prayer Circle I attended meeting in the Tabernacle John Taylor Preached in the morning followed by Wm Phelps Brother Budge spoke in the afternoon followed by President Young I met at the Historians office a short time than went to Brother Crosby's

6. A Cold morning I spent most of the day planting my Garden I planted Cucumbers Mellons squashes peas Beans Corn & many of other seeds

7. President Smith went to Farmington & President Young went to Mill Creek I was to hold a meeting I spent the day at Home

8. I went onto the mountain above the Hot Spring & visited my flock of Sheep and altered 30 Buck lambs most of which are Merino. I then went down to the Garden to find a place to wash my sheep & visited my grass lot

May 9th 1861

A Cool morning Milford went to Fort Herriman & took Emma to attend the Course. The Pony Came in last Evening and I read the Extra this morning it was very warlike, 1000 was reported killed at the taking of Fort Sumpter while they reported none killed I spent most of the day at home

10 A Pleasant morning I spent the day in the office in the fore part of the day I attended an invitation party at Brother Blackhurst at 4 oclock P.M. with Elder John Taylor & G.A. Smith & family

11 I spent the forepart of the day in the Endowment House. The Pony Express arived at 4 oclock P.M. News was very warlike large Armies gathering for battle it looks as though Blood would soon be shed

12 Sunday I met with my prayer Circle this morning A.O. Smoot Prayed I was mouth. I attended meeting at the Tabernacle President Young Preached in the morning. President Kimball in the afternoon follwed by John Taylor & W. Woodruff. We met at the Historians Office at ½ past 5 oclock & ordained 4 men to the High Priesthood & High Councillors of this Stake of Zion President Young Blessed Brother Jedediah Kimball Blessed Brother John Taylor Blessed Brigham Young W. Woodruff Blessed Howard Spencer was ordained then High Priest & High Councillor when I had done Ordaining Howard Spencer Brigham Young said yes I ordain you to kill every scoundrel that seeks your life & when you Come across such men use them up.

13 I spent the day at home preparing to go away on my Southern Journey

14 I spent the forepart of the day at home A report is in Circulation to day that a man shot John D. Lee dead and Delivered himself up to the Deputy Shariff & was brought to this City yesterday the report was false

15 May I preached a short funeral sermon at Bishop Black upon the death of his wife who died on Saturday night

16 I called at the office in the afternoon of the 14th & wrote some in my Journal

15 Wednesday I started in the morning for a Journey South with President Young & Company I went in Company with Ezra Clark Our Company Consisted of 48 Men. 14 women. 2 Children 23 Carriages. 22 Horses & 42 Mules This Company was led by Brigham Young & Walls. followed by John Taylor W. Woodruff & G.A. Smith of the Twelve and the Mayor A.O. Smoot & many other officers

May 15 1861

we rode to American Fork & spent the night President Young stoped at Bishop Harrington's stoped at Brothe Booms
we had a meeting at 4 oclok at the New Tabarnacle to dedicate it—
it was a good House & well finished off not a quarter cost got in so we held a meeting out of doors. G. A. Smith opened by Prayer President Young then spoke to the people (G. D. Watt Reported the sarmon) President Young was followed by D. H. Wells & Joseph Young, we then went into the Meeting House which was about 34 by 50 feet it was filled full mostly by the Priesthood President Young then gave some instruction upon the subject of Prayer He then offered the dedication Prayer which included all things to ask for upon such occasions
16 We drove to Springville arrived at half past 12 oclok we held a meeting at the Tabarnacle at half past 3 oclok. President Young spoke to the people in Springville upon the subject of the dealings of the people with Bishop Johnson He restrained Bishop Johnson in his Course. at the Close of the Meeting we drove to Springville and held a meeting in the evening and President Young & John Taylor preached
17. We drove to Nephi or salt Creek and held a meeting D. H. Wells Joseph & Brigham Young & W. Woodruff preached. George W. Bryan was ordained a Bishop under the Hands of W. Woodruff John Taylor & Bishop Hunter The Company at this point Consisted of 64 souls including 44 men. 14 women & 6 Children with 23 Carriages 21 Horses & 42 Mules
18 We drove to Provo valley & John Taylor preached to the people I was sick with a severe Cold on my lungs & so horse I could not speak loud.
19 Sunday we drove to Fillmore & held a meeting President Young & D. H. Wells preached followed by John Taylor. A. O. Smoot E. D. Woolley & E. Hunter President Youngs address was upon the Resurrection of the Dead He said that some had thought that those who had lived in former dispensations would be raised first but this not the Case Joseph Smith will be the first man raised & he will raise his Friends & ordained them to raise those of them first who had been Faithful G. D. Watt reported) I was a bad taking a Cold water pack for the sore throat & Cold upon the lungs
20. President Joseph Young returned home from Fillmore The rest

May 20. 1861

of the Company proceaded to Cove Creek 34 miles
21 We drove to pine Creek & onto Bavan where we held a
meeting at 6 oclock President Young preached followed by G & O Grant
& H Walls & D Watt, John Taylor & C D Woodley
22 d Bravon Contains 100 families & a good deal of Business
We drove to Parowan arrived at 3 oclock, we held a meeting in
Parow the Tabernacle President Young Preached followed by John
Taylor W Woodruff & C Houton
23 I saw One wan nop the Pied Captain of the Country
President Brigham Young stoped into the House of G A Smith &
gave a short Sermon but very powerful. He rebuked the
Speculators among us very sharply those who are trading
with the Armey & Gentiles & still profess to be Saints. some
remarks I have at the Close as I was not in at the Begining
He said I marvel at the patience I have had with such men
Here is B F Seaward & his Brother & hundreds of others & Cooly
name Bishop warren is another They are a stink in my nostrils
they will trade with our Enemies and sustain them and they
would lay in all Hell upon us for a few dimes they would
like to open a gold mine Establish whiskey & Horse shops or
do any thing for Money & be hail fellows well met with the
Damned Curses, they would Cut my throat if they had
the power Not I will live to see them Damned & in Hell
and these Seawards & Hanks & your Bishop are among us
as Saints, and we take them by the hand and Call them
Brother Not I have no more fellowship for them than I have
for the Devils in hell, and I Curse them in the name
of Jesus Christ, and the Curse of God shall rest upon them
from this hour, and they will see the day they will Crawl to
lick up the dust of the feet of the meanest Saint in the Celestial
Kingdom of God. Such men are not worth Hell room
and the Curse of Almighty God shall rest upon them.
At the Close of his remarks He got into his Carriage &
drove to Cedar 18 miles arrived about 12 oclock We held
a meeting President Young spoke upon the same subject that
He did in the morning. He spoke with power he spoke of the

May 23 1861

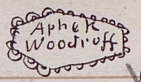
Evils which Exist in not following his Council in our dealing with the Army and gentiles if he had had his way the army would have paid well for what they got in Utah but as it was they had every thing brought to their door & some that Call themselves Saints almost worship them for a few dimes & He was followed by J. H. Wells & W Woodruff & John Taylon who spoke in great plainness. (A Quarter Meeting was held in the Evening when E & Woolley W. Woodruff & George Godard preached & spoke with Brother Stout.)

24 We drove 25 miles South West to Pinto Valley the Commencement of the Mountain Meadows this place contains six family, can run Eight Hundred good grazing Country there are two good dairies kept & a flock of 300 goats & 600 sheep. There is are 60 Acres of good mowing land of wide Blade grass & red top, some 4 miles North.)

25 We A very Cold morning much Ice on the Creek & wore my great Coat & mittens We visited the Mountain Meadow Monument put up at the burial place of 120 persons killed by Indians in 1844 (5) The pile of stone was about 12 feet high but beginning to tumble down a wooden Cross was placed on top with the following words Vengence is mine and I will repay saith the Lord (Provided they) Vengence is mine and I have taken a little (said it should be) A stone at the bottom bore the following Inscription 120 Men women & Children Murdered in Cold Blood Early in Sept (1844) From Arkansaw, And on the other Side South is a Slab Erected by Company F. 1st Dragoons May 1859. Most of those Killed were buried some distance North in a hollow & not at this monument. We left & drove down the Canyon and in a few hours ride we passed over the rim of the Basin about 15 miles South of the Mountain Meadow Monument we came to a very Choice Wild fruit on Bushes about 4 feet high about the size of a Cranberry the flavor when ripe is between a Cranberry & Strawberry they are not ripe until Oct some of this fruit also grows between Toquerville & Rockville the only places I have seen it in Utah, or in the world, it has a small prickly leaf resembling the Scotch Live oak. We soon came to warm weather so we had to strip to our shirt sleeves the Color of the ripe fruit was yellow but when ripe deep red we past Gonlock Fort & Camped on the right distance 35 miles)

May 26. 1861

We travallad down the Santa Clara onto Calafornia road until we came to Jacobs Twist here we left the Calafornia road & passed through "Jacobs Twist" & on to Santa Clara Settlment arrived at Noon This is the most Southern Settlment in Utah distance from G S L City 330 Miles & exept the Tonaquaint 9 miles South East of the Junction of the Santa Clara with the Rio Virgen which is the most Southern Settlmant of this Territory We held two meating it being Sunday President Young & A Smith & H Wells J Taylor & E Hunter preach This days travel was through a rough Country Jacobs Twist would be Easily defanded against an Enamy as few could get into it at a time and it twist like an augor. The uper strata is Black Iron roak the under strata Red. I would think Nothing would grow but the Cactus was 30 or 40 feet high 20 or 3 feet wares the top and other barkage & flours scattared along the road & side Hills The Santa Clara Settlmt is a very fartile Botton although it is a bad of Sand. The brethran have som very fine orchards & vinayards which we visited it was Judged that they would raise 1000 bushels of peaches the present year Jacob Hamblin will have 500 bushels. Brother Walton & Dodge has a fine orchard & vineyard containing Apples peaches apricots nectarines, plums, pears quinces almonds Figs English Walnuts gooseberries currants and Catawba Isabella & Calafornia grapes all in a thrifty & promising condition the Botton crop looked well We stoped at Brother Dodge He had a good house and a good bed a exact smart fine wife. Santa Clara Contains 30 families 34 Men & 30 Houses 240 Acres in Cultivation more than half of the men had gone into the Hills to summer their Flocks. Elder Isaac Chase died to night aged 69 years 27 Father Woodruff has been sick for several days to day He is failing. We drove to Tonaquint 9 miles and held a meating W Woodruff J Taylor & W Stewart & Hunter & President Wells & B Young Preached to the people This place Contains 12 families the Botton is ½ mile wide 6 miles long and good land. at the Close of the meating We drove to Washington the County seat of Washington Co. We held a meating when President Young A Lyman E Woolley & John Sharp preached At the close of the meating a woman spoke to President Young who had made all the Clothes for 4 years for her family of 12 President Young gave her 10 sheep for her industry



May 24th 1861

My Father Aphek Woodruff Died at 1 oclok P.M. Aged 62 years 6 month. & 17 days He was able to labor most of the time until within a few days of his death he Complained several times of faint turns before I started on my visit South, I being absent from Home could not be with him in his sickness death and burial. Was sick about 3 or 4 days He sat in his Chair a few minutes befor he died. He asked to be laid upon his bed and in a few moments he fell asleep without a groan or a sigh like a Candle going out, every thing was done for him in his sickness death & burial that Could be done, I should have been pleased to have been with him in his last moments but it was ord otherwise and all was right

May 27th 1861

We travelled to day over a very heavy road of sand we found by the way side a new species of reptile a kind of sand Hill Alagator or Crocodile the body was about 15 inches in length the tail 6 inches, built like the Lizzard family but covered with scales & a rough skin the scales were of Diamond shape & of a Bright yellow Colour about 3 inches in Circumfy a head the shape of a rattle snake & similar fangs he got over the ground very slow walking on legs like an Alagator. We travelled to Johnsville and held a meeting and President Hoag. Mc Cullough & L Sprague Geo. Godard & G. A Smith preached at Toquanville poached rabbit & Grafton the people use Isinglass for windows they make a very good substitute (for glass)

29th Wednesday passing over a very rough Country through narrow Defiles and rugged Canyons called Scrattons Augor & Johnsons Canon we arrived at Pocketville at 9 oclock Held a meeting President Hoag spoke we then drove to Grafton 6 miles Crossed the Virgin 4 times we held a meeting at Grafton J. H. Walls W Woodruff & Taylor & President Hoag spoke. We arrived at Grafton at 11 oclock traveled 14 miles we here met Philip K Smith who had settled 3 miles above Grafton with 4 others & called the place Advanture they say by making 40 rods of fence at the mouth of the Canyon they can Enclose 1700 Acres so that Nothing can get out or in we did not visit this place This Country from Johnsville to Advanture is the best place to hide up women & Children and defend them in time of war for no army could get into those pockets & opening if there was a few men to oppose them. After taking dinner we returned by the road we came back to Toquanville and had a very rough days ride making 29 miles)

30. We drove to 25 Harmony or D. D. Lees Fort arrived 20 minutes past 1 oclock President Young gave the plan of this fort it is 200 feet square D. D. Lee built a House the whole length of the South side divided a meeting room & Theatre He spent about $30,000 dollars now the roof was all falling in & it was entirely deserted by D. D. Lee & family & one other man D. D. Lee had at this point 6 wives 26 Children 10 Hired men total 42 souls He was obliged to abandon the place for the want of water. We held a meeting President Young & Walls spoke to the people)

May 31. 1861

1 We removed to Cedar City & held a meeting W. John Taylor & W. H. Walker Preached, we partook of a sumptuous dinner about 50 persons sat down to the Table. Another express arrived late last night.

2 We drove to Paragoon but before evening we gathered in to the Social Hall to hear the Express read & have for the first time heard of the death of my Father

2d Sunday we held two meetings in Paragoon Johnson & there was a large Congregation President Hoyt & W. Taylor spoke in the forenoon & in the afternoon W. H. Walker & President Hoyt, this made 117 times that President Hoyt had spoken

3 We drove over a very rough road to Minersville 35 M. we held a meeting & President Hoyt & Walker Preached Minersville Contains 26 Men 26 families 30 Houses 400 Acres of Land in Cultivation

4 We visited the lead mines & went down into the mine we brought away many specimens of ore we then drove to Beaver where we partook of a sumptuous dinner then drove 6 miles to Indian Creek & camped for the night on the 5 we arrived at Corn Creek where there was 6 families 17 men 5 Houses 40 Acres in Cultivation we camp for the night at Meadow Creek 8 miles South of Fillmore 43¾ miles

6 We drove to Fillmore took breakfast in various parts & took Breakfast at Brother Holabrooks. we drove to Cedar Springs then to round Valley where we met the Express, we drove to the Canon where we found some 20 lodges of the Tampah Utes who had 100 Horses we warned & drove on not wishing to camp with them so we drove on to Chicken Creek & Camped 40 miles

7 We drove 18 miles to Salt Creek took breakfast & drove to Nevan 20 miles & dined then drove to Spanish Fork & Camped for the night & spent the night with Israel Day & fought bedbugs 30 miles

8 We took breakfast at Springville it rained in the morning we took dinner at American Fork and we arrived at Salt Lake at 6 o'clock dined & the day 62 miles we have drove very hard for the last 2 days we had mud & water in the road all day whole distance of the Journey going & returning 728 Miles

June 9 1861

Sunday 2 spent the day waiting my gardan
10 I called at the office but spent most of the day in the garden
11. I spent the day in the gardening Hoeing & pruning
12. I spent most of the day in the gardan but wrote some in the office
13 I wrote 3 letters to Orson Woodruff Aymon Woodruff & J J Carter
I spoke of the death of Father Woodruff
14 I spent the fore part of the day in the gardan I attended the funeral of the wife of Wm C Edmyston I addressed ~~followed~~ the people followed by John Taylor & Joseph Young. (In Conversation with G A Smith President Young said He intended to Call all the Elders Home from the United States in Consequence of the war raging through the land)
15 I spent the day at home in the garden
16 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting at the Tabernacle all day President Young spoke upon the social of the Medical Faculty dealing with the sick, midwifery Sorcery &c the evils which arise from malpractice of Doctors He was followed by Brother Kimball & Joseph Young in the forenoon & Joseph Young H C Kimball & B Young in the afternoon
17 I spent the day in my garden
18 I broke something in my right breast it seemed as though something gave way in the right Lung which gave me much pain all day I had History read in the forenoon & lay abed in the afternoon One of the wall teamsters by the name of Bullock was kicked by a mule & broke his leg
19. I still have pain in my breast & not able to do much I spent the day in the office
20 I spent most of the day in the office reading
21 President Young Heber C Kimball W Woodruff Joseph A. Brigham & John Young Joseph Simons, John T Caine & David Kimball started this morning for Springville I rode with Brother Kimball we stopped about 4 oclock we drove to Amanian Fork & dined then we drove to Springville & spent the night I W Young was with us, G A Smith Hodgson Boyd & 5 others
22 We met at the Tabernacle at 10 oclock to attend a 2 days meeting the meeting opened by singing & prayer by W Woodruff President Young spoke to the People followed by President Kimball & W Woodruff President Kimball & Young in the afternoon we spent the night at Brother Johnsons we had quite a spirited meeting)
23. Sunday Meeting Commenced at 10 oclock we had the pony Express read this morning not much of Consequence

June 23. 1861

Sunday Meeting opened by Prayer by James Cummings President Young chosen Called upon W. W. Ross who addressed the Saints followed by James Ferguson whose hands & arms shook like like a man with the palsey He spoke very well He was followed by G. A. Smith & C. Kimball & President Young who spoke very plain upon the subject of Betraying our Brethren as Some had done there He said that should be cut off from the Church & not be permitted to again return until that had repented in dust & ashes & then dont give them the priesthood again but let them set back & not take the place of good men. In the Afternoon we partook of the Sacrament President Kimball spoke to the people followed by President Young when he finished speaking a list of Names was read who had signed a document Betraying the brethren & they were all cut off some 16. in number We have found Brother Thomas B. Marsh gone to Grey He had confined by being Chained up He was now better attended Meeting He kept his tongue running like a Horton wheel when he had a Chance & the spittle dwelling down out of his mouth this shows a sample of Apostacy & the Effects of Betraying his Brethren. The following are the names of the different Devils which He says are tormenting him He gave the Names as follows

Harriane via	Anonondo	Oio	When Oio got into him he
Harre wandso	Donondah		would turn him around the room
Toddowondah	Tonanando		in a dreadful manner so that
Gandesande	Annondah		it almost killed him We
Sotecalandaco	Pluto		stopped at his house a short time

At the close of the meeting we road to Amanian Fork & preached in the New Meeting House President Young & Kimball preached followed by W. W. Long I spent the night with Brother Smith at Brother Bourne's Hm

24 We road to G. S. L. City arrived at 11 o'clock 35 miles the whole distance going & returning was 110 Miles

I spent most of the afternoon Hoeing in my garden

25 I spent the forenoon Hoeing I spent a part of the day Mowing Hay

26 I spent most of the day in the garden I was in the office a short time in the evening Journalizing the pony Express arrived at 9 o'clock we got the Extra at 3 o'clock but little News

27 I spent most of the day in the office garden a short time in Stoffe I wrote a Letter to Wilard & McMillan

I spent the day at home was not well 17 I received a letter from L Snow
29 I spent the day in the Endowment House till 1 o'clock we gave Endowments to some 45 persons Mostly From Brigham City I spent the afternoon in the office The pony Express arived 9 minuts to 10 o'clock A.M. we got the Extra of
30. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning I was mouth at the alter I attended meeting at the Bowery. D. D. Lowy & W. Woodruff spoke in the forenoon Albert Carrington John Taylor F. D. Richards & D Spencer spoke in the afternoon.)
July 1. I spent the day making Fence
2 " I spent most of the day at home
3 " I spent a part of the day in the office
4 " I spent the day in attending the great Celebration of the 4th in Great Salt Lake City the greatest Celebration ever had in this Territory see the account in the News & Mountaineer.
5 & 6. I spent the time mostly at home
7. To 13. I spent this week making fence on the North & west of my Garden
14. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning. I attended meeting at the Tabernacle D Spencer H C Kimball & D. D. Lowy preached in the afternoon President Young H C Kimball & W Woodruff spoke
15 to 19 I spent the time making fence & drawing Hay. (afternoon
My Harvest Apples began to get ripe this week the last dispatch brought word that there had been a great fight in Missouri & some 1500 Killed on both sides
20 " I spent most of the day in the Endowment House
21 Sunday I attended meeting at the Tabernacle President Wells spoke to the people & Called for teams to go to Camp Floyd to bring freight which the Church had bought at the auction Sales they had bought 25 tons of flour at ten dollars per ton He preached well to the people I followed him Joseph Young preached in the afternoon.)
22 to 25 I spent the time drawing Hay
26. I spent the forenoon watering the garden the afternoon in the office
27. I spent most of the day in the Endowment House the pony Express arived to day I also received a letter from F. J. Carter

Sunday 28 met with my Quorom in the morning Brother Mody Prayed N L Campbell was mouth I attended meeting in the Tabernacle & Bowary Lorenzo Snow Preached followed by President Young & Kimball in the forenoon & O H Wells & B Young in the afternoon President Young Preached one of the most interesting discourses ever delivered to the people it was a sermon of sermons contained much interesting doctrin revelation & principle He said the Lord would not permit him nor any other man to lead this people astray if the leaders were to do wrong the Lord would take them away If an Apostle did not magnify his Calling the Lord would remove him & not permit him to lead the people astray. You shall not apostatize you need not any of you look for that for I had the promise long ago that I should not do that & neither shall I go to hell. He also said the Lord was about to Empty the Earth the man would be destroyed & he should live to see the day when thousands of woman would come to the man of this Church for salvation one man would have to take thousands to save them means they were said of in heaven. In the evening I Called upon Luke Johnson who was sick at Lisbon Hydes also Orson Pratt who was afflicted with sore eyes, I was informed that there were five thieves killed last week in Ogden and other places North

29 I spent the forenoon in the office Journalizing the afternoon (at home

30 I done some trading to day the first I have done this season Wilford got home at 11 oclock at night from Bridger He did not buy much of any thing as they were sold very high the Traders bid against Each other until most every thing went up high

31 I went up to the office this morning & there learned that a Man by the name of Cawcroft & shot Robert Brown in a difficulty about the water He died at about 2 oclock & Cawcroft was taken into Custody by the police

Aug 1 I went to Fort Harriman

2 I spent the day at Fort Harriman we had a rain

3 I returned to G S Lake City 40 miles

4 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning W Woodruff Prayed & Hinkley was mouth I attended meeting in the Bowy

Aug 4. 1861

Lorenzo Snow Preacher followed by W Woodruff in the forenoon in the afternoon John Taylor spoke we had a good meeting Presidents Young, Kimball, & A Smith & D Wells W. W. Lay A. L. Campbell & Lorenzo Young Preached in Farmington & had an animated assembly on sunday & a good meeting for 2 days

5. Brother Snow & family who had been visiting for a week in this City returned home to day I spent the day at home

6. I spent this day in my Garden I budded my orchard even today where I had been Cheated by Charles Oliphant with fals fruit all of his Norman Sour Dough, Early Joe, & Fall Pippin are all one kind of Apples and a small hard Crab he has introduced this fals fruit all over the City. I also budded 30 sprouts of Apple with an Apple from Whitty Called sweet Jane Wilford returned home in the Evening with his Mules He went up Mill Creek yesterday Morning to Alleton D 7 days mill there was a heavy Shower of rain on the mountains & two clouds met & burst on the dividing ridge between Mill Creek & Big Cotton wood Wilford sat upon some slabs eating his dinner on the bank of the Creek, below the mill when he heard a terrible Hollowing He ran up the bank to see what it was when in a moment a Column of water 10 feet deep came rushing through the mill carrying away the dam & apart of the mill & carrying with it a large number of saw logs timber & flood wood & sweeping away the slabs upon which Wilford sat a few seconds before he was saved from instant death almost by miracle, this flood went thundering down the Canyon carrying away dams Mills Bridges &c Wilford left his waggon & came home to day with his mules the roads were destroyed the like torrent went down the Big Cotton wood Canyon destroying the road in its Course

7. The Pony Express arrived this morning I herd it read. The news is going bravely on, It brings word of another Battle the Northerners is that they had 600 killed, the South 1500, killed & Governor Price defeated. & a great preparation for Battle in Missouri

8. I spent the day making a fence around my garden

9. I went to the office at 10 o'clock. & spent apart of the day

10. I spent most of the day in the Endowment House I herd the Pony Express read, nothing of great interest

Aug 11. 1861

Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning Bishop Hoagland Prayed Bishop Hunter was mouth. I attended meeting at the Tabernacle in the forenoon President Young Preached one of his best discourses much to edification He was followed by President Kimball who spoke very well I did not attend meeting in the Afternoon President Young occupied the afternoon a the Close a few remarks from FD Richards

12 I spent most of my time at home a short time in the office I called in the evening upon Sister Sayers, Rhinon Young & Bishop John Woolley

13 I spent the forenoon at home in the garden I spent a short time in the office I wrote a letter to Phebe A Snow of Box Elder

14 Brother E T Benson called upon me this morning I gave him a draft of Beds the Pony arived but brought no dispatch I spent the forenoon in the office writing & reading the afternoon at Home

15. I spent a part of the day at the office but most of the day at home

16 I spent the day at home farming up flaxseed Oats &c

17 I spent half a day at the Endowment House & the Evening at home I had an attack in my right hip with the Rheumatism

18 Sunday I met with my Quorum & Brigham Young & C Little was mouth I attended meeting all day in the Tabernacle Elder McCannon Preached in the morning followed by N V Jones Jacob Gates, C W Spencer & President Kimball in the Afternoon Joseph Young, A Carrington & H C Kimball

19 I spent the forenoon watering pruning Budding gathering Carrots I spent the afternoon in the office writing in Journal & I wrote a letter to Richard R Barclay

20 I was not well to day I spent most of the day in the office I wrote a Letter to G Q Cannon & mailed it with Brother Barclays Letter

21 The Pony Express arived to day giving an account of a great Battle in Missouri 5000 of the Northern Army & 2300 of the Southern Army. 800 killed of the Northern Army & Some 1500 of the South

22 Wilford went to Fort Harriman to day I spent a part of the day in the office & the remainder at home

23 I spent the forenoon at Home the afternoon in the office

Aug 24 1861

I spent the day in the Endowment House till 2 o'clock P.M. when Married Orville David Hendrickson & Emma Smith Bolton, The Father Consents E Bolton & Adaline Snow the mother of Orville were present & gave their Consent they were married at my house P.M. received a Letter from Ann Cornell to her Sister Betsey. The Pony Express arrived carrying important News from the Government

25 Sunday P.M. was sick & did not attend meeting President Young Preached

26 P.M. was not well to day but P.M. worked some in the garden

27 P.M. set out a Bed of strawberries the Viscountess Harriet D Thorn Also some Victoria &

P.M. went to the office at 4 o'clock A meeting was Held at the Historian Office to select a Company to go to Vista Valley Present B Young H C Kimball & D H Wells W Woodruff & the Clerks in the office A list of names was Called over 30 Answered to their Names several wished to be Excused 3 were Excused George Bradley wished to be Excused He has been one of the main whiskey makers in the Territory. Then President Young said. If P.M. had Called for volunteers on Sunday I could have got 200 Names but this P.M. did not wish to do P.M. have been rejected many times to permit a settlement in that valley, But P.M. have Never wished to do it until now But now P.M. want a settlement there and I wish to pick my Company The Gentiles will take possession of that valley if we do not & P.M. do not wish them to have it Anthony the Chief of the Pimpa Utes wish me to make a settlement there and P.M. want to say a word to you Brother Bradley P.M. do not wish to Excuse you P.M. want you to go so that you can neither make whiskey or get it For any man that makes whiskey or Beer is guilty of putting the Cup to his Neighbors Lips and any man that will make whiskey to sell here would sell the Kingdom of God for a pickayune P.M. have shown by my acts what P.M. think of whiskey making P.M. have the best Still in the Territory and as soon as the Gentiles brought whiskey to this Territory P.M. laid up my Still & P.M. have not used it and P.M. withheld all the whiskey that the gentiles brought had been so filled with poison as to have killed all who drank it P.M. despise the whiskey makers more than P.M. do the Thieves P.M. have no fellowship for Either if P.M. had the power P.M. would blow out the Brains of Every Thief in the Territory Yet P.M. would rather a man would Steal my Ox Every six months

Aug 27 1861

Than to ask one of my Family to drink whiskey with him one in six month the thief is the best man of the two for the whiskey maken will be of no use when he get in Hell ownly to carry swill to the Hogs. I would not kill a man who would make & sell whiskey & destroy the souls of man for dimes for I would count my self disgraced for I would want to kill a more dasset man if I killed any body, and any body who will make & sell whiskey to this people for money ought to be damned and he will be & & I will tell you Brother Bodley that you will walten in Hell for what you have done and so will all others who have made & sold whiskey for the dimes Publicans & Harlotts will enter into the Kingdom of God before you, and I mean all I say Cursed be the man that putteth the Cup to his Neighbors Lips Others remarks were made at the Close A vote was taken to adjourn to Presidat Young's Schoole House at 6 oclok Saturday evening

24 The Pony arived at 11 oclok not much News Brother Kimball spoke of the teachings of President Young last night He said the same I spent most of the day in the office

25 I spent the day making fence mostly

30 I spent the day or forenoon in the office

31 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House The pony arived at 4 oclok not much News

Sept 1 Sunday I met with my Quorom in the morning & attended meeting in the Tabernacle all day Ab. H. Jones G W Spencer W. Gates & President Young preached in the forenoon & D. H. Wells in the afternoon, followed by President Young He delivered one of the plainest discourses I ever heard him delivar upon following the fashions of the Gentiles, wearing Hoops making & selling whiskey, stealing &c It was a very plain strong discourse

2 I spent the day making fence

3. 4 & 5 I spent the time mostly in my Garden

6. I spent the day in the Endowment House President Kimball was sealed & I attended to the sealing at the Altar I sealed &c

Sept 6 7. I spent this day at the Endowment House I attended to 38 sealings & Brother Kimball 3. we had a double Company

Sept 8th 1861

Sunday 1st met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting at the Tabernacle Elders Orson Pratt & Erastus Snow arrived home yesterday from there mission to the States they both preached to day Joseph W Young spoke first in the morning gave an account of his journey to & from the States He had Charge of the 200 Ox teams sent from this valley to bring up the poor. Hanes followed by Erastus Snow in the morning Orson Pratt in the afternoon President Young & Company left this valley for Cash valley on Friday the 6th

2nd I spent the day in preparing to build a fence on the north side of my lot

10th & 11th & 12th I spent the time building a 17 foot picket fence the north side of my lot President Young & Company returned home this morning

13th I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House Joseph Horne Company arrived in the City about noon I went to see them & also saw the workmen drawing up stone on to the top of the Theater by water) I spent the afternoon at home

14th I spent the forepart of the day in the Endowment House gave Endowments to a company from Box Elders mostly Danes. I went to the presidents Office Then to the Historians office Willis Andrews Company came in last night & Norman Dunkin Company came in last night all well

15th Sunday I attended meeting at the Tabernacle D H Wells & H Kimball spoke in the forenoon & Wm Martindale H Dunkan H Andrews & President Young in the afternoon. The Presidency & Twelve met at the Historians office for Prayer Erastus Snow opened by Prayer & John Taylor was mouth Elder Orson Pratt did not attend

16th I spent the day at home mostly in my garden

17 My sugar Evaporator arrived to day I went to the Farm with it the grate was Broaken I went to the machine shop to get it mended

18th I spent the day at home picking Peaches & Apples I spent the Evening at President Youngs

19 I spend the day making fence & Buying for G A Smith.

20 I spend the forenoon in the Endowment House I sealed 6 couples to the above The afternoon I spent the afternoon mostly at home at work

21 I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House all the Presidency were present I sealed about 20 persons unto Allen I heard a part of the power

[illegible]

Sept 22d 1861

Sunday 22 I met with my Quorum in the morning & C Little Prayed Hosea Stout was mouth. I attended the meeting at the Tabernacle & Claimant preached in the forenoon upon Home Agriculture. into afternoon H. C Kimball & Carrington spoke followed by President Young warmed at 6 oclok President Young & H. Walls & Woodruff & Taylor & J. D. Ricks were present President Young prayed D. H. Walls was mouth. we then went to the 13 ward meeting Bishop Woolley spoke concerning the House was followed by President Young who presented us with some glorious principles He approved Bishop Woolley for setting his heart & affections upon that House we should not set our affections upon any thing but God & his Kingdom if the Lord should see a man make an idol of any thing the Lord would take that idol away it is man was good for any thing & destined to become great. He said if he had a Son that would not be satisfied but must go to California & want to go forward He would dishonour him & gather unto him Children that would be obedient. He said many good things & were followed by I Taylor W Woodruff & J. D Richards

23 We had a rainy day I worked most of the day making fence I preached a short funeral sermon at Brother Hankins who lost a daughter 3 years old

24 I went to my Farm to visit my sugar Cane & to prepare my Cooks portable Evaporator for making molasses & sugar I spoke to Dr Dunyon concerning Wm Higbman who had accidentally shot himself the ball went through his body near the liver He could not tell whether he would die or not I spent the afternoon at the office

25 I gathered 25 Bushels peaches in my orchard to day

26 I spent the day at home

27. I spent the day in the Endowment House

28. I spent this day in the Endowment House mostly

29 I attended meeting at the Tabernacle Orson Pratt preached afternoon Joseph W. Young Heber C. Kimball & D. H. Walls afternoon the Presidency & 12 met in the Evening at Historians office Evening Snow prayed John Taylor was Mouth

30. I went to the farm & put Brick in my Evaporation

Oct 1. to 5 I spent this week at work at my Evaporator it did not work well at first but when I got acquainted with it it done better

Oct 6. 1861

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints met in the bowery in a General Conference President B Young & John Taylor & H C Kimball preached in the forenoon Afternoon Orson Hyde President B Young Orson Hyde & G D Watt. In the evening President Young declared the new addition to the Bowery the whole bowery was rededicated Edwin D Woolley spoke followed by President Hiram H Young Samuel W Richards & G D Watt President B Young

7. Conference met at 10 o'clock President Young made a few remarks when the Authorities of the Church was taken up presented by John Taylor & received by the people President H C Kimball then spoke to the people followed by President B Young & H Watts & Elder G A Smith Afternoon President Young spoke followed by E T Benson Mark A Coombs Isaac Morley followed by a few remarks by President B Young In the Evening the Bishops held a meeting in the Tabernacle Bishop E Hunter spoke followed by D H Wells songs were sung & the meeting dismissed by President Brigham Young

Tuesday Oct 8. Conference met in the Bowery at 10 o'clock W W Phelps spoke followed by William H Miles

President Young then Preached a very interesting discourse upon the subject of Marriage for time & Eternity G D Watt reported the discourse. In the Afternoon President Young spoke asked for the vote of the people to make payment. He was followed by Lorenzo Snow Orson Pratt, H C Kimball The Conference then adjourned till the 6 day of Apl next

9 to 12. I spent the time working my Evaporator making a very Choice article of molasses I attended the Missionary meeting in the Evening

13. Sunday I met with my Prayer Circle in the morning & attended Meeting at the Bowery G A Smith & President Young preached in the afternoon E D Woolley & President Young Preached I met with the Presidency & 12 at the Historians office G A Smith was sick A Large Company was called to go to the Cotton Country G A Smith Had presented most of the names President Young directed that a letter be written to Orson Hyde requesting him to Choose from 30 to 50 families to go South

14. to 19. I spent the week making molasses on my Evaporator I made 40 gallons one day upon it & one day 47 gallons it looked like Honey & tasted as good as like Honey it is the best Evaporator I ever saw

Oct 20. 1861

Sunday 13 met with my Quorum in the morning and attended meeting in the Tabernacle Elder G. A. Smith & Ernest Snow preached in the forenoon & President Young in the Afternoon President H. Young W. H. Walls W. Woodruff G. A. Smith & F. D. Richard met in the Historians office in the evening President Young said He wished us to take a little course in writing the Church History, to not write only about one tenth part as much as we have done write in a Narrative style)

21. spent the day at home

22 & 23 Spent the time threshing wheat I had 366 Bushels of clean toos wheat on 10 staves 36 Bushels to the stave

24. I drew home my wheat

25 I spent the day in the Endowment House we had the largest company ever met in that House for there Endowments 40 got there Endowments & 66 ~~were~~ sealings G. H. Walls & W. Woodruff done the sealing

(13 2) 26 I spent the day in the Endowment House G. H. Walls & myself done the sealing I met with the Missionaries in President Young's school House

27 Sunday I met with my prayer Circle & attended meeting at the Bowery in the forenoon H. Spencer preached followed by John Vance S. L. Haywood & Brigham Young in the afternoon the meeting was in the Tabernacle W. H. Walls S. W. Long Orson B. Young Preached I met in the evening with W. H. Walls G. A. Smith & Ernest Snow Conversation on Satan Witchcraft also the Southern Mission

28 I spent the day Pruning my vineyard also Brother Hyder & the Brethren going to the Cotton Country Could obtain the Cotton to take with them I supplied many of the Brethren

29. I spent this day pruning & distributing Cotton to the Brethren

30 I spent most of this day digging Carrotts they were the long Orange yellow & very large they deep into the ground & that were very hard to dig

31. I dug my white Belgian Carrotts to day they were the largest I ever saw they were from 18 inches to 3 feet long I dug 120 Bushels

Nov 1. I spent the day in the Endowment House 30 got there Endowments G. H. Walls & myself done the Sealing I sealed 10 Couple I spent the afternoon in the Historians office Recording

2 I spent the forenoon in the ~~Historians~~ Endowment House we had a small Company I performed the Sealing I sealed 11 Couple the afternoon

1861

I spent in the historians office looking over the papers

3d Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning Bishop Hunter prayed Bishop Hoagland was mouth I attended meeting at the Tabernacle John Taylor preached in the morning E. D. Woolley preached followed by President Young I attended meeting in President Youngs school House the 13 ward met I spoke to the people followed by Joseph W. Young E. D. Woolley Bishop Hunter Peter Clinton & President Young. Bishop Woolley said He did not want man to come & lay hands upon the sick in his house or ward that was enthusiastic or would talk with the sick, He did not want them to bring two devils where they cast one out He did not like to much laying on of hands He believed that a person might be surfeited with spiritual food as well as temporal. President Young differed from Brother Woolley "He said" I do not know as I understand Brother Woolley and I do not know as he understands himself this subject wants Explaining now for instance if a person is sick and laying on of hands is the remedy if you lay on hands once & the person is not healed try it again & continue until the person is healed to Bring a Comparison if a Child turned a heavy table over onto it and the mother tries to lift it off & Cannot do it what should she do get help enough & work at it until the Child is liberated again Brother Woolley does not wish us to Converse with the sick Now when I visit the sick I want to know what power I have to Contend with Hence I talk with the person & try to find out what the spirit of disease is which I have to grapple with Many good remarks were made by President Young

4 I spent the forepart of the day in Chorary & the afternoon in the Office Journalizing

5 I spent the day in the office writing I wrote a Letter to Ann Cassatt

6 I called upon President Kimball in Company with President Young & Wells & Carrington Brother Kimball was sick but getting better I also called upon Luke Johnson who was very feeble but some better I spent the afternoon in the office I wrote a Letter to Bishop Lott of Cedar City Requesting Steven S Barton to return Joseph May harry his wife who is residing in Cash valley

I wrote A Letter to sister Sarah Moulton this Evening

7 I spent the day in the office

Nov 4 1961

H spent the forepart of the day in the Endowment House & I received three Endowments Presidt Hoy performed 2 sealings, & H. Wells 20 & W Woodruff 10. H called upon Brother Kimball

4. H spent most of the day in the ~~office~~ Endowment House we gave Endowments to 62 persons Presidt Wells sealed 24 W Woodruff 4. H spent a short time in the office (H turned 6 Books with my (Shaw) 10 Sunday H met with my Quorum in the morning Bishop Smoot prayed Bishop H. C. Lisle was mooch. H attended meeting at the Tabernacle A H Raleigh Preached followed by Presidt Wells & B Hoy Presidt Hoy delivered a very interesting discourse He spoke upon Union & the Authority of the Church He said He should follow his file leader He should not go back for any body or be governed by any thing behind him. He would say to Brother Kimball & Brother Wells that if they wished to be united with him they must go with him & follow him He should not follow them or go to them so with the Twelve they must follow the Presidency for the Presidency would not follow them the Seventies & High Priest must follow the Twelve & so on down through every department of the Church or Els there will be an everlasting separation so with a man at the Head of his family if every wife & child does not follow the Husband & Father there will be an Eternal Separation & if a Man follows his wives or Child instead of leading himself there will be Confusion & disorder in that family it is no business to any one what his file leader has done H never found a word of fault with Brother Joseph in my life. He gave most valuable instructions to people in the afternoon Joseph Hoy & G. D. Watt spoke.) H attended meeting at the 14th ward school House H spoke to a Crowded House was followed By Bishop Hanbay & John Taylor the spirit of the Lord was with us !! The wind blows from the South Strong & powerful the air is full of dust H rode down to the field with Wilford to see the flock of sheep He & Moroni started for the Canyon we have had very pleasant weather through October & so far in November till saturday night the Hills & mountains was Covered with snow a little in the valley wind very High to day H Covered some of my grape vines this evening

12 H spent the forepart of the day Covering vines the afternoon in the office

Nov 13 1861

11 spent the day in the office looking over scraps

14 11 spent most of this day looking over scraps

15 11 spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 44 11 sealed 11 Couple & 1 H Wells about 20 11 spent the afternoon in the office scraping the evening at the social Hall to see an Exhibition of Dissolving views and went home in a hard rain storm which lasted till 10 o'clock

16 11 spent the forenoon in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 63 1 H Wells sealed 19 Couple to Woodruff 14 Couple 11 went to the office in the evening & done some Journalising 11 went morning Before going to the Endowment House, 11 dug on a piece of Ground & planted five different Kinds of Raspberry the Fastolf. Belle De Fontenay. Brinkle Orange white. 5 Knaveth Giant & 1 Black.

Sunday

17 11 spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to some 36: 11 sealed 14 Couple President Young 2 Couple one was the wife of Alpheus Gifford who carried the gospel to B Key & H C Kimball. He has been dead several years but his wife never had her Endowments till to day 11 attended meeting at the Tabernacle in the afternoon President Young spoke & gave a very interesting discourse upon the Subject of the Temporal & Spiritual man also the importance of preserving our lives and the lives of our Children, living in such a way that when we are sick or any of our family that we may have the spirit of revelation to teach us what to do. He spoke of the impropriety of our partaking of the Sacrament with our gloves & hats on his instructions were of importance to the people. 11 attended meeting in the 14th ward School House in the evening & spoke to the people & was followed by G D Watt in his pleasant style He urged the people to wash their bodies, keep their Houses Clean & make Clean bread He dwelt mostly upon Cleanliness & the duties of wives to their Husbands.

18 11 spent a part of the day in the office 11 wrote some to Shwahollatta we now receive a Telegraphic dispatch almost daily from Washington which keeps us posted upon the war Matters

19 11 spent the day in the office scraping 11 spent the evening in Prowett (Young, office)

20 11 spent most of this day in the office looking at scraps

21 11 spent the fore part of the day Choreing the afternoon in the Office

Nov 22. 1861

I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House washing Endowments to 24 Men 32 women I performed 31 sealings. I called at Capt Hoopers & laid Hands upon George Knowlton who has the Consumption & administered to him with Edward Stephenson Wm Clayton & Wm H Hooper we also laid hands upon Sist Knowlton I each sopran at Sister Jones.

23 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House washing Endowments to even 40. I performed 31 sealings at the altars President Young was present to day and Yesterday at the sealings President Kimball has been quite poorly for several weeks & not attended the Endowment House President Wells is not well but is confined to his House

24 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the Morning. After which I rode to Fort Harriman Charles W. Penrose & John Taylor spoke in the forenoon. James A. Little spoke a short time followed by President Young 40 minutes who spoke upon practical religion requested the Elders to Quit drinking whiskey Coffee using tobacco &c and lay aside every bad practice. I preached in the evening at Fort Harriman 24 miles

25 We spent the day Herding Cattle I shot a Hare

26 I spent the day at the Fort the rest Herded Cattle we found element of the Cattle we had a Cold rain Storm through the night

27. We left Fort Harriman & rode Home to G S L City 24 miles

28 I spent most of the day in the office looking over scraps I received a letter from Sarah M Blair

29 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 40 persons I sealed 22 Couple & president Young 1 Couple who did not come to the Altar Chauncey W was told the parties there was no necessity of there coming to the Altar to be sealed for time

30. I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 43 I sealed 22 Couple. I spent the afternoon in the ~~Endowment House~~ Historians Office it stormed all night & all day rained

Dec 1. Sunday A rainy day I met with my Quorum in the morning and attended meeting in the Tabernacle through the day I preached in the forenoon followed by F. D. Richards & E. T. Sharp in the afternoon

2 I spent the forenoon Cutting up Beef & salting it in the afternoon I wrote a letter to Sarah M Blair

3 I spent the day in the office

4 I spent the day in the office we had a stormy night

5 A stormy day I rode down to my Farm

6 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to about 40 I sealed 17 Couple & president Young 14 Couple I spent a short time in the office

7 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 62 persons I sealed 33 Couple. I went to the Historians office & spent a short time Governor Dawson arived in this City last night to be in readiness to deliver his message at the opening of the Legislature

8 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning Orson Hinkley spoke by Prayer W Woodruff was mouth I attended the meeting at the Tabernacle H Stout, Wm Crosby & John Taylor preached in the forenoon & P M I sung in the afternoon My Son David Patten was kicked by a Mule in the head & was carried into the House for dead & it was several minutes before he showed signs of life He vomited a good deal of Blood I examined his head & found the skull not Broak I spent the afternoon with him He was better at night I spent the evening at President Youngs & the Historians Office

9 The Legislature Met to day Appointed a Committee to wait upon the Governor &c &c.

10 I attended the Legislature The two Houses met in Joint Session & I went down into the field & sowed 5 Acres of swamp land to reed top seed I spent the evening at President Youngs office & I also spent the evening of the (10th) at President Youngs office when President Young Expressed his views very plainly upon the Governors Message. He said if I was the president or speaker of the Legislature I would not refer the message to any Committee or say one word about it I hope there will be nothing said about it in the Legislature at all. They want us to pay taxes & next they will want us to send a thousand men to the war. what will they do about the taxes the people have not the money they would have to take wheat & lumber & such things as the people have if they got any thing but they will not collect the taxes Here or then will they get 1000 men to go into the army they would spend one million of Dollars by sending an army here to collect thirty thousand dollars taxes they have sought our destruction all the day long why do they not pay there own debts they disposed there armies

and amonition at Camp Floyd so that we should not get any of
it when the government is owing Utah their Quota of arms It will
so them in Hall before It will raise an army for them Abe Lincoln
has sent their man here to prepare the way for an Army An order
her has sent to California to raise an army to come to Utah this
is the reason why Ball Came back It pray daily that the Lord will turn
away the reigns of Government of the wicked rulers & put it into the Hands
of wise good It will see the day when those wicked rulers wiped out the
Government quoted my sayings about the Constitution It do and always
have supported the Constitution but I am not in league with such
Corrupt Scoundrels as Abe Lincoln and his Minions they have
sought our destruction from the Beginning & Abe Lincoln has ordered
an army to this Territory from California & that order passed
over on these wires. A Senator from California said in Washington
a short time since that the Mormons was in their way & must be
removed. The feelings of Abe Lincoln is that Buchannan tried
to destroy the mormons & could not now I will try my hand at
it (other subjects were spoken off')
12 It spent the fore part of the day in the Legislature & the remainder
of the day in the office
13 Governor W. Dawson Called into the Historians office in the
morning & conversed upon common place subjects It spent the day
in the Legislature we adjourned until Monday 11 o'clock
14 I spent the day in my home
15 Sunday It met with my Quorum in the morning and attended
meeting at the Tabernacle. Orson Hyde Preached upon the subject of
the Revelations of St John spoke of the Book sealed with seven seals, the
opening of the seals the Blowing of the trumps and pouring out of the plagues
upon the wicked. He was followed by President Young who said the
Book that John saw in the Hands of the angel was the Book containing
the record of the Deeds of the Children of men upon this Earth
the scribes keep a record in Heaven of the acts of men as they transpire upon the Earth & they will be Judged out of the Books The Beasts
there spoken of by John were actual Beasts that were raised from
the dead & true Prophet speaks of things which are true they do not
prophesy falsly. " we shall see the Judgments of God poured out
upon the wicked until it will make us weep He said many interesting

things and the spirit & powar of God was upon him. Lorenzo Snow spoke in the afternoon also Elder Hyde The Twelve met at the Historians office for Prayer President Young met with us F. D Richards Prayed Lorenzo Snow was mouth at the Close President Young said he had received over Eleven thousand dollars in gold for the telegraph polls which he had set up, or delivered on the lines He said I did not touch that gold with my fingers or flesh until it was all paid in I then put it in a vessel of water & cleansed it and said what words I wished over it I then delivered every dime of it over for tithing I have not used one farthing of it for my own use. this is what I have done knowone knows any thing about it except my Clerks and I dont want you to say any thing about it. It has been said that we have sold tithing wheat to the army we could have done no such thing Farrington Little made a contract to let them have some wheat we loaned him some wheat to fill that contract which he has paid again Mr Ball made a proposal that if we would deliver our southern wheat at Camp Floyd He would deliver as much at the Tithing office so Brother Sharp left his loads of wheat there & Ball left the same amount at the tithing office for us you can tell the people this & let them understand how it's. We then went below into the Historians office when Lt. Smith presented to the President an act to provide for Calling a Convention President Young said that is right and let the Convention ask the General Government to admit us as a State and if they dont do it tell them that we will organize a State government and compell if we do not do something to head this military operation they will afflict us the whole Country will soon be a military despotism we must soon take care of ourselves we may soon organize a government for ourselves and take care of ourselves. I administered to the wife of Parley P Pratt who was in labor 16 I spent the day in the Legislature and the evening at the Historians 17 I spent the afternoon in the Legislature I attended (Office a party in the evening at the social Hall made by President Young He had most of his family present we had a pleasant time 18th 19 I spent the time in the Legislature we are having a very warm foggy winter

Dec 20 1861

A very warm foggy morning I spent a part of the day in the Legislature was adjourned till Monday morning
21. I spent most of the day in the Historians office
22 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & went to the Tabernacle & Hard L E Harrington speak followed by President Young who preached upon the Law of Life He gave most very good instruction and turned a ☞ that outlooked adoon that showed the future as touched ourselves & our posterity for- -ever He taught us the importance of our doing right & living the Law of Life that we might be strong & healthy & have healthy Children and that Mothers should be prudent for the benefit of their offsprings. George Lyman spoke in the afternoon in President Young & Walls called in the evening & several of the Twelve & spent a short time we then spent the evening at President Youngs office
23 I spent the afternoon in the Legislature in the Evening the Committees on Revenue met at the Historians Office also President Young & Walls we had a Caucus to take into Consideration the subject of the welfare of the inhabitants of Utah. we read the long Law upon the direct tax and discussed that subject President Young said in speaking of Governor Dawson you take a man like him who has been an Editor for 14 years and you will find him to be a Yankee He told the story of Brook On the Steamer going down the river. The Homestead Bill Case was spoken of. President Young said the Lord will soon pass a Homestead Bill. you need not look for the Nation to do much for us. H Stout was of the opinion that the Legislature had not the power to make laws disposing of Lands & improvements
E. L Dawson, & Orson Hyde made short speaches. President Young followed & said you want to go to & Call a Convention we want to get up a State Government. I believe as I live that that we should organize a State Government and let it go into Effect by the 15 March & I have faith to believe that God will sustain us. This is a secret Caucus & I dont want it known what is done here. I can say this about forming a State Government I believe that Abel Lincoln does intend to bring discredit

upon this people if he can and has the power. I want to say one word with regard to assessing this clerical tax I think we had better let the Government appoint there own officers & collect there own tax. for I am satisfied that a legal & lawful assessor & collector cannot be found in this Territory according to this laws for there is not a free holder in this Territory

24 I spent a part of the day in the Legislature the Afternoon I met in the New Hall in the 4th ward at 10 oclock for the purpose of dedicating the House, Mrs Woodruff with several others of the Sisters have been at work night and day almost for several days in making the Curtains & trimmings for the windows and doors in order to get it ready for the Dedication. Brother Edington took the superintendence of the whole trimming of the House Previdus to my arrival at about 11 oclock He called upon me to offer the Dedicatory Prayer.

The following Dedication Prayer was offered by W Woodruff

O God our Eternal Father we present ourselves before thee this Morning in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ to Dedicate this House unto Thee, and we ask for thy Holy Spirit to bring all things to our remembrance which may be necessary in the dedication of this House. We dedicate the Foundation of this building together with the ground upon which it stands that it may be Holy from the Commencement to the name of Most High, we dedicate the Foundation with the rock Mortar and timbers and all things appertaining thereto that it may be Holy unto the Lord. We dedicate the walls of this House with the adobies, the mortar and every thing appertaining thereto that it may be Holy unto Thee. We dedicate the floor with the Joists boards and nails thereof that the same may be Holy unto Thee We also dedicate the windows with the sash, glass putty and every thing pertaining thereto also the Curtains with the trimmings thereof and the shades that they may be Holy unto the Lord. We dedicate the doors with the hinges screws locks latches, and every thing pertaining thereto that they may be Holy unto Thee the Lord our God. We dedicate the Roof with the rafters, boards, shingles, lath, nails

Dec 24 1861

Plastering, Cornice, ornamented work and all things appertaining thereto that Every thing may be Holy and Consecrated unto Thee, we dedicate the stand the pulpit the seats the floor the Boards the paint and every thing belonging thereto also the Benches and seats in this room that they may be Holy unto the Lord And we pray that this dedication may be acceptable, that this house and the ground whereon it stands, may be Holy unto Thee, and we ask that thy Blessings may rest upon the Bishops and Priests and Elders who may occupy this Stand that they may be inspired to Speak unto the Edification of this people and that they may magnify the Holy Priesthood given unto them. And we pray that this House may be Clean and every thing Clean and pure which dwells therein O God the Eternal Father we dedicate this House unto thee and thy Kingdom for the purpose of Preaching teaching, instruction, singing & prayer, and for the teaching of Our Children and for Lawful and innocent recreation. We pray that thy protecting Care may be over this House that it may be protected from fire and winds and Every Evil Element And O God we pray that the spirit and power of darkness may have no dominion here, That thy Saints may inherit this place in peace, that no Enemy may have power in this House. And should the day Ever Come that the Enemies of thy Saints should have dominion in this Land grant that this Building may be destroyed from the foundation and not one Stone left upon another that the wicked and unholy may never inherit this House, nor this City nor any of the Houses of thy Saints which have been dedicated unto thee Grant to many of this dedication we beseech of Thee that thy Spirit may rule and reign in this House, and may thy Saints not worship this House nor anything appertaining to this Earth But may they worship the Lord of Hosts and help do thy will and Establish thy Kingdom upon the Earth. And if anything that be pertaining to this Building or the ground upon which it stands that we have not named before thee Grant that it may be Holy, that all things pertaining thereto with the dedication thereof may be acceptable unto Thee which we ask in the name of Jesus Christ Our Redeemer Amen

At the Close of the Dedication Prayer President Young addressed the Saints the following are some of the remarks which he made He said as I have the privilage of speaking I hope I may be inspired by the spirit of intelligence As Brother Woodruff has asked the Lord in his prayer so I feel to say a man to think of it even to the dissevation of the Building if our enimies even had power to possess it. But I do not think we shall even be driven from this inheritance I am satisfied we never shall be if we live our religion & do our duty. Here we are gathered together from all the Nations of the Earth, like the net cast into the sea it gathers both good & bad and each one works out what is in him While Brother Woodruff was offering the dedication Prayer I was wondering if they dedicated there School Houses anciently, They dedicated Solomons Temple but I dont know as they did there School Houses But we should dedicate ourselves and all we have unto the Lord. We still have some among us who still wish to mingle with the wicked they still want to introduce Mr Devil to me & to this people and such would hinder the progress of the Kingdom of God. I am pleased to meet with you here to day. I see the taste which you have displayed in the finishing of this house which I like and admire. Pardon me for quoting a remark of a man from the north in saying the 13 ward Assembly rooms propped up to keep them from falling down He said the glory of the Bishop of the 13 ward had departed. But I hope the glory of the Bishop of the 14 ward will not depart as did the 13. ward I hope this House will not fall down. I am pleased to see that you have brought together the Elements which surround you and Erected a Beautiful Hall which is a pleasure to meet in. Even the most wicked take pleasure in beholding that which is beautiful & lovely. I delight to meet here my soul is full of Blessings for this people we are living in a world of sin yet we are approaching to the light and travelling together as Latter Day Saints we should dedicate our all to God The gospel of Jesus Christ is to make good men better and to put them in a position to receive Happiness Joy and glory to the following

of the Capacity of man Many Elders pray that they may may have Confidence in God. But I pray that I may live so that God may have Confidence in me I think it folly to pray that I may have Confidence in God for He is right all the time and if we will live so that he may have Confidence in us we will do well. It is our duty to make all the improvement we can while we live. All that we see here on the Earth is a similitude of what is in heaven we have the Elements all around us to beautify & adorn them but we should not set our hearts upon Gold or Silver or any thing upon Earth But sanctify the Lord in our hearts that we shall partake of Eternal life. I say to the Ward if you occupy this House unto fear of God it will prove Blessing to you In the time of the persecution in Missouri we had to walk up & sign a Deed of trust to pay the Expenses of the mob in driving out the Saints they said We Smith Could not make the saints Consecrate but we can make them Consecrate. The Saints have Complained of paying a little tax and a little tithing money I dont know but the Lord will let us pay a little money tax to the Govt the Government requires a direct tax of some $24,000. dollars When you have parties in this House dont admit strange men into it. another principle I wish to speak of is the Bishop wishes to invite a Gentile in dont let the people Complain about it for when a Gentile comes in here and the principles rules the Gentiles can do no hurt But Let an Elder or any Latter Day Saints go & attend a party among the Gentiles where they reign and it is very different that would be for we should never bow down to the wicked we should never descend but ascend & try to Elevate others to our standard Men Come here from the States & profess to be astonished at our History and improvements and they Come here Expressly to accomplish that which they will not do. Most of the Officers which the Government have sent here are a Hiss and a By word and a Stink in the Nostrills of all good men and there never was a wicked man than the President of the United States

and so are his associates very wicked men. I hope we will strive to magnify our lives which God has given us, for we shall either go on to life Everlasting or else go to Everlasting destruction. if we were all pure in heart as we should be we would have power to hold our Children & not bury them as we now do Now go to & dedicate your hearts & your houses and all you have unto God. I feel to bless you in the name of the Lord. we are in a world of sin darkness & temptation, and any man who will not be faithful to this life how can he Expect to obtain Eternal Life we have got the Kingdom of God Established on the Earth and what we cannot bind to the Kingdom of God we will let go.

President Grey was followed by D.H. Wells & O Hyde they both made many good remarks.

I spent the afternoon in the Legislature and in the evening I attended a party at the 14 ward school House the first Held in the Hall

25 I spent the most of the afternoon in the Legislature I attend a Legislative Ball in the Social Hall about 20 families were present we had supper & Paid $15 for Couple

26 I spent the afternoon in the Legislature we adjourned until the 3d of Jan 1962

27 I spent this day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to some 60 persons All the Presidency were present Brother Wells sealed about 30 Couple and I sealed 9 Couple

28 I spent most of the day writing in the Journal in the office

29 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the Morning attended Meeting at the Tabernacle all day Bishop Callestan & D. Watt Preached & Isaac Laney & Presidt Grey in the afternoon I attended meeting in the 14 ward assembly room we had a full House I preached to the people followed by John Taylor & J. D. Richards & Bishop Hoagland

30 I spent the day in the office writing in my Journal I attended a Jordan Dam Meeting at the 17 ward school House

31 I spent the day in the office looking over my Journal

Dec 31. 1861

This is the last day of 1861 which has past and gone and borne its report to heaven of the deeds of all Nations and men. This year has brought to pass much of the fulfillment of the predictions of the Ancient and Modern Prophets of God. See this Journal Jan 1st 1861 I there declaired as a Prophetic Historian that this year would be the most distressing year America ever saw since that were an independent Nation time has proven it so Five States viz Mississippi Georgia Alabama Louisiana & Florida seceded from the Union in January the first month of the year Texas seceded in February. Then followed North Carolina, Tennessee, Arkansas, Virginia, and a part of Missouri have all seceded during 1861. This has brought on a terrible war upon the Nation both North & South have rushed to armes & still the North alone has over six hundred thousand men under arms and the South near the same number of men. this war has cost the Northern States some Five Hundred Millions of Dollars during the past year and many thousands of lives and this is owing to the beginning of trouble the Close of 1862 will leave America with a debt upon her shoulders of One Billion dollars a debt as large as the debt of England. The State of Missouri where the Saints have received there persecutions is now the great Battlefield of the west. it is now man against man & neighbor against neighbor they who have spoiled the Saints are now being spoiled Independence & Jackson County Missouri is nearly destroyed it is is the case with many parts of the State The Lord has taken peace from the Earth and all Nations are still preparing for war The Lord has pointed out the fate of this Nation in the Book of Mormon and Doctrine & Covenants He has said that when they became ripened in iniquity they should be cut off. that day has come there Cup of iniquity is full the whole Nation Rulers and people are filled with Corruption before God And the President & Senate of the United States are sending men to Utah to rule over this people as a Governor & Judges

who are so corrupt that they are a Hiss & bye word and a stink in the Nostrills of all people in the Streets. John W. Dawson was sent by President Lincoln to Utah as their Governor He arived in Great Salt Lake City on the 4 of Dec. Delivered his message on the 10 to the Utah Legislature and immediately Commenced a scene of debaucharry and insulted woman until the widow of Thomas Williams drove him out of her house with a fire shovel because of his vulgar abuse to her, and He has left this City for the East this day in the mail Stage a disgraced debauched Libertine, he left because He could not hold up his head in the Streets and look the people in the face because of his Crimes. These are the kind of rulers the Gentiles send to rule over Israel and Israel hoping to God that it is time to rise up and appoint her own Governors Judges & Rulers & trust in God for the Result. The American Nation as a United States Government is doomed To destruction and No power can save it. They have forfeited all right and title to Redemption or Salvation at the Hand of the Lord or his Saints it is decreed that the measure which they have meated out unto the Saints shall be meated unto them and they are hastening unto there work of desolation war Bloodshed & destruction and wo, wo, is their doom The spirit of Prophecy would Cry O Lord How can thy work let the wicked slay the wicked until the whole land is cleansed from the Corruption sin abomination and wickedness which now reigns upon it face of the whole Earth. May thy Judgments Continue to be poured out upon this land of North America until the Blood of Prophets & Saints is avenged before the Lord and thy words fulfilled upon the Land of Joseph. Take away the sceptre rule and Government from the wicked & Corrupt and give it into the Hands of the Just even thy Saints, that they may rule in righteousness before thee Give thy oppressed people O Lord the privilege of appointing there own Governor Judges and Rulers from this time forth that they Kingdom may be Established upon the Earth and the poor rejoice in the Holy One of Israel

A Synopsis of my Labors in	1861	
I Travelled with President Young &		Company
Through the Southern Country	904	Miles
I attended public Meetings	90	Meetings
I Preached 25 discourses	25	Discourses
I Attended two General Confers	2	Conferences
I Attended 45 Prayer Circles	45	Prayer Circles
I spent 45 days in the Endowment House	45	Endowment House
I spent 22 days in Legislative Council	22	Legislative C.
I Officiated in Ordaining	24	High Council
I Ordained Eleven High Priest	11	High Priest
I Ordained 5 Seventies	5	Seventies
I Ordained 2 Elders	2	Elders
I sealed at the Endowment	354	Couple
I Married One Couple	1	Couple
I Confirmed six persons	6	Confirmed
I Blessed Nine Missionaries	9	Missionaries
I wrote 24 Letters	24	Letters W
I Received 7 Letters	7	Letters R
I Dedicated 2 school Houses	2	School Houses D
I Paid my tithing amounting to	$300	dollars


WILFORD WOODRUFF'S
JOURNAL
FOR
1862

Jan 1st 1862

Jan 1st 1862 This is the Commencemant of another New year in this momentous fast age 1860 & 61 have been two very important years in the History of the United States but 1862 will be more so The war will be more severe the people will be more inspired to shed Blood greater Battles will be fought & more lives lost. and there will be many desstroations in the Land, the Lord will visit the people with other Judgments besides war great Calamities await the wicked this year. there will be wars in foreign lands and a great Earl of Blood in the Earth there will be pestilence tempests Floods Earth quakes and whirlwinds and Hail storms which will destroy many of the lives of men and the Crops of the Earth. and the Lord will continue to weaken this Nation until they are broken to peices and cast down to rise no more forever The Lord has Commenced a Controversy with the families upon this Continent and He will never cease until they are broaken up & destroyed. The Historian will have much material for History during this year The foundation of the Temple has been arrived and it is the intention to Commence building it this season The Saints are also about to Call a Convention to organize a State Government and there will be a great gathering of the Saints and there will many things transpire in fulfillment of the Ancient & Modern Prophets The Nations of the Earth grow more and more wicked Virtue righteousness & truth is hardly known among men Except what is found among the Latter day Saints and they are persecuted by the Nations because it Exists among them This is a very wicked generation & the Earth groans under its abomination and because of these things the Lord will pour out his Judgments upon the inhabitants of the Earth & till the Earth is Cleansed from the Abomination that Exists & the refuge of lies is swept away and the Earth prepared for the Coming of the L. O. & M. who will Establish righteousness & truth

Jan 1. 1862

I spent most of the day in the office writing. W. B. Hamby called into the office and gave us the following report. He said that when the Governor got up to Ephraim Hanks when Wood Reynolds had Changed the Horses to go on as to Governor John W Dawson came to get in Wood Reynolds wagon had him down He ran into the House Reynolds followed him in & there beat him almost to death and drove off & left him in his gore. He done this because of his insult to Mrs William also insulting the woman at Ephraim Hanks.)

2d I spent the day in the office writing the Mail Came in & brought many papers every thing is war & Slaughter

3 I met in the Legislature & spent apart of the day in the office

4 I spent the afternoon in the Legislature

5 Sunday I met with my Quorum this morning Bishop Hunter prayed I was mouth I attended meeting at the Tabernacle Lorenzo Snow preached followed by H. S. Eldridge in the forenoon in the afternoon an Elder followed by President Brigham Young who delivered a very instructing & useful discourse He exhorted the Saints to bring their passions in subjection to the spirit of God for the spirit of God would teach every person that which is right & reprove the lot the Saints take the wright & refuse the wrong as long as a man follows the spirit of God so long so long the spirit of God will dwell with him we shall have a glory that according to our law we have there are many degrees of glory there are not many few Capable of receiving the Highest degree of Glory there are but few in Comparison who will be Crown Gods & the sons of God for they will not keep the law which will give it to them He made many very important remarks) I met with 5 of the 12 in a prayer Circle F. D. Richards prayed C. Hyde was mouth. I attended meeting at the 11 ward Seated House C Hyde Preached I followed him we had a good meeting C. All the mountains & valleys are Covered with Snow the snow has fallen about 1 foot deep in this City there is a good deal said about the Governor getting badly whipped at Ephraim Hanks in the mountains by a set of Rowdies

(15)

Jan 6th 1862

This is one of the most important days in the last dispensation the inhabitants of this City met in a Mass meeting for the purpose of appointing 9 men to meet in Convention with others from this Territory to frame a Constitution and organize a State Government to elect our own Governor Judges & peace officers and to ask Congress to be admitted into the Union and if they will not admit us we will go on independent of them as our Fathers did in the Beginning & God will sustain us in it. The Tabernacle was filled with men the Bowers & Stands of these mountains it was the Highest Tribunal among men upon Earth it was not only an assembly of the people from whom emanates all power law authority and Government among freemen but it was an assembly of Prophets Apostles Priests & Saints of the most High God who are inspired and appointed to build up the Kingdom of God upon the Earth. Bishop Edward Hunter was called to the Chair as President of the Meeting Wm Clayton was Secretary A Committee of five was appointed to draft the cause of the Meeting the following persons was appointed D H Wells John Taylor Wm H Hooper A O Smoot & G A Smith who retired to draft their Resolutions while they were about we had a very important speech from President Young I cannot write it in this Journal G D Watt reported it He was filled with the spirit & power of God He said the time had come to organize a State Government appoint our own officers & take Care of our selves at the close of his speech the Committee arrived & presented there resolutions before the assembly which was read by the Secretary and all was received as one universal acclamation there was not a dissenting vote in the meeting there was then 9 Nine men appointed to meet in Convention on the 20 day of Jan 1862. The following are the names of the delegates to the Convention Daniel H Wells, A. Carrington John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff, Abram O Smoot, James Ferguson, Hunter Miller, Archibald Gardner, Elias Smith, After these were appointed Elder Orson Hyde

Jan 6t 1862

Read before the meeting a Communication to the St Louis Republican showing them How they are receiving there reward for there persecution of the Saints. All the people were ripe for the organization of a State Government, the Heavens the Earth, the Holy Spirit & the people were all ready for this work. Our Fathers who made the declaration of independence and formed the Amanian Constitution was inspired to lay the foundation of a Free and Independent Govt and the Lord protected them in it. But they did not know that they were inspired to do it. There was a veil over them that they did not know what the purposes of the Lord were or that he was protecting them it is not so with us we know that God is leading us and is inspiring his people to Establish his Kingdom & Government upon the Earth & we know it.

This Convention was dismissed by prayer by H C Kimball

J H had a two hours job this morning in driving 2 large fat Hogs 1 mile to the Slaughter House they were killed in the Evening One Black Berkshire Hog weighed 506 lbs
One White Hog weighed 430 lbs
936 lbs
42 lbs

J H met in the Joint assembly of the Legislature

The Subject of the direct tax was taken and discussed but no action taken upon it H called down my pork into Boxing & J H at Gray Rock with all night Snow most all gone (morning

This morning H spent the afternoon in the Legislature and the Evening at the Historians office.

10th A windy morning H spent a part of the day in the Legislature

11 H met with the Legislature to day

12 Sunday H met with my Quorum in the morning and attended meeting at the Tabernacle Joseph Young spoke in the morning & Brother Taanman and President Young spoke in the afternoon H attended meeting in the 14 ward assembly rooms E T Stanford Preached to the people followed by C W West & W Woodruff we had a good meeting

13 H spent the day in the Legislature until Candle light he passed the long Compilation act. H spent the Evening at the H Office

Jan 14th 1861

14 Sarah Woodruff had a Daughter born at 3 oclock this Morning both doing well we had quite a Snow Storm last night I spent the day in the Legislature after 11 oclock. I called at the Historians office in the morning. Lt A Smiths grand Daughter was thought to be dying we administered to it but it died at 10 minuts after 2 oclock P.M. I spent the Evening at the H.C. & President Youngs Office

15 I attended the Legislature till 3 oclock P.M. then went to the Historians office and spent the Evening

16. I spent the day in the Legislature. I spent one hour in the Telegraph Office, word was sent on the wire from the west That Porter Rockwell with a guard had taken John Clawson & John Smith alive & killed Lot Huntington while trying to Escape on a stolen Horse at Rush valley. they would Bring them all in as soon as they Could They were receiving dispatches all the time we were there

17 D → Porter Rockwell and guard arived in this City this morning delivered two live prisioners & one dead one to the police & while taking John Smith & Moroni Clawson to the Court House prision they both tried to get away and were both shot dead and all three dead Bodies were brought to the Court House and Clawson & smith lay in a waggon out doors till afternoon & were visited by Hundreds of People Lot Huntingtons Body laid in the hall we met in the Legislature at Eleven oclock sat till 4 oclock Had an intermission of two hours Met again at 6 oclock & sat till Midnight

18th I spent a part of the day in the office writing

19 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning and afternoon Meeting at the Tabernacle was Preached Elhanan Winchester Cox & Theodore Turley spoke in the forenoon E. D. Woodbury Preached B. Young & H. C. Kimball in the afternoon President Young spoke upon Stealing and the Criminals and roudies in our Territories He was glad the day had come when our officers would not stand & be shot down by thieves. I preached in the Evening at President Youngs Council House followed by Brother Orson & Lorenzo Young

20th Jan 1862. Important Day

The Delegates Elected by the inhabitants of Utah met in Convention this day at the Council House in Great Salt Lake City at 10 oclock A.M. to Form a Constitution for a State Govarnment. Presidents B. Young H. C. Kimball & D. H. Wells and Judge Kinney were present. Daniel H. Wells was appointed President. Wm. Clayton Secretary. R. L. Campbell & Patrick Lynch assistant Secretaries. President Joseph Young Chaplain. R. T. Porter Sargeant at Arms. Andrew Cunningham Doorkeeper. John W. Woolley James T. Alread Door keepers. David P. Kimball. Henry Heath Messengers. G. A. Smith A. Carrington Elias Smith Jerubbabal Snow & John Taylor were appointed a Committee to draft a Constitution for a State Government. James Ferguson Wilford Woodruff Samuel Richards Lorenzo Snow & L. E. Harrington was appointed a Committee to draft a Memorial to Congress. Committee on Ordinance A. O. Smoot. E. Hall Green. D. W. Cummings & H. Thurhaid Loran Farr. Committee on Election C. Hyde C. Thomas H. M. Moody Bernard Snow & Wm. B. Preston. Speaches were made by G. A. Smith J. M. Blair. L. Snow John Taylor Jerubbabal Snow & L. E. Harrington also President Brigham Young made a very important Speach. W. W. Long was appointed Reporter. President Young said I would like to have the members who Comehere should attend to the Business for which they Came together and not name Either Mormon or Christian. I would like to see any Lawyer show me the Constitution or law that Gives the U. S. power to send any man to rule over me. I will Claim my rights and in the name of God we will maintain them if any more men Comehere Committing treason I will treat them as traitors, whether they be many or few if I had been in the place of the President of the United States and had possession of Mason & Slidell I would have hung them or shot them for they were guilty of treason. We have the right to do all this we shall attempt to perform and we will have our rights by the Help of God and if any man Comes here again to molest us they shall pay the penalty So help me God

21st Jan 1862

We met in Committees to day I Blessed my Daughter who was 4 days old & gave her the name of Sylvia Malvina it has Cleared off & we have Sunshine to day we have had a great amount of water fall in this Territory this fall & winter we also hear of great floods in Calafornia Oregon & the Eastern States

22 I spent the forenoon at home & met in Convention in the afternoon. at 1 oclok The President and all the members of the Convention were present & A. Smith Chairman of the Committee on the Constitution Presented a Constitution for the State of Desaret which was read twice by sections then by its title & was adopted by the assembly as the Constitution of the State of Desaret.

James Ferguson Chairman of the Committee on Memorials Presented a Memorial to the assembly which was read and adopted but returned to the Committee to finish & prepare it by ingrossing President Young addressed the assembly He said I suppose the people will expect a political speech from me but I shall not say much but this much I will say we should guide the people by acts & not by words. I have been the Governor of this Territory some Eight years and every thing has been done that was necessary and all has been done right all our documents have been got very correctly I have had good Clerks around me. we now are about to step into a State Government. we shall not take any illegal steps, we are doing Nothing Except what the Constitution of the United States guarantees unto us, but we have not felt before to take this step until now, we now feel to do it it is our duty and we think we can maintain a Government we do not wish to go back to the past but prepare for the future if the United States will admit us well if not happen it will be all right. we will not break down the door in order to get in. This is the only people on the Continent who are true to the Constitution of the United States Read the Constitution and then say who is guilty of treason we are the only people in the U S who are

not guilty of treason. what kill people for there religion and not be guilty of treason and the whole nation is guilty of this Now take your right and maintain them it is time to do it. you have Chosen me as your Governor & I have been the governor all the time of this people and shall be And I will say to you and to all men that I will not hold this office or officiate in it owuth as I shall be dictated by the Holy Priesthood of the Son of God. If you hear any man say that we are not doing right in Holding a Convention & forming a State Government tell them it is not so. We are doing nothing but what is strictly Constitutional. We shall be the onuly people that will maintain the Constitution while others will break it. we will ask Congress to admit us into the family of States what if they do not we have got a Government and what are they going to do about it If the Constitution had been Carried out it would have hung President Buchannan and all who were associated with him in making war upon us. Some want to stay longer to talk but I am willing the United States Should know that we are capable of doing up important business in a short time much faster than any other people. I like this Constitution. but what business has such a sentence in the Constitution that all men may worship God as they please what do the people know about God it would be much more applicable if it said that all men might make a God of Gold Silver Brass Iron wood or Stone or of any Thing Else and worship that. but now let us go to and worship God & maintain his Kingdom upon the Earth in the name of Jesus Christ Amen

President Heber C Kimball followed with a short address

We received a Communication from Governor Fullan & Ex Governor Doty which was read to the assembly. Gov Doty & Judge Ramsay both sustained us in our position

The Convention adjourned till tomorrow 10 oclock

At the Close of the Convention I made a Supper for the Presidency and Twelve all attended Except President Young who thinking the appointment was next day did not attend)

Jan 23 1862

The Convention Met to day at 10 oclock roll Called all present Prayer by the Chaplain Joseph Young. A Communication was received from Ex Governor Doty giving leave to publish his Communication in the Deseret News. The Constitution of the State of Deseret was Presented Engrossed it was taken up & read than all of the delagates to the Convention came forward and signed the Constitution By Counties I signed Milford Woodruff to five Copies. and I Consider it the most important document that I ever attached my signature to.

Judge John F. Kinney addressed the Convention while the members were signing the Constitution. his speach is published in the Deseret News

Resolved that the President & Secretary of this Convention be authorized to sign the Memorial to Congress

President W H Walker then addressed the assembly He said I do not feel as much like talking as I do like acting. Why will Congress shut the door to us because we were Mormons and they would not do it if this was not the true Church of Christ. But the days will come when the people of the United States will seek unto this people for Union for this people will have a permanent Government Joseph Smith told what would come to pass. He spoke of this war said it would begin at South Carolina but He dare not publish it at First for fear the people would Call it treason yet it is coming to pass before our Eyes. what is done here is done by the unanimous voice of all the people. Not a voice is lifted against it this is an Evidence that it is right. President Young asked Judge Kinney if He was willing to have his speach published Judge Kinney said yes He was willing. President Young said I have want to say a word upon a principle my text is Election & Reprobation did Joseph Smith make the war on South Carolina No He did not but He foretold it and that was all he had to do in the matter Many man Can see no difference between foreknowledge &

Foreordination Joseph Smith foreknew it was but He did not foreordain it L. Rigdon and many others could never see any difference between it two for the Gods & the profits foreknow things which they do not foreordain
E. J. Benson Moved that this Convention be now dissolve
The minuts were read & Excepte
The assembly was dismissed by W W Phelps
24 Friday I spent most of the day in the office
25 I spent the day in the office writing
26 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning which opened by Prayer & I was mouth I attended meeting at the Tabernacle Wm H Folsom Preached in the morning & Phineas Young & President Brigham Young in the afternoon. I attended Meeting in the evening at the 14th ward School House Brother Moody and Cummings Preached followed by Bishop Hoagland.

27th

One of the most Damniable Diabolical Satanical Hellish Sacralages has been Committed upon the bodies of the Dead Saints in the Burial Ground East of this City and brought to light this day that was ever known or recorded in the History of man. Clawson who was shot dead a few days since while resisting the officers of Justice He was buried by the City authorities Some of Clawsons friends obtained permission from the Saxton to take up the bodies and remove it to the Big Cotton Burying ground they took up the Coffin containing the body of Moroni Clawson and when they opened the Coffin they found the Corps of a Head which was Clothed when it was buried this led to a Careful inquiry & Examination. Jesse C Little the Saxton had imployed a man little minie of John Baptiste to dig the graves & bury the dead from 1859 up to the present time the police immediately

went to his house and made a search and they found many Bundles of graves Clothes about his house in various parts they also found a large Box filled full of the Clothing of the dead from little infants to the aged of both sexes Mr Baptiste was at the grave yard at the time the police went up to him and he was picking up Cobble Stones & took him up to the grave of Clawson and accused him of Robing the dead body He denied it but after being Cheaked a while He confessed it and then confessed that th he had been robing the dead for Two and a half years they then took him down to prison and all of the Clothing of the dead found in his possession was taken to the Court House and there Exhibited so that any persons who had buried friends since He had been digging graves might see if they Could recognice the grave Clothes Mrs Woodruff & myself went down to see if we Could recognise the grave Cloths of Father Woodruff but we Could recognize Nothing as the Aprons were all destroyed and the robes taken to pieces. There lay the grave Cloths of fifty persons or more some twenty pair of little Childrens Stockings and the Clothing of all ages male & female which that man had stripped from the dead Bodies of Saints & Sinners He done his work mostly nights He had a house nearest to the grave yard so that no person had detected him in his diabolical work. The known-ce-ment of it to the public Excited great Consternation through the City. On being questioned Baptiste acknowledged that He had been Carrying on this Hellish work for three years and a half his only motive was to sell the Clothing He said the devil was in him which I think was true

24th The Police took up Baptiste to the grave yard to day to point out the graves which He had opened. But there was many persons in the Grave yard who fell Exasperated in the body and He did not point out more than a dozen graves which He had opened for fear he would be killed. No Estimate Can be made of the Number of the dead He has robed

I would probably range from One to three Hundred some 10 graves ware opaned to day several of them ware found to. He gave a list of some 15 Names which he had robed of late some of those graves have been opaned & the bodies found Naked. John Baptiste was Born in Canada in 1814. what will be done with the man I do not know
It was after words reported that John Baptist was Bruded in the forehead as a portion of the dead & Cropped & placed in a Millers Island. & he undertook to Cross the Lake on a frail raft & was drowned as supposed as he never was heard of after. He robed the dead in Australia to such an Extent that he built a methodist meeting house with the avails of his robery so he testified.)

27 I mad at Coalch at the 17 ward School House to attend the meeting of the Jordon Irrigation Company for the purpose of the organization of the Company. Presidets B Young & Dr. Wells was present. W. Woodruff was appointed President Geo. Smith Treasurer. A L Campbell Secretary. Alonzo & Palai Enoch Reese George B Wallace John H Russell & Hiram B Clawson a Board of 5 directors. I spent the Evening at the Historian Office with the board of Directors
28 I attended the Trial of Bot & Blair before the High Court for sentence of Death it was adjourned till next Confirm I spent the afternoon in the Office
29 It was a very Cold day I went to the farm sold 44 Sheep to Abram Coone for a pair of Horses I also sold 16 sheep to James W Conroy I spent the evening at the Historian Office & President Young.
30. Wilford & Moroni started for Fort Harriman on Horseback to drive a Cow it soon began to Snow and we had a very hard driving Snow Storm all day from Coalch I spent the Evening at the office
31 A Cold pleasant Morning

Feb 1st 1862

I spent most of the day in the Office
In the Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended
a Meeting in the Tabernacle through the day Prest Young
Preached in the forenoon upon Temporal things. He wished
the People to get up their ox teams now the ground was
frozen and draw rock for the Temple so the Stone Masons
could be kept Employed. He wished to send 300 teams
or 1200 yoke of Oxen to the States next spring to
bring up the poor and Machinery to this valley He wished
the people who had Means to unite & send to the States &
buy twenty Carding Machines and spinning Jinneys
& we also want more Nail Factories we want a Machine
that will Cut 20 penny nails and we want more Machinery
in this Territory to be prepared to live within ourselves &
make all we Consume for our trade will soon be cut off
from the Nations. I intend to send for a Machine to
Make Cards He treated mostly upon these subjects. Unto
Afternoon H S Eldridge Spoke followed by Lorenzo Young
& President Heber C. Kimball who spoke upon the same
subject. I met with G. A. Smith & F. D. Richards at 5 oclock
for Prayer We agreed that when any one of the Quorum
of the Twelve were present at our time of prayer if he was
to alone He should go and dress and pray at the Altar on a
representative of the Quorum.) W Woodruff Prayed &
G. A. Smith was Mouth. I attended Meeting at the Tithing
Levi Richard spoke upon Machinery and Manufactory
& followed him & spoke upon the same subject followed by
H. F. D. Richard Br Harrison gave out an Appointment for teaching
a 3d I spent the day in the office reading & writing Switchback
Lectures are delivered twice a week in the 70 Hall upon the
various Sciences which are useful to the people.)
& I spent the day in the office Journalizing
I wrote a letter to T. M Berkhisel send him a draft
of $405.76 from John M. Ballwinkle I spent the day
in the office and I attended a meeting at the 70 Hall Brother
Joshua Tanny delivered an address upon Psychology He made

a poor out of it Thos Brother Willis delivered a lecture upon Geography and the Burmese Eating rice

6. I spent the day in the office writing My Daughter Phebe A Snow was delivered of a fine Son at 11 oclock P. M. She was in labor only about one hour. I spent the Evening at Home The High Priest had a party at the Social Hall

7. I spent the day in the office I wrote a letter to Br Lorenzo Snow and informed him of the birth of his Son I spent the Evening with the Board of directors in getting up the By laws of the Weber Irrigation Company D I spent the day in the office writing

8 Sunday I met with my Goodwife in the morning fast meeting in the Tabernacle President Young Preached four discourses in the forenoon. the 1st was upon John Baptist robing the dead He said as concerning robing the dead of there Clothing it did not injure the dead in the morning of the resurrection but it is a diabolical act in the man all of the dead will be Cloathed in the morning of the resurrection no matter how they are Buried. But as to the punishment of the man to shoot or hang the man would not satisfy my feeling at all, it Came to my mind when I first heard of it, if I should unfortunate to punish him at all I would want to Crop him & then print with India ink upon his forehead ((Croped for robing the dead)) 2d discourse was making donation Halls of our schools & meeting Houses I am opposed to it Donation and Thanksgiving is no part of my religion this is by permission but I do not want them amalgamated. 3d Attention paid to Females some Females complain that there is not attention Enough paid to them in this Community But I will say that there is no Community on Earth where as much respect & attention is paid to Females as in this Church Every old woman thinks she must go to Every party. and Many a first wife thinks she should be a Queen and the rest of the wives serfs. But this I do not Believe in 4th we cannot get the Telegraphic News Printed under a day or two after it Comes I do Believe Elias Smith is writing his own History

11 in the afternoon President Hahan C. Kimball spoke Br Joseph Fielding spoke first Bore his Testimony & was followed by Brother Kimball. I met along at the prayer Circle at 5 oclock and prayed at the close. I went to the 13 ward Assembly room & Preached to the people 30 minutes was followed by Bishop Hunter Than Bishop woolley spoke about one hour 10. I went down to the farm in the morning & delivered 16 shoats to Brethren Abroad for N.W. Cumming. I spent the afternoon in Home office & Evening in the office House.

11 I spent this day in the office Journalising I held a meeting in the Evening with the Jordon Irrigation Company upon the By laws of the Company. We got along Telegraphic dispatch printed which gives an account of the Ball.

12 I spent the day in the office on the By laws of the Jordan Irrigation Company & Journalising

A Lecture of W. Woodruff in the Seventies Hall upon History and Journalising on the evening of Feb 12.

I met at the 170. Hall at 7 oclock to deliver a lecture accordg to appointment the Hall was Crouded to overflowing and Hundreds Had to leave who Could not get into the House the following is a synopsis of my lecture

Brethren and sisters I feel Happy in meeting with you in this Capacity. I think it more profitable for the Saints to meet together to hear lectures delivered upon the arts & sciences and various principles than to spend so much time in dancing and light amusement The subject which I wish to speak upon this Evening is Journalising & History this subject Embraces a wide field far greater than I shall attempt to Explore this Evening. History is given under two general Heads viz Sacred and profane and as spiritual and temporal things are inseparably connected so is sacred & profane History many times is very Closely Connected together. We have but very little History in the Early ages of the world Either Sacred or Profane. and but very few Historians or Journalists in any age of the world when

Compared with other Callings & avocations of life. I shall not say much upon profane History during this Evening I will however refer to one or two prominent Historians. Rollins Compiled an Elaborate History of the ancient Medes, Persians Assyrians Babylonians & Caldeans. He gives a History of their government Customs Literature & Laws but more Especially of their wars. I would recommend this History for every young man to read who wish to become acquainted with ancient History. I would also recommend the reading of Josephus the great Jewish Historian it appears to me that no man can read with indifference His account of the siege of Jerusalem by the Roman Army the destruction of their City & Temple their Captivity & dispersion among the Gentiles Various Have in the siege of Jerusalem even one million of Jews perished by the sword famine pestilence & fire. I would also refer to the History of Greece & Rome & Modern Europe & America or the History of any Nation and ask how have we obtained the History of those Various Kingdoms & Countrys, You may say that Historians have handed those things down unto us, But How have Historians obtained materials from which to Compile their Historys. I answer From the Scribes reporters, & Journalists who write day by day Events as they passed before there Eyes and this Class of men forms the foundation of all History and from these Material, Historians who live hundreds of years after Events transpire will Compile History. But without material Historians cannot make History or any thing Else.

I will call your attention to what is called Sacred or Biblical History. Moses wrote the first five Books viz Genesis Exodus Leviticus Numbers & Deuteronomy. But He gives but very little History of the Early ages of man. We have a revelation in the doctrine & Covenants page 79 which says that "three years before the death of Adam He called Seth, Enos, Cainan Mahalaleel Jared Enoch & Methusalah all who were High Priests with the residue of his posterity who were right ones into the valley of Adam Ondi Ahman and there bestowed upon them his last Blessing and the Lord appeared unto them and they rose

"up & blessed Adam and Called him Michael the Prince the Archangel and the Lord administered Comfort unto Adam and said unto him I have set thee to be at the Head a multitude of Nations shall come of thee and thou art a prince over them forever." "And Adam stood up in the midst of the Congregation and Notwithstanding he was bowed down with age being filled the Holy Ghost prophesied what should befall his posterity unto the latest generation." Here was Adam and seven of his sons all aged Patriarchs who lived over nine hundred years Enoch - Mahalalal who lacked five years of being Nine hundred years of age. Enoch was 365 years of age when he was Translated Here was that great & glorious meeting of those old Patriarchs and all the History we have of the those great Prophesies of Adam Concerning what should befal his posterity to the End of time is given to us in a few lines where is there a latter day Saint who would not be glad to read the Record & History of that great Event.

Abraham and the later Patriarchs & Prophets have left To the world by there Records and sacred records some History of the dealings of God with them. But these records were kept upon parchment & papyrus written in Egyptian Arabic Chaldaic and Hebrew, mingled with many Hieroglyphics in order to convey their ideas & principles to future generations. some of which have been translated into the English language by the orders of King James which now forms the Bible. But what- a small History the Bible is of the dealings of God for 4000 years with the Nations of the Earth.

Christ Came in the meridian of time to establish the gospel & Kingdom of God upon the Earth. He organized the Church, Chose Twelve Apostles also Seventies & set the Church in order with all the gifts graces and blessings He administered the ordinances of the gospel wrought many miracles and finished the work He was sent to do But Jesus Christ with all the Saints had to contend with the world the flesh and the devil & Saw & gambled and the world overcome them and put them to death and the Church

of Christ disappeared with that generation. What is the History of that generation it is very short. The four Evangelists Matthew Mark Luke & John gives the History & life & death of the Saviour. as near as we can learn Luke kept the Journals & done most of the writing He recorded the Acts of the Apostles. Then Paul wrote his Epistles to the various Churches. Then James wrote one short Epistle. Then Peter wrote two short Epistles about as much as one of our reporters would write in one short discourse. Then Jude wrote one short Chapter. Then John the Revelator when he was Banished to the Isle of Patmos under the reign of Domician Cesar wrote his Revelations after He was recalled under the reign of Nerva He wrote his three Epistles, this marks the writers in the New Testament and there testimony was very limited also their writings as far as they have come to us, at least when we take into Consideration the great work which they performed The ancient Patriarchs and Prophets who inhabited this Continent were Commanded of God to write their history upon Brass & Gold Plates which were hid up in the Earth to come forth in our day to be translated by the Prophet Joseph through the power of God for the benefit of the Saints. This forms the Book of Mormon and is the purest translation of ancient records that we have any knowledge of upon Earth for this record gives but a limited idea of the dealings of God with that People yet what we have obtained was by strict Commandment of God. But let us turn our thoughts a moment to our own day. It need not tell you that this is the Kingdom of God. Established by God Himself which is to take the place of all other Kingdoms upon Earth and we are the People Ordained of God to Establish his Kingdom upon the Earth, build up Zion and prepare the way for the Coming of Jesus Christ. Now should we not keep a Journal, record, & History of the dealings of God with us as they transpire day by day before our Eyes we should. This Church & Kingdom is organised in all the fulness of the Holy Priesthood necessary for the

accomplishment of the work of God in this great and last dispensation of the fulness of times the Church of Christ has been Established in our day with Prophets Apostles Evangelists Patriarchs High Priests Elders Priests Priests Teachers Deacons, gifts graces revelations and with all the ordinances & necessary for the salvation of the Children of men Joseph Smith was the first Apostle Prophet Seer & Revelator Called in these last days He brought forth the Book of Mormon and organized the Church of Christ as he was commanded by the Revelations of Jesus Christ whom the Twelve Apostles were Chosen & ordained The Prophet Joseph gave them strict instruction to keep a record of there proceedings (See the History of the Church Feb 1835) The following Extract) "Since the Twelve are now appointed & Chosen & I wish to tell them a course which they may pursue and be benefitted in one point of light of which perhaps they are not now aware. At all times when you assemble in the capacity of a Council to transact business let the eldest preside and let one or more be appointed to keep a record of your proceedings. and on the decision of Every important ~~decission~~ item let it be what it may let such decision be noted down and they will ever afterwards remain upon record as the Law Covenant & decree. Questions thus decided might at the time appear unimportant but should they be recorded and one of you lay hands upon them afterwards you might finds them of infinate worth not onely to your Brethren but a feast to your own souls" Many other remarks were made at the same time. The Prophet Joseph always recommended the priesthood to keep a record of all their Official acts. and among his last labours to the Church before he was slain he urges upon the Church to be particular in there records of the Baptisms for the dead to be very particular in there records of them official acts, that what they bound on Earth should be bound in heaven and what they loosed on Earth should be loosed

in heaven. and what you record on Earth shall be record in Heaven. President Brigham Young has also Carried out the same Principle since He has been president of the Church in all of our ordinances Endowments sealings and official acts He wishes us to be particular in recording the same. This Church is organized with a presidency of 3 men the Twelve Apostles also 63 Quorums of Seventies 4410. Apostles + many thousands of High Priests Elders. Bishops Priests Teachers + Deacons. all should keep a Journal of the dealings of God with them and their official acts, and keep a true History of Events in this great dispensation I was inspired + moved upon to write Journal + keep a record of the affairs of this Church from the time I first Joined this Church up to the Present time. I seldom Ever heard the Prophet Joseph or Brigham Young or the Apostles teach preach or Prophesy or perform any official act but what I have recorded it in my Journals unless some other persons were recording the same. and I could not feel easy until I had accomplished it I have written more sacred History of the teaching of the prophets + Apostles + official acts of the Latter day Saints than would make several Testaments as large as the one Handed down to us by the Ancient Apostles I have kept a Journal of almost Every day of my life since I have been a member of this Church By referring to my Journals I could tell each day what I have done, the Company I have been in. and what was transpiring around me, and any Counsel and Teaching From the Presidency or Twelve Except where I knew there were reporters recording the same. I have urged this same course upon the Twelve + the other Quorums of the Church to keep a record of their meetings + the dealings of God with them and for all men who bear the Holy Priesthood to keep a record of their lives or especially of their official Acts in the Church and Kingdom of God. Some may say this is a great deal of trouble But we should not call any duty trouble which brings to pass good. I Consider that portion of my life which has been spent in keeping Journals + writing History to have been very profitably spent. For instance the Lord gives unto us the Holy

Priesthood and we are sent out in mission to the Nations of the Earth we go & Preach the gospel & bring many into the Church and the Power of the Holy Ghost rest upon us. we heal the sick cast out devils, Command the Elements & they obey us & the Lord gives unto us dreams visions & Revelations, and many Blessings, should we not have respect enough to God to make a record of those Blessings which He pours out upon us and Our official acts which we do in his name upon the face of the Earth I think we should. For an Example we embrace in our faith the belief that the Ten Tribes of Israel will return from the North Country unto Zion in the last days suppose that those Israelites should come to Zion in our day led by the Holy Prophets of God what would be one of the first questions we would ask them it would be where are your records shows your History we want to read an account of the dealings of the Lord with you since you were led away under Shalmanagar King of Assyria But what would be our disappointment if they should, Sir & we have not kept any record or account of the great & mighty works of God among our tribes for many generations we have heard our Fathers say that that Lord had done many great & marvelous works in the days we have also had great Blessings while on our Journey to Zion from the North Country The mountains of God flowed down before us and there was a High way cast up for us to walke in as there was to Israel when they came out of Egypt into the land of Canaan and the Nations Trembled at our presence but we did not keep a record of those things we did not think any body would be particularly interested in it but ourselves, should we not be greatly disappointed at such information we should & so would it be with them when they come to Zion & Enquire for the History of this Church & Kingdom if we were to tell them that we had not kept any History of the rise & progress of the Church. But instead of neglecting this branch of our work let Every man who can keep a Journal & record

1862

Evanh as they pass before our Eyes day by day, this will make a valua-ble legacy to our Children and will a great Benefit to future gener-ations by giving them a true History of the rise & progress of the Church & Kingdom of God upon the Earth in this last dispen-sation instead of leaving it to our Enemies to write a false History of the true Church of Christ. Brethren and sisters we are making History every day let that History be good let us do the works of righteousness that when our acts are recorded we shall be satisfied with them Either in time or Eternity I ask these Blessings in the name of Jesus Christ Amen

It was followed by Judge Phelps who read two Chapters of his new translation from the bible He made some remarks upon his Early days

13 I spent the day in the office

14 I spent the day in the office. In the Evening I attended the lectures at the 70's Hall Cornelius Miner gave a lecture upon Law spoke one hour He was followed by Hosea Stout upon Politics. He was followed by Judge Haney who spoke rather more upon the gospel than any thing Else. He said the Municipal Law the Judges & Lawyers were all an Evil in Community perhaps a Necessary Evil. thought if we would preach morality instead of Law it would be better

15. I spent the most of the day in the Endowment House wash Endowments to some 45 I done the sealing. I sealed 40 Couple

16. Sunday we got the Telegraph dispatch this morning which said that Fort Donalson was surrounded by 60000 of the Federal Army we had a hard snow storm all day. I spent the day in the office Second writing President Young spoke at the Tabernacle in the morning. Elias L T. Harrison spoke before President Young Butler Eldredge & Sims & Robert Williams in the afternoon.

17 we got a telegraph Dispatch this morning saying that Fort Donalson was taken possession off by the Federal Army yesterday at 4 oclock P M they took 15000 prisioners among the Rebels they took Gen Johnson & Gen Buckner & Pillow, killed and wounded some 10000 Men on the Southern side the exact No was not given but said to be very severe

18. I wrote 3 letters to Gen Woodruff Mayhew & Boston Telegraph dispatch says Savannah is taken by the Union

Feb 19 1862

H wrote 2 letters To J J Carter + Asmon Woodruff
H spent the day in the office and the evening at Brother George
Godards with a party there were present John Taylor W Woodruff
Lot Smith A O Smoot Bishop Hunter + C D Woolley with
their wives. We got a Telegraph dispatch saying that
Savannah had surrendered to the North without a blow and that Gen
Pillow was not taken prisioner at Fort Donelson
20. H J received a letter from C C Rich. H Called upon the
President showed him C C Rich letter H spent the day in the office
21 H spent the day in the office reading History H received a letter
From T M Barnhisel
22 H spent the day in the Office and Home we gave Endowments
to some 45 persons H sealed 30 Couples + H C Kimball 2 Couples
President Young was President
23 Sunday H met with my Quorum in the morning with
Prayer + A L Campbell was mouth. H attended meeting at
the Tabernacle William Moss + Joseph Stanford spoke followed
by President Young who treated upon Zion He looked the
Prophets about building up Zion redeeming Zion + &c He said
"we should not have Zion until we made it the Lord would
no more build up Zion for us than He will plough + sow
our fields, we had got to do it ourselves. in the afternoon
Brother George Teasdale spoke well was followed by Brother
Kimball who spoke of the body + spirit of man but could
not explain the subject to the satisfaction of President Young
He then followed Brother Kimball and explained the matter
to the people and said the Body on Tabernacle was all + every
thing to us without the Tabernacle we could not gain our
Exaltation we should have in the morning of the resurrection
the same body we have now the baby resurrection as taught
by Christ was a false doctrine + no truth in it. At Evening H
met with Franklin Richards for Prayers H opened by Prayer
He was mouth at the altar. H attended meeting with Leonard
Hardy in the 12 ward H preached to the people
24 H got kicked by a 2 year old Colt on my right leg above
the ankle this morning which hurt me much

Feb 25 1862

Wednesday H received 3 Letters 2 from Dell Barnhisal 1 from J F. Carter H wrote 2 letters. one J F Carter One to Dell Barnhisal H spent the Evening in the office Thomas Bolloch maded map of the Territory. He received a letter from President Young requiring him to deliver up to him all of his Private records and papers that he might have in his possession

26 [illegible]

Thomas Bolloch and myself delivered to President Brigham Young His sealing records & Endowment records 1845 to 54 Perpetual Emigrating Fund, List of donations in 1849, 50. 1. 2. 3. One road trunk Containing 2 small Books of sealings and adoptions in 1847 to 50 × 17 Journals of Kingdom of God and sealings in Nauvoo × One package of minutes on file of the Kingdom of God from 1849 to 52. (this last package we may want to refer to in the Compilation of History)
One trunk covered with leather & Brass nails about 7 By 10 Inches Containing & D. Walls Phonographic report of the trial of Joseph Smiths Murderers. some private Papers also 43 Promissary notes Each one Containing the autograph of Joseph Smith and others also President Brigham Youngs Journal of 1832 & 3, 5 Brother T Bolloch also delivered to President Young a Box with several lock Containing gold dust and papers Joseph A Young had made a Complaint to his Father that Howard in the Historians office & took a Book upon sealings & Brother Bolloch told him He should not Examine it as he had orders that no one Should see it. and that it had been under his Care ever since it was delivered to him this was the cause of the order to deliver the above books into the hands of President Young they of Course belong to him, as do all Historical Church records documents & papers to dispose of & Controll at his pleasure H Command reference papers to day for Compiling the History of 1850. H made out the papers for Each month. H spent the Evening at home

27 H spent the day in the office making a Historical Notation for 1850.

28 H spent the day in the office H Commenced the

Feb 28. 1862

History of Brigham Young for 1860.) We had a hard snow storm to day

March 1st This is my Birth day again I am 55 years of age this day I am the same age my Grand Father Eldad Woodruff was when he died. He had the spotted fever and was killed by Doctor Todd. as was my Mother and her Sister all about the same time and my Father would have died at the same time if his nurse had not given him water the night he was given up to die. the doctor ordered French Brandy Bark & wine to all his patients for the spotted fever and they all died plaguy for water and it would have been a great Blessing to humanity and a righteous deed for any man to have emptied the brains out of every doctors head that practiced medicine upon the system for it is much better that one doctor should die than that a whole Neighborhood should perish

March 1. I spent the day in the Endowment House Presidents Young Kimball & Wells were present) I sealed 9 Couple at the Altar & M. H. Wells 11 Couple.

2d Sunday I in Company with Amos Milton Musser and Wilford I rode to Gardners Mill and held a meeting with the people of that place talked to the people upon Voting and going to the polls to morrow to vote for the Constitution also about preparing our grains to send for the poor at the Close of the meeting we rode to Fort Harriman and held a meeting with the people I spoke first at Gardners mill. followed by brother Musser Brother Musser spoke first at Fort Harriman & I followed him we had a good meeting. we exhorted the people to live their religion practally to Cleanliness, to improvement to attend to the voting on the Constitution. to prepare Grains to go after the poor and to attend to all their duties I spent the night at Brother Stocks

3d March 1862 It snowed all day I returned to great Salt Lake City with Brethren Musser we went to the Court House to cast our vote there was such a crowd we could not get in & so we went home and waited until the Crowd dispersed. this is

March 3 5 1962

a very important day to this Territory to Israel to the Church and Kingdom of God this day all American Citizens go to the polls and vote for the Constitution of the State of Deseret also for Governor Lieutenant Governor & members of the Legislature This is laying a foundation for a state Government I went up to the office & spent the afternoon in writing

4 I spent the day in the office Compiling the History of Jan 1862

5 Except a short time I spent in the President's Office The Jordan Irrigation Company spent 2 Hours in meeting in the Council Office last night. President Young wanted the water for machinery that was not wanted for irrigation was made (as the board of directors) a proposition to President Young which he laid before him to day the first was to sell the surplus water to him for $8000. with 10 per cent interest for 10 years and the Company would keep the dam in repair. the $10000. dollars to be paid at the end of 10 years unless sooner needed for repairing and at the End of 10 years or soon after President Young should be to one half of the Expense of keeping the dam in repair the other Proposition was to let the President have 3/4 of all the surplus water for nothing & he run his risk about the dam and water. I visited the Theatre 145 long 40 feet wide it was nearly ready to be occupied

6 They began to move the printing to day across the road to the Deseret Store I spent the day in the office Compiling History I attended a Lecture of Brigham Clawson first making Hats the material & way of making. the manner of Curing fur

7 I spent the forenoon looking up papers & generally the afternoon I spent at home I went with my family to the Theatre at 6 oclock mine was the first family that entered the House we took our seats in the first gallery in front of the Stage the House soon began to fill and by half past 6 oclock the House was Crouded both below and two galleries the services Commenced at a little past 6 oclock by singing President Young made a few remarks then D H Wells offered the dedication Prayer by reading it to the assembly Then singing then President Young delivered an address to the assembly followed by H C Kimball & D H Wells & John Taylor was had

See the volume.

March 6th 1862

several songs very good Musick. We then had a play. Called Pride of the market in versails which was a very nice play
7 We had a snow storm last night Snow lies out to grow this morn
8 I spent the day in the office Compiling History on Jan 1862
9 I met with the board of the Irrigation Company
10 I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to about 50 persons I sealed at the altar 21 Couple & D. H. Wells 20 Couple to 41 Couple sealed
11 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning. H. Moon Prayed & L. W. Hardy was mouth. I attended meeting at the Tabernacle. John M. Woollay Preached in the morning & L. Campbell in the afternoon: followed by President Brigham Young. who spoke much to the Edification of the People. He said that we should Organize a State government and go to and maintain it and trust in God and He will defend us. I met with John Taylor & Smith & J. D. Pickard I. Taylor Prayed & Smith was mouth
12 I spent the day in the office Compiled History. We had a visit from a Mr Sullivan who has been spending the winter at the foot of the rocky ridge at a place called South pass City He do not know as there was any inhabitant of the City except Mr. Sullivan having been Exploring the wind river Chain valley & he says lively Country He thinks there is 200,000,000 acres of good land Couldn't Cultivated in the Country. I spent the Evening at President Youngs. I heard some papers read from California strongly against us. also a paper from Honolulu and a paper from Capt Gibson
13 I spent the day mostly in the office reading History I visited Br Jesse Carter Little who had been quite sick but was now getting better We were visited by Mr P. C. Sullivan he showed us his map and gave us an account of the streams soil timber fish fir game & the streams abound with the fine mountain trout. Bevan Otter there is vast forests of pine and Cottonwood 200,000 acres of good land that could be watered in the wind river Chain Basin He thought a good deal of the land would raise grain without irrigation.
14 I spent the day in the office Compiling history and reading I attended a lecture given by N. H. Felt upon the History of the Egyptians

March 13. 1862

We had quite a snow Storm last night the ground is Covered with snow. G. A. Smith obtained a letter this morning from Bishop Lowry saying that Brother Dodge had arrived from California & said the Col Jarbon had a ridgment of 1200 soldiers at San Bernedano on there way to Utah He was put under guard for several days because he belonged in So Utah He accuses the mormons of poling down the mountain meadow monument said he would learn the mormons to let dead men alone. I spent the day in the office reading History I spent the evening at home

14 I spent the day in the office President Kimball came in at 12 o'clock and heard his sermons read. I accompanied Brother F. D. Richards to Samuel Sweden and administered to him he is very sick on affects He was very sick with Lung fever & pleurisy

15 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House. we gave Endowments to about 40 persons I sealed 4 Couple at the altar & W. H. walls 20 Couple, total 24 Couple. I attended the Theatre at night

16 I was quite unwell this morning I attended my Prayer Circle in the morning. and also with Wife Twelve in the Evening. J. Taylor W. Woodruff G. A. Smith & F. D. Richards. I opened by Prayer. J. Taylor G. A. Smith was mouth I spent the day at Home B. Young President Kimball

17 it Hail & Snow Storm Wilford & Mrs Woodruff went to the farm I was quite unwell with sore throat I spent a part of the day at the office

18 I was unwell but I spent the day in the office also the Evening President Young received a letter from H. H. Bancroft & Co Booksellers and Stationers San Francisco California requesting him to send him a map of Utah, with all the Counties mapped, County seats and Counties named. also the Name and location of all the location post offices and Settlements" A drawing upon the map of all the mail and Emigrant route which traverse the Territory. "Give a list of Federal officers there position residence and salary. A List of Territorial Elective officers The names of Federal Judges with the boundaries of their Judicial districts their residence Salary and length & Expiration of term and the time and place of there holding their session." "The name of your delegate in Congress & when his term Expires. The name style

March 18. 1862

and organisation of your legislature, together with a list of the officers and members corresponding with that of Page on page 146 of the Hand Book Almanac. A list of all the Counties with Estimated population & assessable property and County Seat. A description of the topography of Each County with a mention of its principle features in agricultural or mineral information A List of the County officers with their residence, salary and Expiration of term. A List of post offices with population of place and name of post master.

Fourth Religious. Tables showing the organisation Officers and numerical membership of your Church. The Temple its size structure, Cost, when nearness to Completion and a general description of it. The foregoing is an Extract of President Young Letter from Mr Bancroft. This letter was dated Feb 4. 1862 Received Feb 18. Sent to the Historians Office March 18. I Called upon President Young and asked him if he wished us to get up a work in answer to the Letter He said yes I thought you would had it done before this. But He did not know that it had been in the Hands of Brother Carrington one month & in our hands but 2 Hours. I spent the Evening in the office upon this work 19 I spent the day in the office Journalising and upon the Statistics of Utah. I visited President Youngs office. and He Called into the Historians office at 6 oclock. and Conversed upon the subject of sending the Statistics of Utah to Bancroft) I attended the Theatre in the Evening

20. I spent the day in the office On Utah statistics & Compiling History

21 I spent the day in the office Compiling History, I attended the lecture at the '70 Hall. upon National Character Brother Feramorz delivered the lecture. followed by J. M. Young. I took a severe Cold

22 I was poorly to day yet I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to about 30 and had 30 sealings I sealed 17 Couple and D. H. Wells 23 Couple President H. C. Kimball gave a lecture and among his remarks said, that our lives were hid with Christ in God" He said we were the Children of God, and in the house of our Fathers" I spent the Evening at home

23 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning I opened by

March 23 1862

Prayer Aruba Hinkley was mouth. We attended meeting at the Tabernacle all day. Mrs Willes and Wm Phelps Preached in the forenoon & President Young spoke in the afternoon. I met with Nahum Taylor & A Smith & J. D. Richards for Prayer. W Woodruff opened by Prayer & A Smith was mouth. I Preached at the 14th ward in the Evening and had a good meeting

24 At Prayer meeting I received 2 letters from H. M. Kanchical & & one package of 5 tea plants 2 I put in pots one in my Garden one I gave to President Youngs gardman. & one to G. D. Watt. I received one letter from Barton.

25 I spent the day in the office Compiling History

26 I wrote to President Young the History and statistics of Utah in answer to Bancrofts Letter. I put in a Bed of Hoodahon Hovey seedling. & Peabody strawberries.

27 I bought of I Eldredge $20. dollars worth of Strawberries, good berries & Blackberries and I put in a large bed of Wilsons Albany and Viscount Harracort D Thurry & Scarlet Magnet

28. We have had a very dry time for a week until this morning it Commenced to rain & snow. I spent the day in the office

29 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to over 40 persons. I sealed 10 Couple & D. H. Wells sealed 17 Couple

30 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning and attended meeting in the Tabernacle all day President Wells & Kimball spoke in the morning & President Young Preached in the afternoon and He delivered unto the people one of the most interesting Beneficial doctrinal sermons that was ever delivered unto the House of Israel. He revealed the principles of the Judgment. He said that God would Judge the world but How would He Judge the world. He would not sit in Judgment upon Each individual Case. But the Lord would preside over all his Prophets and Apostles of Every generation and He sent them forth with a dispensation of the gospel to the Childmen in various ages of the world those who received their testimony and abided by their Council would have no sins to pay for after death. But the wicked would be Judged after death, it is said that Christ will Judge the world But He Chose 12 Apostle also 70. & many others as Helps, it is said that the 12 Apostles would sit upon Twelve

30 1862

Thrones & Judge th Twelve tribes of Israel for they will not Judge all individual Cases Joseph Smith will preside over this dispensation and Judge for He has Chosen 12 Apostles 70 ths & we have High Priest High Council and Bishops to Judge th people Joseph will not Judge Each individual neither shall I neither do I want to spend my time in listening to th sins & nonsans of th People For all th Saints should submit to the authority which is over them if a man sins & He is tried by his bishop and Judgment passed upon him & th man submits to that Judgment that is th End of th Law. and this is th fulfilling of the scriptures where it says that "some mans sins go to Judgment before while others follow after" if th Saints sin and they are tried Judged Condemned, & th Saints submit to the Judgment they will never be Judged afterwards. this power is given into th Hands of the Apostles or those who hold th Keys of th priesthood that "whosoever sins ye remit are & whosoever sins ye retain are retained and whatsoever ye bind on Earth is bound in Heaven" I do not Expect that there will be much time spent after death in Judging th Saints for th wicked will have to be Judged If I was to say that th sins of this Church should be remitted & forgiven it would be done but I dont want to say that for we have got to many poor Cases among us who will Commit sin and I want them to pay for their sins many other interesting remarks were made by Presidt Young. I met with John Taylor & F D Richards for Prayer John Taylor Prayed, F D Richard was mouth. Attended meeting at th Ward in th Evening W. W. Cummings spoke followed by F D Watt

31 A Cold windy stormy day snow Hail & rain, Cloudy & Sunshine I spent most of th day at home Cleaning I spent several hours in th office Journalizing

April 1st April fool day even the Telegraphs Printing office as well as th Children in th streets are trying to April fool the people I spent th day in th office

2 & I Called at the presidents office several times to see him about building a sheep Corrall at a spring near Coons Canyon I had sent my people there to make a Corrall & Levi Hilton opposed me in & said his Claims covered that spring but he

had never occupied it. and the grant which was given to Seraph Young the right of which Prior bought was repealed by the Legislature in 1860. I told President Young about the Circumstance & he said if he was in my place He should go ahead & put up a Cottage I spent the Evening in the printing office. it snowed most of the night 3d The ground is Covered with some 3 inches of snow this morning Willford started for the west mountain with a load of posts I spent the fore part of the day Choreing. the afternoon in the office Compiling Rhoda Sarah & Dolight went to the fast meeting and got Histories there Children Blessed by Bishop Hoagland in the 11th ward the snow was off the valley by noon

4 I drove my sheep & waggon to my sheep Corall near Coons Canyon the Corall was made & I left Moroni with the sheep & Wilford & myself returned home 24 miles

5 Saturday I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to some 50 persons Dr Walls sealed 17 Couple & Wm sealed 16 Couple Dr I received & letters I attended the 70. Meeting &c

6 April Sunday The Saints met in the Tabernacle at 10 oclock in A General Conference All of the presidency were present & all of the Quorum of the Twelve Except A Lyman C C Rich & G Q Cannon who were in England President Young & John Taylor preached in the forenoon. Elders O Hyde E Snow & B Young in the afternoon In the Evening there was a Priesthood meeting which filled the Tabernacle. A difficulty between John Barry & Zebedee Coltrin of Spanish Fork was investigated. President Young spoke most of the Evening and gave instruction upon the different offices of the Priesthood He told the different duties of the President of the Branch the Bishop, & the different Quorums He gave much instruction & if the people would remember it & Practice upon it it would be a great Benefit to them

7th Conference met at 10 oclock Elders G A Smith B Young H C Kimball E T Benson & O Hyde Preached. Afternoon President H C Kimball presented all the Authorities of the Church which was voted by the Church. Then president Wells & B Young spoke and gave good instruction In the Evening the Bishops and all the priesthood met was addressed by Elders O Hyde & President Young

April 6th 1862

Conference met at 10 oclock Wm Clayton read the Financial report of the Trustees in trust of the Church. O. F. Long read the names of the missionaries. Elder Orson Pratt spoke upon Constitutional Law. followed by a few remarks from G.A. Smith. After noon ~~session~~ some business attended to after which Elders L. Snow W. Woodruff & President B. Young spoke.

7th Conference met at 10 oclock F. D. Richards & H. C. Kimball Preached at 12 oclock Conference adjourned until 9 AM oclock 6th
The missionaries met at the Historians Office at 2 oclock
There were present of the Twelve O. Hyde J. Taylor W. Woodruff G. A. Smith Lorenzo Snow & Erastus Snow. O. Hyde prayed after which O. Hyde J. John Taylor, G. A. Smith & L. Snow Blessed 12 missionaries W. Woodruff, E. Snow & F. D. Richards blessed 12 missionaries (wives) then speeches was made by O. Hyde W. Woodruff E. Snow and F. D. Richards G. A. Smith J. John Taylor & Lorenzo Snow all of which gave good instruction to the missionaries.)
10 A Cool morning we have had rain & snow upto this date
I spent most of the day in the office. We met in Council upon our Legislative Business
11 I spent the day shaving a part of the time in the office
12 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House, we gave Endowments to about 30. I sealed 15 Couple. at 10 oclock I went to the Seventies Hall and attended the trial of Gard Pelsipher who had been sealing woman to man without Authority. He was rejoiced to be rebaptized & had the privilege of being ordained into the High Priest Quorum I attended a feast at Brother & Sister Blackhurst with the Quorum of the Twelve & their wives.
13 Sunday A Hard rainy day O. F. Long & T. B. Stanhouse Preached in the forenoon & J. Taylor & W. Woodruff in the afternoon. I met with the Twelve for Prayer Lorenzo Snow Prayed G. A. Smith was Mouth.
14 April 1862 The Legislative Assembly of the State of Deseret Convened in the State House in Great Salt Lake City at 11 oclock it being the first time the State Legislature ever met in Deseret

April 14 1862

The House occupied the lower room & the Senate the upper room
The Senate organized by Electing John Taylor President J W
Clebaak Chief Secretary & Patrick Lynch assistant Secretary
S L Sprague Messenger. Robert Pierce Foreman. Joseph Young
Chaplain. Joseph Taylor Sargant at Arms. A P Rockwood
was appointed Speaker of the House. After we became organ-
-ized a Committee was appointed to wait upon the Governor
and inform him we were ready to receive any Communication
he wished to make to the general assembly. We went into Joint
Session where Governor Brigham Young met us and delivered
unto us his message which was read by Wm Clayton. Voted
to print 500 Copies for the benefit of the Legislature. The Lieut
Gov. H C Kimball delivered an address. followed by D H Wells
President of the Convention, After which President B Young
addressed the Assembly in a very interesting manner. He said
The Machine is now built in all its parts the wheel is now ready for
you to turn the water on & set the machine in motion or not
just as you please We have got to frame our own government
and govern ourselves or we shall not be governed ~~county~~ by
the devil & wicked men and go to Hell together. Now I am
going to stick to the old ship of Zion and she will carry us
safe through. The wicked will swear to support the Constitution
of the United States but they will turn around and break the Con
-stitution daily. The Constitution does not give the Congress
of the United States power to govern the people in a Territory
any more than in a state Capacity they have the power to
admit States but not to form their government or send
officers to rule over them. I am willing that you should do
all that is necessary, appoint all the officers and set the factory
in motion
in & see if we cannot make some Cotton Cloth, I have no fears
in the matter. If we will Bless ourselves the heavens will
bless us, if we will help ourselves God will help us and in
Him alone should we trust. The Joint assembly adjourned and
met in there separate rooms. The President then appointed the
Standing Committees. the minutes were read and the Senate
adjourned till to morrow 10 o'clock

April 15. 1862

The Senate met at 10 oclock The President of the Senate made some remarks upon the Business before us W Woodruff moved that we make a full organization of the State of Deseret and put the machine in motion The Senate then went into a Committee of the whole and discussed the subject was attended to what business was before us then adjourned till to morrow 1 oclock) I attended the marriage Ceremony of a Bro to Webb and sister Horn daughter of Joseph Horn President Young married them after which we partook of an Extra Supper. We had a very severe snow storm from the west it snowed all night

16. The Earth was Covered with snow this morning. I spent the afternoon in the Senate. We met a short time in Joint session and Elected two Senators to Congress viz Wm H Hooper & George Q Cannon. We Elected 3 Supreme Judges. We dispatched much Business then adjourned till 1 oclock to morrow) We had another Snow storm at about 6 oclock we have had a Constant seeing of snow & rain storms up to this date I have never seen as late a Spring as we have had this season

16 I spent the afternoon in the Senate we met at 1 oclock P.M. We performed a good deal of Business passed all bills before us & cleared the table We went into Joint Session and Elected two Senators viz Wm H Hooper & George Q Cannon. And D H Wells Secretary of State O Calder Treasurer. Wm Clayton Auditor of Public Accounts. A Minor Attorney General. Elias Smith Chief Justice, of the State of Deseret B Snow Associate Justice S M Blair associate Justice.)

17 Senate met at 1 oclock After clearing the Table of Business we went into Joint Session and, We Elected Erastus Snow. Johnston Ray Wm J. Appleby Jesse Haven & Wm Hyde. Circuit Judges We Closed up our Deseret State Legislation & adjourned to meet in Great Salt Lake City on the 3d Monday in Jan 1863. I attended the theatre in the Evening

18 A pleasant morning without any snow storm the first time we have had a pleasant day for a long time it has stormed almost every day through the month I received 3 letters from Elam Woodruff J Harris & Capt [illegible] I met with the Quorum of the Twelve to partake of a Feast at John Taylors

April 19 1862

A vary plesant day I spant the forenoon in the Endowment House
was gave Endowments to 34 parsons. Brother D H Wells sealed 19
Couples. I spant the afternoon in the office. I wrote a letters
to H M Barnhisel & sent him a Draft from H M Ballwin to of $235.43
I made out my tax roll as follows. Land Claim $3000. Cattle $310. Horses
$250. Mules $150. Sheep $424 swine $30. Waggons $90. watches $6.
other taxable property $100. total $4393. tax $44. 3/4 in cash
20 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning and attended
meeting in the Tabernacle in the forenoon O Hyde Preached followed
by E F Bird. Miles P. Romney John Smith, Samuel Moslin &
Wm Willis followed by a song by Brother Willis. I met afternoon
Brother Orson Pratt spoke I met in the Evening with O Hyde
O Pratt G A Smith & E Snow W Woodruff. E Snow Prayed &
O Hyde was mouth. O Pratt did not dress was lame.
21 A Pleasant day, gardning also 22d in gardning
23 24 I sowed my Carrotts.
25. I uncovered my grape vines to day Apricotts are
all in Bloom it is vary dry
26 I spant the fore part of the day in the Endowment House waggon
Endowments to 42 parsons. D H. Wells sealed 18 Couple & W Woodruff
17 Couple I spant the afternoon in the Historians office Capt Mrs
H Hooper Started for Washington with an Escort of about
25 men. who are expecting to go with him as far as Laramie
in Consequence of a reported Indian difficolty
27 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning attended
meeting at the Tabernacle all day 5 of the missionaries spoke
in the morning E Snow in the afternoon followed by President
Young I met with J Taylor & F D Richards for Prayer I Taylor
Prayed W Woodruff was mouth. We laid Hands upon Robert
Pixton & set him apart for a mission to England I attended
meeting at the 14 ward in the Evening F D Ross & John Taylor
28 I spant the day ploughing & planting my garden (Peach)
29 I took a part of my family to the mouth of Cooner Canyon
to see my flock of Sheep I found them doing well also my Cows
30 I spant the day in the garden
May 1st I spant this day planting my garden

May 25 1862 begin here

I spent a part of the day in the office Journalizing
3 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House
"We gave Endowments to 44 persons D. H. Wells & Called 26 Couple I
sealed 4 Couple. President Young was unwell + did not attend
4 Sunday I attended meeting in the Tabernacle. John Stocks
Thomas Taylor Robert Dixon Minan & Attwood + [illegible] John
Swanson + President Wells preached in the forenoon + Millan
Atwood + President H C Kimball in the afternoon. I met
with O. Pratt. T Taylor & Sit Smith + J. M Richards for prayer
J. M Richard Prayed + O Pratt was mouth in Company with
J. M Richards I visited A. O Smoot who was very sick
We laid hands upon him anointed him + rebuked his fever
and he began to amend from that hour
5 All the Streams in Utah are very High The Canyon Creek
is doing much damage is washing away mill dams Lucerne
wheat fields Carrying away fences + the New Bridge on
Weber is Carried away + much damage is done I spent
most of the day in the office filling my family papers
6. I spent most of the day filing family papers & Correspondence
Letters I visited Brother A. O Smoot I found him very sick
I laid hands upon him with Dr Horace Clinton + prayed
for him. His family was discouraged about him fearing he
would die. On my return to the office I spoke to President
B Young about him He said he would be around again
in few days He saw him in a dream the night before +
thought he would soon get well
7. I finished filing + packing up my family letters + all
all Correspondence letters at noon I in the afternoon
I rode in President Youngs Carriage with Him + D. H. Wells
+ Albert Carrington to Brother Abram O Smoot who was
still very sick President Young said we ought to be Cheerful
while among the sick. When we are well we ought to live our religion
and be faithful in our prayers and when we are sick be devout
+ get a fiddle + not be cast down we all laid hands upon Brother Smoot
President Young was mouth + blessed him I then returned to
the office + read History to Geo A Smith I visited Brother Smoot

May 1st 1862

in the Evening and again administered to him) I had 3 Children taken quite sick at my house this afternoon viz Sarahs Emmas & Phebas they were quite sick through the night

2 Brother W. W. Phelps called at my house & Rejoiced me in in administering to my 3 sick Children. I spent the morning in watering my garden then called at the Historians office & wrote in the Journal & heard history read

3 It is still very dry Wilford went to the west mountain to day

Brother Smoot is some better to day I spent the day in the office

10 I spent the forepart of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 40 persons. W. H. Walls sealed 26 Couple I spent the afternoon in the office Hearing History read

11 Sunday two of my Children are very sick I did not attend Meeting John Marett Wm Legg Orson Pratt & G. A. Smith spoke in the forenoon. Amos M Musser & Geo. A. Smith Preached in the afternoon I attended the prayer Circle with Orson Pratt & G. A. Smith W. Woodruff Prayed G. A. Smith was mouth. I visited A. O. Smoot & found him much better I administered to one of his Children. and I administered to 3 of my own Children

12 A Pleasant May morning Apricots are as large as robbins Eggs peach Bloom are mostly off Appletrees have been in Bloom for a week. I spent the day in the office reading History

13 I rode Horseback about 35 miles attending the Cattle drive at Whites Fort it being the longest distance I had rode on Horseback for a number of years I was very lame & sore at night 34m

14 I rode in a Carriage to Sinclairs place where all the Cattle were gathered together from the various drives many found there Cattle there was a large Herd not Claimed I spent the Evening in the office Journalizing & Hearing History read Geo. A. Smith and myself laid hands upon Hans Christian Hansen & set him apart for his mission to Denmark G. A. S.

15 I spent the forepart of the day in the office [Clear mountain reading History the afternoon it rained and I set out Cabbages & Tomatoes President Young Called to see my Hydropult

16 May 1862

I spent most of the day in the office reading History we had a rain in the afternoon President Young Called in the morning & after noon I spent most of the day in the Endowment House wages Endowments To 49 persons D H Wells sealed 22 persons & W Woodruff sealed 10 Couple it is a pleasant day many of Teams are starting out today for the plains 18 Sunday I attended meeting all day at the Tabernacle John Taylor & G A Smith Preached in the forenoon Dr Clinton and George Sims in the afternoon. I met for Prayers at noon but my Quorum did not Come I went up to visit Brother A O Smoot I found him fast recovering from his sickness I met at 5 oclock with John Taylor & G A Smith for Prayer John Taylor Prayed G A Smith was mouth I attended meeting in the 14 ward in the Evening and spoke to the people I Blessed two missionaries during the past week. with G A Smith I sent One yoke of 4 year old oxen & Chain & a pair of Extra bows in the 14 ward team to go East for the Saints

19 A Cool morning I spent the day in the office reading History

20. I spent the forepart of the day mending a stable the afternoon in the office reading History.

21 I sat out about adoz Hop vines. then in Company with Mrs Woodruff & daughter Phebe and Brother Box I rode over Gordon to the dam and then followed the ditch in its meandering to its termination visited Brother Boxes farm & premises & rode Home & rod the dispatch from the seat of war distance 12 m

22 I spent the day in the office Compiling History President Young Called into the office and spent an hour with us Brother R L Campbell showed President Young a small Book to be Printed for Children President Young again took up the Deseret Alphabet and Conversed upon that Subject He spoke of what he had done to introduce that Subject to this people He had sent East and got a font of the best deseret type made that Could be got and still the regency and Superintendant of Common Schools, the Teachers nor people none of them have faith Enough to introduce the Deseret Alphabet into the schools. I will not give my Consent or furnish any type to publish that Book or any other for Children with the

22d May 1862

Errors now Exhisting in the English orthography by doing this we teach our Children fals principles which they have to wallow through all there lives. if I cannot present to my Children true principles in there language I do not want to present any thing to them Nathan will I use my priesthood To force it upon the people. If the people will not assist me to introduce it for the benefit of the rising generation they may go without it. but we can buy those gentile school books for Children much Cheaper than we can make them Here. and I dont wish to have any of that Class of Books made here Brother Campbell tryed to argue the point with President Young But he gained nothing by it. We had long dispatches by Telegraph to day
23 I spent the forenoon in the office reading History. In the afternoon I preached a funeral Sermon of Brother Teasdale Child about 2 years old Presidents Young & Kimball at the same time was preaching the funeral Sermon of Brother Frederick Gad who had kept a Barbers shop at the globe for several years the sermons were delivered in the Council or Stab House. I had Closed my services and went to the other meeting & heard President Young speak a short time. He said it is a great Blessing which God has given us in this life that by keeping the Commandments of God we can maintain our identity to all Eternity and dwell with the Gods, this is worth seeking for that we can have the society of our Friends in glory immortality & Eternal life. President Kimball made a few remarks He spoke well of Brother Gad. at the Close of the Sermon He was buried with Military honors he being a member of the Artillery. a band of Martial music Headed the procession. & went to the grave under a slow march.
24 I spent the day in the Endowment House till 2 oclock we gave Endowments to 36. D H Wells sealed 27 couples. I visited Brother Elaheaks garden in the Evening then Brother Smoot & found Him getting better
25 I attended meeting in the Tabernacle P P Cummings Wm A. McMaster. D H Wells spoke in the morning & President B Young in the afternoon followed by H C Kimball I met with my Quorum for

25 May 1862

Prayed at noon & with the Twelve in the Evening I met with John Taylor & D. Richards & I wrote a letter to Lorenzo Snow
26 I spent the day in the office compiling History in April 1860
27 I Compiled 15 days History in May 1850. The Jordon is rising very fast it is Higher than we have ever known it before since we have been in this valley
28 The river Jordon is very high I took my Molas wagon and Wilford to go to our Encampment at Cooncil Rock before I drove onto the small bridge one End of it fell about 14 inches onto the water and I expected every minute to see it go down stream I took my molas over one at a time & then drew the waggon over by hand & went on our Journey all safe I had Brother Lewis the Stone Mason with me we drove to our Encampment & laid the foundation to our milk House a wall 2 feet thick 19 by 12 feet on the out side leaving the building 14 by 9 in the clear it rained a part of the day
29 I spent the day attending mason work finished the walls of the milk House and Ranked it up It rained a part of the day I killed a regular scorpion while Hunting up the Horse and in the afternoon one of my molas got bit in the nose with a rattlesnake & the lower part of his head swelled as large as a peach measure. I put on spirit of Turpentine & laid
30 My Molas Head was badly swollen this morning I bathed it in a strong decoction of wild sage & drank the animal with sweet milk I left him and drove home to the City 24 miles
31. I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 16 persons & I sealed 12 Couple there was none of the presidency present. The Eastern mail came in the first we have received for 6 weeks which is a long time for a daily mail
June 1. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning Alpha & Hinckley Prayed and I was mouth at the Altar. I attended meeting at the Tabernacle all day J. B. Brodarick & G. A. Smith spoke in the morning & W. Woodruff & B. Young in the afternoon President Young spoke upon the laying of the foundation of the Temple, He had some of the Stone taken up and they were not laid solid but were laid on chunky, small stones, and I am ashamed

that I have had any thing to do with it the man who have tossed the laying of those stones are fools or Consummit rascals many other remarks were made upon the subject

2 & I spent most of the day about the water ditches, the City Creek was doing much damage & about 60 men turned out & opened a New ditch above brother Kimballs wall.

3 & I spent the forepart of the day in the office Journalizing the afternoon at home

4 I spent the forenoon at home waiting the afternoon in the office Compiling History.

5 I Baptized Henry Brown in the Slaw near Gordon I Confirmed him in the Historians office with G A Smith he was mouth I spent most of the day in the office Compiling Hist

6 I spent the forenoon at home & the afternoon Compiling History I let G A Smith have a variety of Apples for Lydia

7 I spent the forepart of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 35. President Kimball sealed 6 Couple W Woodruff sealed 14 Couple we had as hard a rain Storm last night & to day as I ever saw in this valley in June I attended a meeting for the Examination of Doctors opposite page &

8 I met with my Quorum in the morning I C Little Prayed Bishop A Hoagland was mouth. I attended meeting at the Tabernacle George Godard spoke mostly upon the subject of saving paper rags Howard followed by Daniel McGee, & Closed by President Young who spoke upon domestic affairs Housekeeping &c including the dish Cloth place for the Broom water & milk Pail, How to make bread & Cook a meal of victuals also raising potatoes, Strawberries, an Orchard and farming in general He said Moses took the Children of Israel out of Egypt into the wilderness and there taught them the principle of there every day life It is so with the Saints Here they want to be gathered to Zion so they can be taught how to live we cannot teach this in the world we there preach the gospel of Christ but when they gather to Zion they should be taught in all the duties of every day life. In the afternoon Daniel McGee spoke followed by G A Smith & H C Kimball. G A Smith & W Woodruff of the Twelve met for Prayer W W Prayed G A Smith was mouth I visited Br Alvord and spent an hour with him & his wife

1762

* On Saturday the Afternoon I met at the City Hall with Doctor Clinton & the Gentlemen several of the Doctors for Examination Preparatory to their getting a license we first Examined Dr Wiseman He said Goot was High Rheumatism. for the Goot I do nothing better than Morphine or Opium and the Oil of Galvanium. For Inflamitory Rheumatism I would give Tartarematic medicine. For the dyspepsia I would give opening medicine & hops or strong beer x For gravel I would give Gravilacum & Lime water x For White swelling I use a poultice of Mandrake in its natural state that purifies the blood and sometimes I use it in medicine x For Long fever I use Pyroligne acid and Gansing for a bad Case I would use Calomel & Mercury as nothing Els will reach the liver I give 5 or 6 grains x For the Erysipelas I would use Lime water and Calomel as a wash. and I would give Cream of Tartar and Rhubarb To soften down what do you do for Cancers " Cancers are Caused in woman by scalding Children to low in Man by Extreme Case of scrofula I use Calomel & Opium Externally and a plaster of Rosin and Olive Oil and a tinature of Gentian and Rhubarb In a difficult case of Childbirth I would use Oil to soften the parts If I had a shoulder presentation I should put it back when the Child is born I sever the Naval Cord about 2½ inches from the body. In case of Broaken breast I use Hazel nut oil any kind of spirits is inferiour in such Cases for Cake breast 3 tablespoonfuls of Linseed meal ½ tablespoonful of mustard. For the Cramp Colic I would give Brandy and water or a Pill of Rhubarb & Gamboge a warm Bath will take it away For Frostbit I would give Turpentine with ½ vinagar

Dr Denion said I believe all diseases is Caused by Cold, than there is an obstruction somewhere if the Lungs are the most susceptible to the Cold than the fever will settle there I give Lobelia Squills Marving Horehound and many other things I use Rhubarb Senna poke root Blue flag root and the warm bath. For Inflamatory Rheumatism I give Rhubarb and other Cathartic medicine I use a Bath of solphur Catnip, Sage & other herbs for Erysipelas

1762

If would give similar medicines & If use Charcoal Brewers Yeast as a poltice and If should give Quining & tincture of Iron

Dr Michael Hylar was asked what He would do with ye Rheumatism He would give Rhaubarb & Calomal generally. If use Dovars Powders. Harsh and wing, Camphor & opium. For ye Lumbago If would give Aloes tartaremetic & Epicac and vegitable & mineral tonics and Calomal (tonics composed of Quining & arsenic) For sore Eyes If use a solution of 2 grains of Tartar Emetic, 1 pint of barley water, 1 grain of Opium of tartar & give a wine glass full of ye solution. If make a wash of Blue vitrol and Camphor & wash ye Eye. For frost Bitten limbs If would make a salve 1 lb Rosin 1 lb Beeswax 2 lb Butter 4 oz spirits of Nitre 2 oz of Quicksilver & Cut it with Sulphuric acid For Diarrhea If would give Rhaubarb magnesia. 20 drops peppermint to drops Lodlum half a pint of Barley water Give it till it gets Cool sweeten with loaf sugar take a spoonfull each hour for 6 Hours for grown persons Children in proportion. For Cancers If use Arsenic internally & Externally

Dr Palmer ye Eye doctor makes use of ye following articles as his main medicines Nitrad of Silver Sulphat of Zinc Sulphat of Copper sulphat of Iron, Salt Sugar, saltpeter, Borax Opium Camphor Belladona, Croton Oil. & Calomal

June 9. 1762 If spent ye day in ye office mostly Journalizing If spent ye Evening at Presidant Young & spoke to him of ye doctors He told us to give them a Certificate according to their Character &c. President Young has ordered ye raising of ye foundation of ye temple in consequence of ye stones many of them having been put upon spawls or cobble stones & not laid solid which he did not find out until after it was done ye workmen are taking up ye large top stones to day, and they have taken out our deposit of records Coins &c which we deposited in ye foundation which If never Expected to live to see taken out when If saw it deposited

June 11. 1862

I spent the day mostly in the office Compiling I weighed my wool in the morning I had 640 lbs of wool in the bin I paid 64 lbs for tithing

12 This morning a company of about 300 men left this City for South Weber all armed for war Infantry Cavalry & artilary Called out by order of the acting Governor of Utah Secretary Fuller on the demand of Judge Maginn. who has issued warrants against Mr. Morris the false prophet & his Counsil John Banks & Richard Cook & they have resisted the officers and threatened the lives of all who should serve the writ I Wilford Woodruff son was born on sunday March first 1807 I spent the day in the office Compiling History

13 I spent the ~~office~~ day in the office President Young & Mr. Fuller Called into the office at 3 oclock & Conversed upon several subjects I spent the Evening in President Youngs Office waiting for a messanger from our armies to bring the News of affairs with the Morrisites I left after 10 oclock and about 12 oclock a messanger arived and reported that Capt Robert Burton surrounded the Morris fort at about daylight and sent a letter by the Headsman to Morris & his Counsil that they would give him half an hour to answer the writ and if they would not do it they would fire upon them they waited one hour and heard Nothing from them they then fired a Cannon shot at them & the morrisites commanded to fire there muskets and this opened the battle the day and they fought all day with Cannon and small arms the secessionist had some military rifles our soldiers had strict orders not to Expose themselves but Brother Jarod Smith Son of Arthur Smith shot his son and then rose up to see what he had done & stood up to load his gun and He was shot in the breast & fell & Priest Whitehead saw he was mortally wounded & he asked him if he had any thing to say to his Father or Mother He said tell them it is all right Mormonism is true as good and true to day as it ever was and that

was the last words He spoke and died in five minutes another man was wounded in the shoulder He was a long way off one man had a ball shot through his hat the Enemy have some sharps & minney rifles our armey have surrounded them & our Cannon is placed within 200 yards of the fort they do not know how many of the morrisites were killed the messanger did not know. as they were in there log Cabins the Two prisioners were set at liberty & came to our Army and one of Cooks wives with 3 Children came to the Army

14 The dead Body of Jared Smith was brought home at noon & delivered to his father It snowed the forenoon in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 26 persons & W Woodruff sealed 13 Couple we have had a Cold rainy day The Battle Commenced at day light this morning with musketry a short time and it rained hard all day & the firing ceased & but little done all day

15 Dr Dunyon came in from South Weber at 3 oclock no particular News. Eli B Kelsey spoke in the morning followed by John Taylor President Young Preached the funeral Sermon of Jared Smith who was shot by the morrisites. He attended the meeting in the Tabernacle G. D. Watt spoke followed by President Young It met with my Quorum in the morning Js L Campbell Prayed A Sims was mouth. It met with G A Smith & John Taylor for prayer John Taylor Prayed & G A Smith was mouth. The Battle Commenced with the Morrisits Early in the morning. the 12 pounder was used with good Effect through the day Millar Came down as a messanger last at 10 oclock with a dispatch, at about 4 oclock Morris sent a flag of truce and offered to surrender said they had reached there Arms Burton went down to take Charge of them with about 50 man when they came into the room where Morris was Morris made a speech & Col Burton told him to stop he did not wish to hear him Preach. then John Banks arose & said to his followers all who are willing to stand by The Prophet Joseph Morris signify it by raising the right hand all his followers raised his right hand. & then raised rushed to steal their arms two obtained their arms & shot

D Peter Wahlen about 25 years of age 6 feet 2 inch High ~~Hanis Gibson~~ through the Head and He fell dead then Morris was shot dead through the Heart and John Banks was shot through the throat ~~the~~ supposed mortally they then surrendered as prisioners they then surrendred themselves up prisioners) 1 Man

16 Brother Brian Stringham arived this morning & brought the news of the surrender last Evening and He brought the Sapphire & Crown of Joseph Morris the fals Prophet and two other Sapphires, the Sapphire of Morris was 4 feet in length the bottom was 4 square runs to a point tipped with Iron 10 inches of the middle was 4 square upon which was written in the different letters following

To All Nations and People. Of All Languages that (world) now dwell upon the Earth. Be it known unto you. That I am sent by the Great King of Kings and Lord of Lords to rule over all Adams Posterity and being his Representative I hold in my hand this Emblem of Power unto which all the Nations and Kingdoms of the Earth. Must bow for I am the Legitimate Ruler over all the Earth And my Authority is sanctioned by the first God Therefore I hold in my hand an Emblem of Power to represent His Sapphire which will shortly be Given unto me. I Am Joseph Morris President of the Melchisedec Priesthood.

On the End of the Sapphire was a Ball 15 inches in Circumfert They also brought two other smaller Sapphires One Containing the following words ((Behold I am Daniel Smith Even Number Seven and I present myself with this rod in my Hand before this people and also before all mankind in the stead of the seventh first born Son of Adam, to Represent or foreshadow his name Number and inscription He being the seventh ruler over all Abrahams Seed Even over the Elect of God)) The other Sapphire Contained the same as the one above only it said Behold I am Hugh Park Even Number five. The Crown was tin painted yellow, with red Cloth stuffed inside with a small wooden top with a wooden bottom with a tin tube to put a stick in to Carry around The whole Concern shows to what Extent fals Prophets & fanaticism will go these things were

June 16. 1862

exhibited in front of the office and hundreds of men women and Children came to see them and there seemed to be much excitement among the people the body of Peter Wahlan was brought into the City at 10 oclock I went down to see the body He was a fine looking young man He was shot with a large Ball through the top of the Head & fell dead & never spoke. He was a Norman by birth & a single man.

The bodies of Joseph Morris & John Banks were brought into the City at 4 oclock & taken to the City Hall by order of

Their bodies were dressed & washed I examined them John Banks was shot with one ball through the neck. Joseph Morris was shot with one ball through the Head & two in the breast & shoulder they were soon in readiness to be exhibited to the public there was near 2000 people men women & Children in a crowd wishing to see the bodies but they were in a small room and there was such a crowd that after a few had seen them the doors were Closed & they were not exhibited any more.

Mr E. D. Sparks delivered a lecture in the 13 ward Assembly room I attended in Company with J. D. Richards He spent most of his time in treating upon Physiognomy & not Phrenology I Considered him a very shallow man & not possessing much depth or good sense or Common politeness

17 A Pleasant morning I went up to the office in the morning at 10 oclock I went with Col W. C. Little to Brother Lees and attended the funeral of Peter Wahlan who was shot in the battle with the marauders. I preached a short sermon on the occasion which was followed with a few remarks by Thomas Stoop & Abel Lamb I then returned to the office In the afternoon I went onto the Balcony of the Gesand Store with H. C. Kimball & A. Smith J. D. Richards A. O. Smoot and several others to see the Army with there prisioners pass by but they passed on the Road below us Brother Richards and myself went down with the Crowd & followed along side of the prisioners to the Court House there was a very large procession of the military, prisioners, & spectators the Prisioners were marched

D→ D→ D→ June 17 1862

into th Court yard on th East side of the Court House and thare guardad I went up & took a view of thare I saw Richard Coolt who I Considar is th most wicked & th worst man in th Company as he took Morris in town, th means of putting him up to be a prophet & was th main spring of th organisation of th band. He looked very sharp & wicked He partially hid himself behind his horse Tho thare were some 80 prisioners th remaindar old man and ignorant were left with th woman. the whole of th Company of Prisioners looked wicked. I went into th House & Heard Dr Clinton give a relation of th affair at South Wabash & I marvel that there was not more killed upon our side than there was. while Conversing Dr Clinton was Called for to go to th Arsenal & dress a wound as one of th brethn was accidentally shot in th foot we immediately went up to th arsenal & found it was Brother Richard Hopkins, the ball went in at th little toe & went along in th flesh part of th foot towards th Heel. we laid Hands upon him & I prayed for him & he was then taken home I went down to his house on Examination it was found that th ball went through th toe of the boot and flattened it out to a sharp edge it went into th toe joint & th little toe mashed the toe to pieces went through the foot th whole length of it cutting th whole length of th sole of th foot open as though it had been cut open with a knife & th ball lodged under th Heel bone it was a severe wound

18th Judge Kinney held a Court in th Court House at 9 oclock this morning to try the prisioners Before th opening of th Court Judge Kinney had some Conversation with me He asked if I was at th funeral of David Smith & Heard President Young's Sermon I said No I was not present, He said I was told that President Young said that I was responsible for all those things and that I was weak in th upper story Mr says Judge Kinney I damned if I did not believe it, I have not taken any step without Consulting President Young and when the man Came to swear out their Affidavit- I told them they must ask

June 13 1862

Presidant Young when they came back they said they had done so & Presidat Young told them to go to Judge Kinney & get out their Affidavits & told the Judge I knew nothing in the matter. The Prisioners who Col B Burton took at the surrender of the fort at South Weber & brought into this Court yesterday was brought into this Court room at 10 minuts past 9 oclock. the number being 95. The Court was then declared opened Judge Kinney then said to the prisioners I want you to understand that you are here not to be tried but to be examined. The Judge ordered the prisioners to be separated Richard Cook Parsons & Peter Clemgard were placed by themselves as they were named in the writ. Judge Kinney appointed Mr Minor the Attorney for the prosicution and Broadhead said he was ingaged on the defence. But the prisioners desired Employing him Broadhead presented a petition for the Prisioners to have a Committee appointed to take Charge of the property of the prisioners the Judge said the Court would take Charge of that business. Col Burton Cunningham & Golden Came forward & were sworn as witnesses Col Burton gave his testimony and said I am the the Deputy Marshall of this Territory I attempted to serve 3 writs at South Weber I went with a posse as I had good reason to believe they could not be served without a posse this was on the 13 June 1862 The men called for would not give themselves up & I had to use force I sent a Communication to them and requested an answer in 30 minuts but I waited 90 minutes & received no answer then I fired a Cannon Ball and they returned the fire with small arms and the fire kept up through the day some Brethren Came to me and I organized them into my posse, Col Burton drawed a map of the fort and the surrounding I tried all day to get possession of the fort but I only got possession of one or two Houses the first day. The Enemy fired all day but none in the night. On the morning of the 14 we fired some in the morning But it began to rain & rained all day and we did not do much. Hyrum Smith was shot the first day and died On Sunday morning the 15 of June we had fair weather I divided my forces as well

Nov 18 1762

as I could & opened fire with Artillary & small arms from 8 oclock in the morning till 7 oclock at night at that hour I planted a Battary nearby & took possession of one line of the fort then I saw a white flag & then told them To Come out & give themselves up they Came out & stacked their arms and surrendered Parsons was among those who surrender I left my Man outside Except Mr Golden & Stoddard & placed some man to take Charge of the arms or guard them then Mr Morris made some remarks and asked me what I wanted & said & wanted all the men who had not up arms against me. Then Morris said to the Crowd all who will stand by me to the death lift up their hand and all as far as I could see lifted up their hands & made such as though they were going to the school House or some place to defend themselves & ordered Morris to stop several times & followed him up & had no arms but my revolver and as he would not stop I stoped him with my revolver He was shot dead Bowles was also shot through the neck from which wound he died two woman were also shot at the same time which I very much regret but it could not be helped the remainder soon gave themselves up Parsons denied that the people were under arms to defend them but did not state what they were under arms for Peter Clinton then testified that what Burton had said was true. said that Bowles told him that they did receive the message which Col Burton had sent to them Peter Wahlen was shot at 6 oclock Sunday Evening before the surrender R. J. Golden testified that what has been stated was true as far as he knew Mr Cain testified that He held in his hand a true Copy of the Message sent to the Morris Camp which was read before the Court and signed as Civil officers Mr Minan said to the Judge the Crime of resistance would have been one years imprisionment & $1000. dollar fine but two men were killed this becomes Murder and I ask in the name of the Commonwealth that the law may be enforced

June 19 1862

Mr Dow denied having Employed Mr Broadhead to plead his case. Dow said I joined Mr Morris & believed him to be a prophet and I dont know as I have done any thing to break the Law and I believe now that Morris is as much a Prophet as he was before he died. Judge Finney said I will dispose of this Case and asked Allman if he knew of some more guilty than others The Court separated the claims from the English & then addressed the English and said I wish to Explain to you the Law you have violated On the 22d day of May a writ was made out for three men Morris Claugard & Cook also a writ of Habeas Corpus for the delivery of 3 men who were falsly imprisioned I made this writ as it should be and placed it in the Hands of an officer this writ was sent by a proper but it was set at defiance and knowing that you was under the influence of Morris and fanaticism to a great degree that I let it rest 19 days then I issued the writ of ~~Habeas Corp~~ Habeas Corpus. You may Enjoy your religion but you cannot break the Law & shed Blood with impunity in doing so you Commit Murder I will also say that you Cannot live without work it is Contrary to both Law and Gospel. But I will not send you to prision I will let you out on bail to appear at the next term of Court I shall require you to Enter into Bail of $1500. Each & this is to secure your attendance at Court & you may give bail for each other and I shall hold all of you responsible for the appearance of the whole Company if any man goes away & does not appear at Court all the property of the whole Company is held in morgage for the payment of the bond. An Interpreter was employed to interpret to all who could not understand English The names all were taken after this they were discharged but all there arms were retained until the sitting of the Court they will be put into the hands of an Officer you are now dismissed to go where you please but if you take up arms again to resist an officer they will be taken from you & you will be arrested.)

June 19. 1862

Judge Nanny was in the Chair at 9 o'clock A.M. 15 minutes past the Court opened Mr Minor called upon the Clerk to read the affidavits which was read & charged the three prisoners at Marday viz Claugaard Cook & Parsons, They were asked if they were ready for trial they said yes Robert Barton was sworn & bore the same Testimony that He did yesterday Richard Cook asked Barton if He did not recollect of his Coming to him on the square & ask to be shot. Barton said I did not recognize you though some did ask to be shot but would not see fit to shoot any one after the surrender Mr Ross also gave his testimony. Claugaard said I want to Ross and asked to be plain and save the people Ross said that was true. Jones one that was imprisioned testified that Claugard was the Commanding General of their forces during all their training Dr Clinton gave his testimony Cunningham & Golden gave their testimony Barton & Ross both testified that Claugaard said he was the Commander in Chief of all the forces Jones testified that Christian Watson was Capt of 12 men in the fight which He acknowledged He was then taken into Custody as a Murderer Judge Nanny made some remarks then Committed Claugaard & Watson to safe keeping in prision until the sitting of the next term of Court. Richard Cook was sentenced to 10 days imprisionment & a fine of $15.00 for Contempt of Court also Cook & Parsons were bound over to appear at the next term of Court with bonds of $1500 each. The Court then adjourned sine die

20. It spent most of the day in preparing waggons teams & Harness for the men to go to the Canyon

21 It spent the forenoon in the Endowment House was got to by parties & H. Walls sealed to Couple.

22 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning I Prayed & A Hinkley was mouth. I attended meeting through the day E. T. Benson & A Smith & H. C. Kimball Preached in the morning & Jos W Willis & Levi Stockman in the afternoon I attended the prayer Circle alone as all the Twelve but myself was gone

****

June 23rd 1862

I was not well this morning I went to the office in the morning I went to my grass lot & farm I put up my fence at my grass lot & visited my farm I found all the Crops looked well Except the sugar Cane which was backward

24 I spent the forenoon at home & afternoon in the office

25 at ⅔ I wrote a letter to Alvinon Woodruff & M Bamford Richard Bantlay and the Landlord of the Eagle Tavern at Savannah asking if he had any knowledge of Aphah Woodruff I spent the day in the office writing letters

26 I spent a part of the day in the office & a part in the garden we have a great deal of mail of late that which has been laid back for 2 months we got a telegraph to day the north & south are constantly fighting

27 we got a long telegraph to day which brought up the back news to this period they have had some hard fighting of late. I spent most of the day in the garden & reading

28 I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 24 persons & M & Wolly sealed the Couples.

29 Sunday I met with with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting through the day in the Bowery President Young preached in the morning upon the subject of Apostacy & death in relation to Joseph Morris and those gathered with him at South Weber he said if he had had his own way he would have let them stand & rotted there he would not have disturbed them but Judge Kinney thought the Law must be honored & magnified & he called out a posse & it Cost the lives of two innocent men of the posse & several of the Morrisites were Killed but one drop of blood of an innocent man is worth more than that whole Company of thieves & I warn all men in this Church not to baptize one of that Company without my Consent if you do you will stand a chance of loosing your own standing That whole Company are guilty of shedding innocent Blood & would have shed the blood of Every righteous man on the Earth if they had the power. they will not obtain salvation Except it be through Hell fire & not much than G A Smith followed. In the afternoon Daniel Carns & H C Kimball spoke I met G A S for Prayer I prayed G A S was mouth

June 30. 1862

I was not well this morning I spent most of the day at home
July 1st I spent the morning in the garden the forenoon in the office
and afternoon Compiling History it was a hot day
July 1. I spent the day in the office Compiling History
2 & I in Company with A. O. Smoot I Administered to
Isabel Alexander Indian squaw Labor Chairman
sick I spent most of the day in the office
3 & Isabel Alexander Died yesterday at noon
I attended the funeral to day at 10 o'clock & made
a funeral Sermon I attended the wedding of Isaac
Sprowl one year ago to morrow to day were
Called to bury her. I went over Gordon Bridge in
the afternoon. We obtained a telegraph dispatching
an account of 4 days fight before Richmond it was
one of the most destructive battles fought upon this Continent
The North acknowledge some fifteen thousands killed & wounded
4 July 1862. Great Salt Lake City had a great Celebration of
the Independence of the United States of America there was
a large procession of Judicial State Territorial Civil Military
& City officers as well as Cavalry Artillery Infantry & Citizens
they marched to the bowery in the Temple Block where orations &
speeches were delivered by Messrs G. A. Smith Joseph Romney
Nesbit Gov Fallon Gov Young Gov Doty Cook & Wm
Clayton, These speeches were interminingled with songs & music
There was a union Ball at the Social Hall in the Evening
5th I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House we gave Endowments
to some 35 persons I sealed 20 Couple I spent the afternoon in the office
I Baptised my son David Patten
6th Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning. Brother Quinn
prayed & A. O. Smoot was mouth I confirmed my son David
Patten Woodruff a member of the Church. I attended meeting
at the Bowery all day Joseph Young Preached in the morning
followed by H. C. Kimball. President Young Preached in the afternoon
a very interesting discourse I met in the Evening with Bro.
Taylor & F. D. Richards for Prayer John Taylor prayed &
F. D. Richards was mouth I, Preached to the 13th ward in
the Evening followed by G. D. Watt.

July 17th 1862

Th. spent the forenoon at home in the garden the afternoon in the office. Journalizing & Compiling History Ira Jonas Willis spent the afternoon with us He gave us an account of his life He was baptized April 14 1831 by Newel Knight He started with the first Company for Ohio. then was sent to Jackson Co Missouri & was in the first Company that arived there July 25 1831. was through the persecution of Jackson Co M was whiped by Moses G Wilson with Hickory gads in 1834 & he bears the marks upon his back to this day which he has exhibited to us He went to California in the Mormon Battalion & He & his Brother William Sidney Smith Willis took the Job of digging the mill race for Capt Sutter and discovered the gold of California after laboring about 2 month & collected $1400. dollars He pioneered the road from Sacramento across the Sierra Nevada mountain through Carson valley to the sink of the Humboldt & brough the first train of waggons over that road He had 29 men 17 waggons 40 yoak of oxen & about 40 mules & Horses 20 Cows & Calves & was 30 days in travelling from Pleasant valley to Carson valley 90 miles the value & time Expended in pioneering & making the road amounted to $100 000. as the Company would have made that amount in spending their time in the gold mines and saved the lives of many of the Emigrants by making this road) Mrs Woodruff spent a very sick night with the Neuralgy & we had an Eastern Mail to day Th spent the day Compiling the History of June 1860 Commerce Item 1.

9. Th spent the day Compiling History in June

10. Th finished Compiling the month of June 60 & Commenced July

11 Th went down to the farm ground up several sythes to be prepared to Commence Haying Th spent the day in the office

12 Th spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 66 persons Th sealed 29 Couples Th went to office then in company with G A Smith & A Carrington Th visited the Telegraph Office Mr Strickney said the mail would not be brought for 20 days they had Changed the rout. Lightning had destroyed some 14 telegraph poles

July 13. 1862

Sunday 13 met with my Quorum in the morning & Campbell Prayed W Woodruff was mouth 13 attended meeting all day at the bowery H. W. Lowy Preached in the forenoon President Young in the afternoon spoke to both Sons & Gentile He prayed a great sermon. 13 met in the Evening for prayer W. Woodruff prayed & Geo. Smith was mouth

14. 13 went up Coons Canyon 6 miles & returned to our Camp 15th

15 13 returned to G. S. L. City 15th

16 13 went to Fort Harriman & moved Dolight out to the fort to take charge of our Cows Wilford drove 6 Cows & Calves and dry Cow & a yearling Heifer from Coons Canyon to Fort Harriman

17 13 spent the day making up my Carrall & Shade

18 Willford returned to Coons Canyon & 13 returned Home 13 met many Emigrants 13 took Home with me George Charles Ward 14 years of age was an Orphan Had been a sailor to China Siam & California had walked from California into this City wanted a home & I took him home 45 mile

19 13 spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowment to 23. D H Wells sealed 13 Couples

20 Sunday 13 met with my Quorum in the morning waited not pray 13 attended meeting at the bowery Lorenzo Snow prayed followed by President B. Young who bore a strong testimony of the truth of the work of God. D H Wells spoke in the afternoon followed by John Taylor & H. C. Kimball 13 met with the Twelve in the Evening for prayer. D H Wells prayed Lorenzo Snow was mouth.

21 13 spent this day putting up a frame for a beach hopper on the west side of my House. Brother Murphy done the Carpenter work there was an Election for a President & 6 Board of Directors the following are the names of the persons Elected W. Woodruff President John D. Winder J. W. Ellsworth E. J. Sheets Enoch Reese Fat Michael D. L. Campbell Directors

22 13 spent the day in the office

23 13 spent the day budding Apple Trees & making a Notation

24 We had a great Celebration of the 24 July A long procession was formed. The Presidency & Twelve & US Officers was escorted from

Presidat Young to the Bowery. Prayer by W. Woodruff Chaplain
speaches songs & toasts were given a vast assembly was given & the
day past off very pleasantly. A party at the Social Hall in the Evening
25 A very hot day I finished the body of my Rotcha
26 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments
to 36 persons 25 sealings from D.H. Wells
27 Sunday I met with my Quorom in the morning and attended
meeting at the Tabernacle John Taylor Preached in the forenoon &
W. Woodruff & H.C. Kimball in the afternoon I met with my Quo-
-rom the Twelve John Taylor prayed & C.A. Smith was mouth
28 I spent the day Chorring at home
29 I went to my Hay field & Commenced Cutting Hay
30 I spent the day at home Wilford drew 1 load of Hay
31 I assisted in pitting up & drawing 4 loads of Hay
Aug 1st I drew 4 loads of Hay to day
2d I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House all the previous
were there Brother Wells done the sealing Mrs Woodruff was very
sick I administered to her by the laying on of hands I went to the
field in the Evening we drew 4 loads of Hay I attended meeting with the
3 Sunday I met with my Quorom in the morning Bishop & Wells Seventies
& attended meeting in the Bowery in the afternoon Hugh Finlay & Presidt
Young preached in the forenoon & John Taylor & D.H. Wells in the afterno-
I met with the Twelve in the Evening W. Woodruff Prayed & D. Richards
was mouth
4 I went to the field to day & mowed in the forenoon we drew 4 loads
of Hay I attended the Farmers Club in the Evening at Dr. Sprague's
5 I spent the day at home & in the office the boys drew 4 loads
of Hay
6 I spent most of the day at home the Boys finished Haying they
drew two loads of Hay
7 I spent most of the day at home I was not well
8 Wilford went to the Canyon & drew a load of Lumber
I spent most of the day at home
9 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments
to some 27 W. Woodruff sealed 10 couple D.H. Wells 3 couple
I received a letter from Elder Barnhisel

Aug 10. 1862

Sunday II met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting at the Tabernacle Br T B Brodarick preached in the forenoon & Wm Clayton in the afternoon followed by H C Kimball II met with Brothe John Taylor for prayer He prayed & the war mooth

11 I spent the day watering garden & potting on a roof on both II attended the meeting of the gardners Club Hatchery

12 II spent most of the day in setting out strawberry beds

13 II went down to my farm in the forenoon II met with the two Agricultural Boards in the Evening. we turned over all the farman Business to the old Board to settle all there own Accts II went to the printing office at 10 oclock & heard the Telegraph dispatch read which Contained much News & a Battle fought three thousand killed. President Lincoln had suspended the writ of Habeas Corpus through the United States. Stopped all Emigration from the U.S. to other Countries or from one State to another the guerillas have Captured Independance Jackson Co & Liberty, Clay County. 700 000 man have been Called to arm in the North in two months

14 I sat out a strawberry in the morning & spent the afternoon in the office Journalising

15 II spent most of the day in the garden

16. II spent the forenoon at ~~home & the afternoon in the office~~ the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 4 4 & 4 Males sealed 22 Couple & 4 Females 10. Couple II met with the Board of Agricultural Society

17 Sunday II met with my Quorum in the morning. & attended meeting in the Tabernacle in the forenoon Brothe Savage preached and was follow by Joseph Young Governor Harding was on the Stand President Young Preached at Farmington followed by G A Smith & several others II did not attended meeting in the afternoon II met with John Taylor in the Evening II prayed & John Taylor was

18 II spent the forenoon at home II met with the Presidency (mooth and Twelve in the afternoon to appoint a list of missionaries to go we then visited the Temple Block & then the Theatre

19 II spent most of the day in the garden

Aug 20 1862

H spent the forenoon in the garden the afternoon in the office
H met the board of the Dist & Al Society at the H. Office
21 H spent most of the day in the garden pulling weeds
22 H spent the forenoon in the garden gathering peaches and the afternoon in the office H met with the board of the Dist all Society
23 H spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to Mr Pierson & D. H. Wells sealed 2 Couple
Last Evening while walking with President Young & Father Morley on the Temple Block. President Young said H expect this Temple will stand through the Millennium & the Brethren will go in and give their Endowments to the people and this is the reason why H am having the foundation of the Temple taken up at Raleigh was boss of the Job and I told him H should hold him responsible for the work, but if he had lived in the days of Nero and built the meanest House for him to serve the devil in he would have done it much better than he has the foundation of this Temple. He is so self willed that he will not be taught anything If we do not hurry with this H am afraid we shall not get it up or will we have to go back to Jackson County which H Expect will be in 7 years H do not want to quite finish this Temple for there will not be any Temple finished until the One is finished in Jackson County Missouri pointed out by Joseph Smith keep this a secret to yourselves lest some may be discouraged some things we should keep to ourselves President Young then said right west of the Temple in a line between the North & South gods we shall build a Tower & put a Bell in it we shall build it square & build it as high as we please Then west of the Tower we will build a Tabernacle to hold some 15,000. people the Tower will stand so as to have a road Each side of it one between the Tower & Temple & one between the Tower & Tabernacle this plan was shown me in vision when H first came on the ground. President Young then said to Brother Morley & Levi Hackman who were standing by, you are both Jackson County Members, & H want you to live to go back to Jackson County with me He also said here is brother Woodruff He was the first man that H felt led by the spirit to speak to about the organization of the Church

Aug 24. 1862

Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting at the Bowery President Young preached in the morn followed by H. C. Kimball & D. H. Wells in the afternoon followed by Lorenzo Young I met at the Prayer Circle at Twelve alone & Prayed I then went to the 14th ward school House & preached to the people & I rode to Lorenzo Snow

25 I spent the day in my garden

26 I spent this day mostly in my garden

27 I drove to my Camp near Cooley Canyon

28 I returned home to the City & brought my books with me

29 I spent the forenoon at home the afternoon at the President's 30th office & the Historians office

30 I attended the Endowments we gave Endowments to about 60 persons D. H. Wells sealed 20 couple W. Woodruff to couple I went to President Youngs office & with him to the theater I went to the Court House & paid my taxes mostly Cash $42 00 cts I then met with the Doctors on Examination & spent the Evening at President Youngs Office

31 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning W. Woodruff prayed at Hoagland was mouth I attended meeting at the bowery E. T. Benson spoke was followed by President Young, who delivered a very interesting discourse upon the first principles of the gospel in the afternoon Brother Cavanaugh Ben Rich spoke followed by H. C. Kimball & Levi Hancock & Closed with a few remarks from President Young I spent the Evening at President Youngs

Sept 1st President Young left this morning for a tour through the Southern Country accompanied by several of the Twelve & others in this City I spent the day at home and attended the Gardners Club in the Evening

2, 3, 4 & 5th I spent most of this week in my garden pulling peaches &

6th I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House 36 Had their Endowments D. H. Wells sealed 13 Couple

7th Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning attended meeting in the Bowery Wm S. Godby spoke & I followed him & spoke upon the subject of the Acts of all Society was followed by H. C. Kimball in the forenoon & D. H. Wells & Martin Lee & Spencer

Sept 7, 1862

in the Afternoon I met alone at 5 o'clock for prayer in the H.C. Circle room

9 I spent the forenoon in the office reading & writing

9, 10, 11, & 12 I spent most of the day at home picking peaches and Budding Apples & Pears Our Telegraphs are quite intensity of late the Confederate Army have got North of Washington near Baltimore

13 I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House we gave Endowments To 25 persons 5 Couple sealed by H.C. Kimball & 5 Couples W. Woodruff I attended a meeting of the board of the Deseret (Society

14 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & had prayer I attended meeting in the Bowery & I preached to the people in the forenoon Wm H. Folsom Enoch Reese, J. H. Wells & H.C. Kimball & Robert Williams. In the afternoon, I met in the prayer room & had prayers alone.

15 & 16. I spent the day at home mostly, I saw Capt Wm H. Hooper to day & had some conversation with him

17, 18, 19 I spent most of the time threshing my wheat & drawing it home I had 419 bushels of good clean wheat from 9 acres making 46½ bushels to the acre. Elders Amasa Lyman & C.C. Rich arrived in this City on Tuesday 16.

20 I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 34 persons W. Woodruff sealed 11 Couple H.C. Kimball 1 Couple

21 I met with my Quorum in the morning and attended meeting at the Bowery through the day C.C. Rich Wm. W. Hooper & W. Crockett spoke in the forenoon in the afternoon H.L. Eldridge followed by J.M. Lyman & Joseph Rich & L. Campbell & Daniel Spencer & C.C. Rich & Wm Home with me & attended the prayer Circle with J.D. Nichols & Imrie

22 & I gathered 40 Bushels of peaches to day in my garden & cut the vines down in front on the 4 gate then

23 I gathered 30 bushels of peaches to day

24 I gathered 91 Bushels of peaches to day & cut the vines down

25 I gathered 20 bushels of peaches to day which finished the gathering of my Crop mostly for this year the peaches were small & late and I cut the vines down

Sept 29: 1862

Presidt Wm & Company arivad home at night from the South W spent the Evening at his office with savard of the Brethren who Called in to see him

26 W went to the farm with Wilford to fix up my Evaporator

27 W spent most of the day into Endowment House wagon Endowment to about 60 persons D H Wells sealed 19 Couple & W Woodruff sealed 14 Couple total 33 Couple W also married Thomas Jarman & in the Morning at my house

28 Sunday W met with my Quorum in the morning and attended meeting at the bowery Elder Amasa Lyman Preached in the forenoon followed by Presidt Young in the afternoon

W met with the Twelve in the prayer Circle C C Rich was prayed & Get Smith was Mouth W preached into the 13 ward in the Evening to a full House was followed by Capt Hoops

29 W spent the day in preparing my Evaporator to make

30 W made 24 gallon Molasses Molasses

Oct 1st W made 30 gallons Molasses to day went Home in the Evening & met at the H. O with the Board & Committee of the Ect & All Seventy

2d W met in the fair with the Committee to award premiums Presidt Young arrived with his family at 11 oclock & went through the fair & also Presidt's Kimball & Wells it was good to see the publick at 12 oclock it was the best Collection of Fruit W Ever saw in my life

3 The fair was Crowded to Excess all day W spent the day and Evening in the fair.

4 W spent most of the day in the Endowment House wagon Endowed to 40 persons D H Wells sealed 12 Couple & W Woodruff 15 Couple total 27 Couple

5 Sunday W met with my Quorum in the morning attended Meeting at the bowery Thomas L Brown & Wm Gibson & Isaac Gale spoke in the forenoon & John Brown & Hall Callister & Presidt W Young in the afternoon W met with the Presidency & Twelve for prayer D H Wells Prayed & Lyman was Mouth W spent Savard Hours in the Historians Office getting up an address

Oct 6. 1862

The General Conference of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints met this Morning at the Bowery at 10 oclock all the Presidents were present & all the Twelve except O Pratt & Snow & Geo Q Cannon Presided Young addressed the people for more than an hour upon this text "seek first the Kingdom of Heaven & all other things necessary will be added unto you. He spoke much to the Edification of the people He said that it was most important that we should try to preserve our lives & seek to fulfill our mission in this probation as in any period of our Existance. President Kimball followed in the forenoon in the afternoon C C Rich Brigham Young & Wm H Hooper spoke. In the Evening the Bishops held a meeting Bishop Hunter Presided Young & Wells spoke.

17. The Conference was addressed by Elder O Hyde & A Lyman in the forenoon, in the afternoon Wm C Staines. Brigham Young & D Candall spoke The High Priest Held a meeting in the Evening in the Tabernacle & was addressed by President John Young Lorenzo D Young then John Young again & G D Watt

18. Conference was adjourned by O Hyde who prayed the Authority of the Church who were Except President Young then addressed the Saints followed by O Hyde H C Kimball. Then a Shout of Hosannah was offered up then the Patriarch John Young was Called to the stand to dismiss the Congregation He arose & blessed the Presidency the Twelve, and all the Congregation and invoked the spirit & power of God rested upon him Conference was adjourned Still the 6 day of April Next. Pres H spent the day in the Endowment House

10 H spent the time at Home gathering fruit

11 H spent the time in my garden

12. Sunday H went to Coons Canyon to see about my flock of sheep Moroni my Indian Boy has left them after finding my flock & making arrangements about them H returned Home & Campbellite Preacher spoke in the bowery followed by Horace S Eldridge & President H Wells

13. 14. 15. 16 H spent this time in Making Molasses

17. President Young started for Fort North today with his Company

18 H spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to some 45 & H Wells sealed 20 couple W Woodruff 9 couple

Oct 19 Sunday 1867

I attended Meeting at the Bowery Daniel Spencer & H C. Kimball preached in the forenoon & W Woodruff & Enoch Reese in the afternoon

20 to 25 I spent this week in gathering my Beech Carrots & the products of my garden

25. I spent the time in the Endowment House walls scaled 20. Woodruff 6

26 Sunday I met with my Circle this morning and attended Meeting at the Bowery. President Young arrived home last week & was at Meeting Elder John Taylor preached followed by G A Smith in the afternoon F D Richards & H C Kimball Capt Cannon with his Command Camped on the bench near Emigration Canyon & many of the officers were at meeting to day. at 5 oclock we held a meeting at President Youngs school House to take into Consideration the subject of a uniform price of trade & Commerce all voted to sustain the measure

27 to 31 spent the week mostly in my garden

Nov 1 I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 64. 34 couple sealed by D H Wells & W Woodruff Wells 24 Woodruff 10.

2 Nov. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the Morning & Hard Rawlins & Knight preached in the forenoon President Young preached in the Afternoon I went to Fort Harriman with Wilford 20 miles

3 to 6 I spent the week in fixing up the House & granaries in fort Harriman Wilford drawing wood

7. I returned to Great Salt Lake City 20 miles

8 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House washing Endowments to 40 persons D H Wells sealed 24 W Woodruff 3

9 Sunday I attended meeting at the Tabernacle D Candland & A Blair & D P Lowy in the forenoon spoke. in the Afternoon John Taylor John Milton. & President Young spoke to the people I met with John Taylor & F D Richards in the prayer Circle John Taylor prayed W Woodruff was mouth. I attended the Meeting at the 14 ward A M Blair spoke & I followed him. then John Taylor spoke then the Bishop brought up the Case of Wm Rawlings & he was Cut off for rebellion from the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints

Nov 10. 1862

I spent the day at home

11. I went to Fort Harriman 20 miles

12 & 13. I spent the days making a stable & going to the Canyon

14 I returned to G. S. L. City 20 miles

The Brethren gave Endowments to day & H. Wells sealed 46 Couple

15 I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 46 & H. Wells sealed some 20 Couple & W. Woodruff 11 Couple

16 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowments House we gave Endowments to 46 I attended meeting at the Tabernacle Capt Stratton preached followed by President Young both discourses were very interesting I met with my Quorum of the Twelve P. Taylor W. Woodruff & A. Smith & J. D. Richards were present P. Taylor prayed G. A. Smith was mouth I attended meeting at the 14th ward Capt Stratton preached followed by John Taylor & W. Woodruff

17 I attended the Endowment House in the forenoon we gave Endowments to about 50 & H. Wells sealed 32 Couple I spent a short time in the Historians office & done some Book keeping I wrote one letter to Wilford & one to Lorenzo Snow Corrainig #96 in G. S. Notes by Brother Dawson

18 I spent the day drawing poles & posts & making a fence for the Sayers on the west side of Harlot

19 I finished making 20 posts of fence for Mrs Sayers I spent the afternoon at home

20 I spent the forenoon Correcting a sermon the afternoon at home

21 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 50 persons & H. Wells sealed 32 Couple

22 I spent the forepart of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 46 & H. Wells sealed 16 Couple & W. Woodruff 8 Couple

23 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning Brother Hinkley Prayed E. Hunter was Mouth I attended meeting in the Tabernacle John Taylor spoke in the forenoon & President Young in the afternoon upon the Sacrament He said invite None to partake nor forbid None, all Eat & Drink upon their own responsibility I met in the prayer Circle & prayed alone None of the Twelve with me I preached in the 14th ward in the Evening Had a good time

Nov 24. 1862

I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 46. & H. Walls sealed 21 Couple W Woodruff sealed 5 Couple Total 26

25 I spent the day drawing Home my Corn

26 I went to Fort Harriman with Wilford 20 miles

27 I spent the day at work at Fort Harriman

28 I started from Fort Harriman at 3 oclock & drove to G. S. L. City 20 miles 20 miles

29 I spent the day in the Endowment House & H. Walls sealed 23 Couple W Woodruff 12 Couple Total 35 Couple

30. I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting at the Tabernacle Daniel Spencer & H. C. Kimball preached in the morning & President Young in the afternoon He spoke upon the death of Infants that wa should want a variety in the next world as well as in this. I preached in the 11th ward school House in the Evening I met alone in the Evening to the prayer room & had prayer

Dec 1st 2 & 3. I spent this time in laboring at home

4. I opened my Carrott heap to day & took out some 20 bushels rotten ones

5 I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 55 persons W Woodruff sealed 35 Couple & H. Walls was sick

6 I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 61 persons W Woodruff sealed 28 Couple & Sat Smith 24 Couple Total 46.

7. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning and attended meeting at the Tabernacle A Carrington & W Woodruff Preached in the morning & President Young in the afternoon I met with 5 of the Twelve for Prayer & A. Smith Prayed & C Thomas last (mouth

8 Monday Dec 1862 I met as a Councillor in Territorial Legislature at 12 oclock in the Court House We organised, appointed some Committees, took the oaths as administered by Judge Kinney & adjourned till tomorrow to meet in the State House

9 The Legislative assembly met in the State House. The Council occupied the upper room & chose their clerks & seats. after transacting the business of the day we adjourned to meet tomorrow in Joint session to receive the Governors Message

Dec 10. 1862

We met in Joint Session in the lower room at 2 oclock Governor Stephan L Harding delivered his Message the most insulting document ever delivered to this assembly or any Legislative Body it was received in silence. Col Cannon was introduced to the assembly after the Governor left. The Joint assembly was dissolved & we met in our Separate rooms there was considerable excitement in the Street in the Evening about the Governors Message
Council adjourned to Meet on Friday at 1 oclk. Brother Lorenzo H Snow had a Child die this evening of the 11th I spent the day at home
12. Brother Snow Buried his Child to day I spent most of the day at home I met with the Council at 1 oclock No Business & the Council adjourned till Monday 1 oclk we had a hard snow storm & a cold night
13 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 62 persons. W Woodruff sealed 26 Couple & G A Smith 18 Couple we had a Cold Night
14 Sunday a Cold Stormy day I met with my Quorum in the morning I was unwell & did not attend meeting Orson Pratt preached in the afternoon & Orson Hyde in the forenoon I met with the Twelve in the Evening there was 8 of the 12 present O Pratt Prayed & O Hyde was Mouth. President Young was Present. He said if the Government undertook to send Soldiers here we would take possession of what there was here & meet the rest along way off
15 I met with the Legislative Council at 1 oclk not much done
16 & 17 Met in the Legislative Council both days done but little Business
18 I met in the Legislative Council
19 I met with the Legislative Council
20 I spent the day in the Council Endowment House we gave Endowments to 72 persons W Woodruff sealed some 33 Couples H C & G Couples G A Smith some 9 Couple I met with the Q. A. S. Society in the Evening.
21. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning I prayed & E Hanna was mouth I attended meeting in the morning L Snow Preached & President Young in the afternoon I met with the Twelve for prayer & Taylor Prayed L Snow was Mouth

Dec 22. 1862

It was quite poorly this morning It met with the Twelve at the Theatre this morning It spent the day mostly at home

23 & It met with the Legislative Council at 10 o'clock we did but little business It wrote 2 letters one to Ayman Woodruff & one to J F Carter

24 It met with the Council in the afternoon we soon adjourned It attended the dedication of the Theatre it was much the finest building in the Territory it is supposed to contain about 3000 persons it was crowded full President Young Made some remarks this singing & E T Benson offered the dedication Prayer we then had singing & speaches from Presidents Young Kimball & O Hyde & Taylor G A Smith & A Lyman there was also some dancing which Continued till 10 o'clock

25 Christmas It spent the day mostly at home about Evening the Theatre was opened this Evening to the public for the first time

26. It spent the day at the office & at home

27 It spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House It sealed J Cooper & G A Smith 1 Couple Total 10

28 Sunday we had a hard snow storm all day It met with my Quorum in the morning at 9 Smoot prayed & H Horton was Mouth. It did not attended meeting at the Tabernacle A Lyman Preached in the morning at 10, Woodruff & President Young in the afternoon It met with my Quorum in the Evening W Woodruff Prayed & G A Smith was mouth

29 It rode to my farm in the morning in a sleigh to see about my sheep & It found that David a Boy who was to feed them had not done his duty to them but was scarcely them It attended the Legislative Council in the afternoon & spent the Evening at home reading Burtons City of the Saints He is as truthful & honorable as any man who has written upon the subject of the Latter day Saints who is in no way Connected with us Mr Burton is an Infidel in sentiment as any religion is Conducted

30. It met with the Council at 10 o'clock we did not do much

31. It spent most of the day at home It am suffering with a severe Cold It attended the Theatre in the Evening & heard Old Fille Birth day prayed & the Two Bells Thus Ends the Year 1862

(Business)

1862 Has past and left its trace upon the Historians
Record. It has been a very important year it has fulfilld
the Historians predictions & the predictions of the prophets (see
the last page of this record written the last day of Dec 1861)
There has been more blood shed & lives lost in the United
States in the battles between the North & South in 1862 than
there was in the Revolutionary war & the war of 1812 with
Great Brittian The most Bloody battles were fought at
the following places Mill Springs. Pea Ridge. Fort Donelson
Pittsburgh landing. Fair Oaks. 7 days battle before
Richmond. Cedar Mountain or Bulls run. Antietam
Corinth. and Fredericksburgh If in these ten battles alone
the number would not fall much short of half a
Million of men who were killed & wounded and then
there has been scores of Minor battles which have slain
many thousands. Many also have been slain by pest-
ilence there has also been great destruction of property
by fire & otherwise The spirit of Disunion seems to in-
-crease among the people. There has been a great want of Bread
in England and France during the past year caused in a great
measure by closing up the Southern ports which has stopped
the importation of Cotton. France has opened a war with
MEXICO and there is a great lack of Confidence through-
-out the Earth between man & man and between all the Nations
of the Earth, there are many widows and orphans and
much morning & Lamentation through the Land in Consequ-
-ence of the much blood which has been shed during the past
year but the End is not yet, but surely Most Common peace
is taken from the Earth and the wicked are inspired to
slay the wicked. While these things are going on the Saints
are gathering home to Sion to build up the Kingdom of God, that
the Lord may reign over his Saints while Satan rules over
his own Dominion. There has been Near 5000 Saints
gathered into these valleys during the past year. The Temple
foundation has been taken up in part & related & many improv-
-ements have been made. & the Blessings of God have been upon Sion

A Synopsis of my Labors in	1862	
I Travelled	3744	Miles
I Attended Public Meetings	124	Meetings
I Preached 24 discourses	24	Discourses
I Attended two general Conferences	2	Conferences
I Attended 74 Prayer Circles	74	Prayer C.
I Spent 60 days in Endowment House	60	days
I Assisted in giving Endowments to	3221	Persons
I sealed 444 Couple at the Altar	444	sealed
I Married One Couple	1	Couple
I Baptised one Person	1	Baptised
I Confirmed One	1	Confirmed
I Blessed fifteen Missionaries	15	Missionaries
I Administered to Thirteen Sick persons	13	Sick
I Spent 25 days in the Legislative Council	25	Legislative C.
I spent 5 days in the Senate of the State of	5	Deseret
I Spent 3 days as a Member of the State	3	Convention
I Signed the Constitution of the State of	Jan 23rd	Deseret
I was Appointed President of the D.A.M		Society
I attended 22 Meetings of the D.A.M	22	Society
I was Appointed President of the Jordon Irrigation Company		
I hold 10 Meetings with the Jordon Irrigation Company		
I hold 3 Meetings as Chairman of the Medical Board of G.S.		
I spent 10 Evenings as a member of the Gardners Club		
I wrote 20 Letters	20	Letters
I received 13 Letters	13	Received
I spent Considerable of my time		
Compiling (Church History) During the year	1862	
I Paid my tithing for 1862 Amounting to	$ 229.09	

WILFORD WOODRUFF'S

JOURNAL

FOR

1863

JAN 1st 1863 commence to write here

I spent the day mostly at home with my family Brother Lorenzo Snow + 4 of his family took dinner with me I was quite afflicted with a severe Cold the Hooping Cough Colds + influenzia is quite Common throughout City

2d I looked over my Journal and made a synopsis of my labors in 1862 I also wrote a Letter on to 1st Bank my Brother Thompson It is now quite Cold winter weather

3 I spent the forepart of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 14 persons President Kimball sealed 3 Couple + W Woodruff 7 Couple it is a Cold Blustering day

4 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning W Woodruff prayed N L Campbell Chas Smith I attended meeting all day H S Eldridge Preached in the morning followed by W Woodruff Joseph W Young spoke in the Afternoon followed by President Young who gave a very interesting discourse to the people. Concerning the resurrection, the work of the Millennium. the reign of Christ &c I met with the Twelve in the Evening for Prayer John Taylor Prayed L Snow was mouth there was but three of us present I went to the printing Office + stoped until 10 oclock to get the Telegraphic dispatches we got President Abraham Lincoln Message delivered on on the first day of Jan 1863 Setting free all slaves in all the Cotton States who were in arms against the Northern States we also got an account of three days fight at Murfreesboro and also at Vicksburgh

5 I spent the day at home + the office

6 I Met with the Legislative Council in the afternoon but little business done

7 I met in the Council in the Afternoon

8 I spent the day at home did not attend the Council

9 we got the dispatches this morning showing the Evacuation of Vicksburgh by the Northern Army + a graphic Account of the battle at Murfreesboro there is Exceedingly hard fighting on both sides

I settled my tithing for 1862 + Paid $ 229.09

10 I spent the forepart of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 26 persons I sealed 10 Couple + G. A. Smith 6 Couple

11 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning + attended meeting all day John Taylor Preached in the morning and

Jan 11. 1863

President Young Preached in the Afternoon He read the Vision given to Joseph Smith & Sidney Rigdon then He proceeded upon it He spoke of the various glories & the different Characters who would occupy them. He said all Children who died in Childhood would go to the Celestial Kingdom and their Mothers if they do not keep the Celestial law will not go where their children are & will never see them again But the Children will begin to others. He said many interesting things. It met with its Twelve at 5 oclock for prayer C Pratt Prayed C Hanson was Meeting. It attended Meeting at the 14 ward school House C Pratt Preached a very singular discourse He spoke of building the New Jerusalem in Missouri said we must not build log Houses as the City would be translated & they would be Everlasting Habitations & would remain forever He spoke of the Starry Heavens He did not think the sun or any star which mortal Eye could see were Celestial Bodies but as soon as a world became Celestial it could not be seen by man no more than a spirit could be seen or a resurrected body by mortal Man. in speaking of the Creations of God He said they could not be numbered and to illustrate it take a cubit inch of fine sand & with a magnifying glass number the millions of particles of sand in the cubic inch then multiply the cubic inches in our globe then multiply the cubic inch of one Million of Millions of worlds and this would not be the beginning of the Creations of God and yet his Curtains are stretched out still & from all the Creations of God He had taken the Vision of God into his own bosom He referred to different Astronomers who had in ages past marked upon their maps the starry heavens & many of those fixed Stars had since been removed & could not be seen & he believed that when this Earth was Consumed by fire & receive rolled & became Celestial that it could not be seen by the inhabitants of any planet in our solar System or by any except a Celestial body. The Vision of God must be a vast body if it contained a Vision from all the Creations which God had made Many remarks were made by professor Pratt and He Carried our minds so far from Home it took me till midnight to get back)

12 Jan 1863

I spent the day at home The Legislature met
13 I attended the Legislative Council in the Afternoon I attended the
Party at the Social Hall till 10 oclock
14 I met with the Council in the afternoon
15 I spent the Afternoon in the Legislative Council
16 Fri I received a Letter from H. M. Bernhisel I spent the day in the
Legislature which closed in the Evening or adjourned Sine Di
17 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments
to 24 persons President Young sealed 11 Couple President Heimhalt 3 Couple
+ W Woodruff 6 Couple I met with the S of A Social in the
Evening we resolved to Establish Life Membership in the Society
18 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the Morning but suffered
with the nervous Headache + spent the day at home C. J. Benson
spoke in the morning H. W. Cummings Joseph W. Young and Presi-
dent Young spoke in the afternoon I met with my Quorum in
the Evening A Taylor Prayed + Eph Smith was mouth
19 Jan 1863. The Deseret State Legislature Met this morning in the
Council House and organized at 10 oclock A Joint Committee was appo-
-inted to wait upon Governor Brigham Young + informed him that
the Assembly was organized + ready for any Communication he
might wish to make Governor Young accompanied the Committee
to the State House + met the Joint assembly + delivered to them his
Message (See Printed Message) 2000 Copies of the message was
ordered to be printed + it was also to be printed in the Deseret News
Governor Young then addressed the assembly He said
I wish to say a few words Many may not be able to tell why
we are in this Capacity. I do not think that you see this thing
as it is. Our organization will be kept up. we may not do
much at present in this Capacity yet what we have done or
shall do will have its Effect Our Constitution which we sent to
Washington has been Closely examined by the members of Congress
all of our moves here are feared by the nations of the Earth
Especially the United States. This body of men will give laws
to the Nations of the Earth. We must have in our second annual
Legislature + I do not care whether you pass any laws this session
or not But I do not wish you to loose one inch of ground

Jan 19 1863

have gained in your organization but hold fast to it for this is the Kingdom of God and we are to friends of God and you will find that much will grow out of this organization but I will say without the inspiration & revelations of God our acts are of no use. we are called to State Legislature but when the time comes we shall be called to Kingdom of God our Government is going to pieces and it will be like water that is spilt upon the ground that cannot be gathered if we do not take Care of ourselves no one will take Care of us we are the best of any people on the Earth, and there is no people as well off as this people on the Earth for light & the knowledge of God. In 1857 we said to 7000 troops stop and they stopped had there been but 500 like these troops have we should have let them come in for they would not have done any harm it is our business to take Care of ourselves if we see the Enemy coming it is our duty to prepare for it. I Can do better to never trade again in my life with a wicked man. I will name one thing. I built a theatre here myself. some wanted the Army to come here I do not and since the Army got up a Theatre for themselves we have been Crouded to the full. I will be richer in the End if the wicked do not come nigh. I do not Care whether you sit one day or not. but I do not want you to loose any part of this Government which you have organized. for the time will come when these men will give laws to the Nations of the Earth Joseph Smith organized this Government before in Nauvoo and He said if we done our duty we should prevail over all our Enemies. we should get all things ready & when the time comes we should let the water onto the wheel and start the machine in Motion

President Kimball made a short address said He rejoiced well what Joseph Smith said upon the organization of this Kingdom He said if we did done what was right we should be sustained by the power of God and the Holy Ghost. we have to go step by step The words of the prophet will be fulfilled upon the Earth and many of us will live to see the Kingdom of God

Established upon the Earth He made many interesting remarks & bore testimony to what had been said) After Electing a public Printer & ordering 2000 Copies of the message Printed the Legislature was dissolved

20 We met in the State Legislature & done some business then adjourned sine die there were parties in the said Hall & then went School House

21 I spent most of the day Journalizing I wrote Gov Harding

22 I sawed down a Boat spent a part of the day in the office attended a party at Brother John Taylors we went to the 14th ward school House and danced a short time and returned Home

23 I spent the fore part of the day in the office

24 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 24 B Young sealed 10 Couple W Woodruff sealed 10 Couple [illegible] I spent the afternoon in the office I met with the board of the Y.M.M.A. Society in the Evening

25 I met with my Quorum in the morning & spent the day in the office I wrote a letter to J. M. Barnhisel I did not attend the Meeting at the Tabernacle O Hyde Preached in the morning and President Young in the afternoon I met with the Twelve in the Evening O Hyde Prayed & A Lyman (was mouth)

26 I took my horses & Sleigh & drove to Fort Harriman in Company with Wilford

27 I spent the day in the fort it is quite cold some 6 inches of Snow on the ground & the Stock are suffering much & some dying daily I preached to the people in the Evening for about 1½ hours we had a good time

28 I returned home to day called at the office spent the Evening at home distance 45

29 I spent a part of the day in the office

30 I spent the day at home mostly I met with the Board of the Deseret (Society)

31 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 25 H. C. Kimball sealed 9 Couple D. H. Wells 13 Couple I attended the Theater in the Evening

Sunday I spent the morning with my Prayer Circle I did not attended meeting through the day I met with the Board of the D.A.M. Saints G.A. Smith attended meeting & Preach in the morning and Samuel Richards & David Fulmore in the afternoon. I met with G.A. Smith for Prayer I prayed and G.A. Smith was mouth. We wrote a joint Letter to Sec. Blair asking for Correct News about the Battle with the Indians President Young spent the day in Granbville Feb 2d I spent the fore part of the day in the Historians office I Called upon President Young a short time. He had just returned from Tooille valley I met with the Gardners Club in the Evening

3d Emma Woodruff was delivered of a fine healthy Son this morning at 15 minutes to 7 o'clock. I went to the Office in the forenoon The subject of the late fight with the bear River Indians was spoken of the History of which is as follows as far as we can learn. A Party of the Bannocks & Snakes have joined to gether North of Bear River & has been killing gold diggers & Emigrants the past Summer the fore part of Winter Col Conner sent a part of his Command to the Indians to get a white Boy that was among them they got the Boy & killed 8 Indians then returned to Camp Douglas near this City, then the Indians Commenced killing more men. Col Connor sent some 60 infantry & 13 Baggage waggons on the 22d Jan and on Sunday the 24 Jan sent 300 Cavalry followed they found the Indians Encamped near Bear River. they had to ford the river in order to get to them the Indians were Encamped in a Deep ravine the Cavalry made a Charge upon them but were driven back by the Indians they then left their Horses and made a Charge on foot & were again repulsed the third time they made a Charge & rushed right into their midst & used their revolvers & shot as long as they could find any thing to shoot at and the result of the battle is reported to be 225 Indians killed 400 Horses taken and the Indian Encampment taken the loss in Col Connors Command is 17 dead 40 wounded & 70 badly frozen

Feb 2d 1863

2 officers wounded it is reported that Lieut Darwin Chase (once a Mormon Elder) Mortally wounded. He was ordained into the Quorum of Seventies on the Common Stone of the Temple in Far West at the Time that Jos Smith and myself was ordained into the Quorum of the Twelve Bro Chase went to California Appointed Joined the Army and a prospect of now Ending his Career. Col Connor is bringing his dead & wounded into his Encampment to bury & doctor It is said that Baar Hunter the Chief of the band was killed & his scalp now in Camp Douglas

I attended a lecture at the Seventies hall delivered by John Jaques upon Fruit raising which was quite interesting I returned home & wrote a letter to Bell, Barnhisel & Jacobs

Haublin arrived in this City with 3 of the Moquitch Indians the first of that tribe who had visited us.

4th In Company with G A Smith Jacob Haublin & wm B Maxwell with the 3 Moquitch Indians I visited President Brigham Young who seemed pleased with the interview President Young gave them Each an Apple which they Eat with a good relish. The Moquitch Indians live in New Mexico about 124 Miles South East of the Colorado 334 miles from St George they live in a walled City built upon the top of the rocks hard of access so as to be preserved from their Enemies they do not go to war nor fight only in extreme cases of self defence, that never scalp an Enemy and do not like to shed blood they are very truthful virtuous honest & Industrious, they teach there Children not to shed blood, they Cultivate the Earth raise Corn beans Mellons, pumpkins squashes Onions red pepper a large quantity of peaches they raise Cotton keep sheep Goats Hogs & Chickens they spin & weave their own Cloth The Man do all the Cultivation of the Earth & Making Cloth the woman assist some they do the Cooking & assist watering the sheep they are very kind to there woman They have seven villages the largest town has about 300 families containing about 2000 souls the whole Number of the tribe probable about 5000 souls they are very intelligent and light

Feb 4. 1763

Colorod Thapaio some with blue Eyes + Hazel Eyes and very light hair but they have never mixed blood with any white man or other Indian tribes. they have had a tradition that some good man will come from the west and bring them the truth and they think we are the people and they have come as ambassadors to see the people + to see if we are the people they have been looking for they like the people + the country and the improvements which they see here. they feel anxious that we should instruct them + direct them in their affairs Their forefathers formerly lived west of the Colorado but there Enemies drove them East of the River. they have lived in stone houses for generation. The Brethren while going to see them passed through a very good country for a settlement well timbered with tall white pine also white oak + Cedar good soil + grass a plenty of game such as wild Turkies Deer Antilope also wild Honey. President Young thinks of sending 100 Men to form a Colony there He said He did not wish to send Men who did not wish to go. He recommended for the white Men to take the same Number of Mogeitahs with them to plant and build + prepare to move their families there The Company who went to visit them consisted of 24 Men with about 60 Horses they travelled from the Colorado to the Moquich Nation without a guide. They found them quite poor they had been robbed by the Navahoes. and had but few sheep but a good Crop of grain ~~on top~~ the Brethren stoped 3 days with them they had a three days feast + offered up sacrafize + Prayer that snow might fall upon the mountains to fill their basons made of Stone with water as they had no running streams or springs in there Cities and when their snow water is gone they have to go to the bottom land to walk to water there flocks + for family use. The snow fell a foot deep the day following their sacrafice they say snow always comes as soon as they pray. The rest of the Brethren stoped with them viz Thales Haskell Dan Harah + Jehiel M C Connell they remain as Missionaries and ~~three~~ four of their men accompanied

Feb 4. 1863

Brother Hamblin Home thay returned by th old trail saw some Navahoes & bought some provision of them thay had a good deal of snow & a rough road when thay came to th Colorado th Lamanites were afraid to cross for thay had never crossed seen so large water before and was afraid of being drowned and wished to return home. Brother Hamblin told them thay must go with us & when thay found that must go thay offered sacrafise in th following manner The mediciene Man took some Cotton thread of there own spinning about 18 inches long and tied on each end a bunch of Eagles feathers about as big as a mans thumb. then placed it in the Edge of th water thay then put some bread called pooh & put between the feathers then took a handful of dried peaches and put between th feathers & then sprinkled Consecrated white corn meal over th water thay then started over & when thay came into the deep water thay sprinkled more meal upon th water thay went over safe they thanked th Lord for bringing them over safe in half a mile thay came to a mud Canyon with rocks from 100 to 300 feet high perpendicular the rains had filled the Canyon with mud so thay had to bridge th passage for 300 yards with willows in order to get there animals over in order to get out of th Canyon thay had to climb out about 400 feet by cutting steps in th rocks in a Zigzag course seven of the animals missed th steps & fell down th mountains some 50 feet. thay then went on there way over a rough Country for 8 days before they Come to the settlements thay were very short of provisions & provision was sent out to meet them after spending 7 days with Brother Hamblin. He brought them to Great Salt Lake City after leaving Presidant Youngs. He took them to th printing Office & show th process of printing & Book binding & th telegraph Office thay were much pleased with what thay saw He took them home & gave them some dinner & Apples and Apricotts & plum pitts. Brother Hamblin took them to th stores & to th Theatre in th Evening thay were much pleased with th scenery thay have Theatres at home & give good representations

Feb 5 1863

I went to the office & took the Mogois Indians to Brothers Savages Picture gallery & got their likenesses taken which they were much pleased with we also raised a subscription to get them some Hogs & Axes Got 5 gave $6 one $4 & 2 @ 5 $3. They were taken to the Paper Mill. & @ I received a Letter from J F Carrol The Funeral of all the soldiers who were brought in dead from the Indian Battle Field were buried at Camp Douglass this Afternoon under Catholic Crosses 16 were buried. 49 were wounded in the Hospital. & 14 badly frozen)

6th " " Lieut Marwin Chase died on the 4. inst at Centerville while bringing him down, will be buried to day)

7th I spent the day in the office in the afternoon the forenoon I spent in the Endowment House gave Endowments to 25 President Young sealed 6 Couple & D H Wells sealed 6 Couple quite a number of President Youngs daughters had their Endowments to day I met with the board of the D. A. & M. Society in the Evening

8th Sunday I met with my Quorum in the Morning and attended meeting through the day Joseph Young Preached in the morning followed by John Taylor. In the Afternoon President H. C. Kimball spoke in the afternoon. I met in the Evening with John Taylor & G. A. Smith for Prayer) John Taylor Prayed & G. A. Smith was Mouth, we had a severe snow Storm during the Evening snow fell several inches deep

9 the Earth is covered several inches with snow I spent a part of the day in the office I attended a party of the Gardners 17 Club at the Social Hall through most of the night we had a good party the Presidency were present a part of the time I received a letter from Mr M C Cummings of California

10. I visited N. B Young who was quite sick I laid hands upon him in Company with N. Burton & Godby Brother & Sister Smoot took supper with us I Blessed My Boy which I had by Emma He being 8 days old I named him Asahel Brother Smoot was Mouth.

Feb 11. 1863

Brother N. V. Jones is very sick this morning several of the Brethren met at his house this morning to dress and pray with him I spent most of the day in the office I wrote 2 letters to Mc Commons and Aphah Woodruff I attended the Theater in the Evening & saw Damon & Pithias acted which was well performed
12 I spent a part of the day at home & a part at the office
13 We had a severe Snow Storm through the day I spent most of the Evening at the Historians Office.
14 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to about 40 persons & H. Wells sealed 30 Couple I went to the Historians office & had a talk with Brother Sarah Cole about John & David Whitmore in Missouri David Whitmore is quite rich in gold which he has buried in the Earth Brother Cole thinks the Southerners will soon get hold of him & hang him until he would tell them where it was. I met with the board of the D. of A. Society in the Evening A. O Smoot met with us & spoke of the Army & said that the New Commissary would not pay the Contracts of Col Connor for the use of the right to make Contracts for the Army
15 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning A. Heagland Prayed & A. Hinkley was mouth we learned while at our Prayers & Circle that Nathaniel V. Jones was dead He died this morning at 1 o'clock He has been a true & valuable man He has died suddenly He has always been a minute man ready to go at the Call of the Presidency of the Church at all times Although He would from time to time be taken sick I attended meeting all day E. W. Long preached in the forenoon E. J. Shaw D. Spencer & Presidents Kimball in the afternoon I met in the Evening with & A Smith for Prayer I prayed & A Smith was mouth
16 I wrote a Joint Letter to N. H. Barnhisel
16 I spent most of the day in the office
17 & 18. I attended the funeral of Andrew Pettit and preached a funeral sermon Ezra Pettit his father is also quite sick I spent the afternoon in the office
18 & 19 I received a letter from S. H. Blair I spent most of the day in the office I wrote a letter to S. H. Blair

Feb 19. 1863

I spent the day in the office I received a letter from H L Southworth & wrote him a letter in return Wilford returned from Fort Harriman stock is doing poorly 20 I delivered it into the hands of Wm J Appleby Abram Taylors Note given to I M Barnhisel for $1303.92 Note given March 28 1861 I interest to pay at untill paid Received May 31. 1861 $39.12. Endorsed on the Note I also delivered to him the Mortgage upon Taylors House & lot in Emigration Street to be foreclosed at Judge Phillips March Term of Court I had the two last teeth taken out of my upper Jaw to day by Brother Barlow with the intention of putting in a crow set

21. I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to over 40 Presidant Young sealed 10 Couple M H. Walls J. Cooper & W Woodruff 10 Couple.

22 d Sunday I started for Fort Harriman in a snow storm while on the road we had a variety of weather snow & hail storms piercing wind & hot burning sun I preached in Fort Harriman in the Evening

23 d I rode most of the day over the Hills & plain Hunting Cattle & much of the way my horse broke the road knee deep in snow Wilford rode all day for his Mules & did not find them 24 We found our mules this Morning & returned home to Salt Lake City driving home 16 Head of our Cattle 40 miles

25 We went down to our Farm branded our Cattle picked out 21 of our poorest Sheep & 3 Cows & 5 Calves & drove home to feed on hay

26 I spent the day making Sheds for Sheep & Calves & getting out manure onto my orchard.

27 I spent this day getting out Manure

28 Saturday I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 37. Presidant Young sealed 4 Couple & M H Walls I spent the afternoon in the office

March 1st 1863 This is my Birth day I am 56 years of age this morning at 10 o'clock I met with my Quorum I Prayed & M L Campbell was mouth I attended meeting at the

March 1st 1863

Tabernacle C C Mich Preached in the morning & in the afternoon
J Taylor & President Young W met with President Young and
the Twelve at 5 oclock for Prayer Lorin Snow Prayed & President
Young was mouth at the Altar He Prayed for Governor Harding &
Dodges Wait & Drake & the Army who was sent here to make war
upon us & the Government who sent them here. He Prayed Essentially
for all the Enemies of the Kingdom of God. we had a good time Attended
Meeting at the 14 ward. & Preached to the People followed by
Elder F D Richard. We the Quorum of the Twelve set apart Hiram
Pinkhall & To go on a mission to the Sandwich Islands
this is the first time that Hiram Pinkhall ever attempted to take a
Mission to Preach the gospel since he has been a member of the Church
John Taylor was mouth in Blessing Hiram Pinkhall & W Woodruff
in Blessing
2d W spent the day in getting out manure upon my garden
3d A great Mass Meeting was held to day at the Tabernacle at 1 oclock
when the Conduct of Governor Stephan L Harding & Dodges Drake &
Waite was investigated & their wickedness & abominations shown
before the people Resolutions were past Condemning them & a Committee
appointed to wait upon them to ask them to resign & go home and
a Petition sent to the President to remove them all the proceedings were
Published in the Deseret News of the 4th instant
4. W went to my farm & to Mill & spent a short time in the office
5 W spent a part of the day in the office
6. W & W received a Letter from Mr McCommons & wrote him
one in return
7. W spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we
gave Endowments to 26 W Woodruff sealed 17 Couple we
have a Cold Snowy day
8 Sunday W met with my Quorum in the morning & attended
meeting through the day President Young Preached both
forenoon & afternoon to a congregation of about 3000
persons He preached a great Sermon which was reported
by Long & Watt W met with the Twelve in the Evening for
Prayer A Lyman Prayed & G A Smith was Mouth W
spent a short time in President Young's office He set apart Eldridge

& Feramorz Little Lewis Hill & his son John Willard
Young all to go on a mission East to assist in the Emigration
March 9th I spent the fore part of the day at home and
D 7th in the afternoon the flag was raised upon President
Youngs House for a signal to gather together all armed
Men and many hundreds gathered together and formed an
Encampment in President Youngs yard & Premises also in
D. H. Wells Premises some 1700 men stood guard through the night
this was in consequence of the report that Gov Harding & Judge
Waite & Drake had issued a warrant to arest Brigham Young for
Poligamy & had put it into Col Cornons Hands to serve the
writ through military force and the Citizens were resolved
it should not be done by military forces
10th The military guard are kept up day and night I spent
most of the day at home
11. I spent the day at home making posts The military guard on hand
12 I assisted Wilford to drive off 21 Head of Cattle I went
about half way to Fort Harriman and returned home Wilford
drove the Cattle to Fort Harriman There was quite an Excitement in
the City on my returning home, Col Connor marched out his
forces and travelled one mile towards the City the flag was
raised upon the presidents House and the people gathered in arms
to meet the Enemy but as soon as they came about one mile
they marched back again
13 I rode with Joseph Young to Bountiful & spent the night at
David Sessions 10 miles
14 ⊗ This was the day appointed for the Dedication of the meeting
House in the City of Bountiful or Sessions Settlement at an Early
hour 100 Horsmen arived from Farmington with the Brass Band
at about 9 oclock President Young & Company arived with 100 Cavalry
They drove 10 miles in one hour & 15 minuts all the Presidency &
7 of the Twelve were present in the New Meeting House and a full
Congregation Meeting Commenced at 10 oclock The Choir sang
& President Heber Kimball made the Dedication Prayer. President
Young addressed the people praised the people for building the House
though it the best Meeting House in the Territory. He was followed by

March 14 1863

H C Kimball in the forenoon and D H Wells Joseph Young & John Taylor in the afternoon. The Presidency & Twelve & others took dinner with Brother Call. He is about putting out 10 Acres of orcharding mostly Apple I spent the night with David Session

15 Sunday A large assembly gathered & filled the House G A Smith W Woodruff & Orson Pratt spoke in the forenoon. A Lyman John Vancott & President Young in the afternoon at the Close of the meeting we Entered our Carriages & drove to Salt Lake City in about one hour I spent the night at home 10 miles

16. I spent the fore part of the day in the office

17. to 20 I spent this time gardning digin trenching taking up trees & setting them out again. & sowing Peas Beets Cabbage Carrots &c

21 I spent the day mostly in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 45 Persons President Young sealed 13 Couple & D H Wells 26 We have had very fine weather until to day it Commenced raining in the morning & turned to a snow Storm & Snowed all the afternoon & was quite Cold. I met with the R S & M Society on the Evening of the 20

22 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning I spent the forenoon signing the Life membership Certificates & annual Certificates of the R S & M Society I signed 98 in all. it Stormed some this Morning I received a Letter from Dr T M Barnhisel I wrote a Letter to Brayers Bates & Day Mansfield Ohio & asked what He would furnish me a Copper pan for of No 3. I attended meeting in the afternoon James A Little Spoke in the afternoon followed by President Young who gave a very interesting discourse. I met with A Lyman in the Evening for Prayer I prayed & A Lyman was mouth.

23 I spent the day in gardning

24 I spent this day in gardning

25 I spent the day in gardning & met with the R S & M Society in the Evening and made arrangements for Planting sugar Cane

26 & 27 I spent the time in gardning

28. I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 27 persons D H Wells sealed 15 Couple & President Young 7 Couple I spent the afternoon in the office

I wrote a Letter to T M Barnhisel

March 29. 1863

Sunday 29 met with the F. A. & M. Society at 9 oclock
I met with my Quorum at 10 oclock. And attended
Meeting at the Tabernacle at 11 oclock Wm H. Walls & H. C. Kimball
preached in the forenoon & H. C. Kimball & B. Young in the afternoon
I met with the Twelve for Prayer W. Taylor prayed & G. A.
Smith was Mouth. I Preached to the 14. ward in the Evening
at about 11 oclock at night I heard a Salute of 11 guns at
Camp Douglass & also a Band of Music report says that word
received Camp Douglass that Col Connor was promoted to
the Brigadeer Generalship & consequently the firing
30. I spent a part of the day in the office & a part at Home
31. I made out a Bill of goods for Brother Godbie to purchase
for me I paid him $1420. in gold & $128 in greenbacks
April 1. 2 & 3 I spent the time at working in my Garden &
going down to the farm and at the office
4th I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House
we gave Endowments to 35 Persons President Young sealed
13 Couples & Wm H. Walls 4 Couples I spent the afternoon in
the office & I received a letter from W. M. Barnhisel
5 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning and attended
Meeting all day in the Tabernacle. Elder Orson Pratt had
been sick & night unto death with the Pleurisy in the left side
I went with the Twelve to visit him on the 2d instant & laid
hands upon him. On the 3d Friday several of the Twelve
laid hands upon him I visited him in the Evening & laid
hands upon him & told him in the Name of the Lord that He
should live & not die & that He should be healed for He had
not done his work in the flesh He began to amend & told
me he thought He should be able to attend Conference.
I was quite surprised to see him come into the Tabernacle
this morning & take a seat with us. Brother O. Hyde spoke
in the Morning & President Young spoke in the afternoon
& corrected some of Brother Hyde's teaching. The Twelve met
at the Prayer Circle at 5 oclock Evening Snow Prayed O. Hyde
was Mouth. Ten of the Twelve were present all Except O. Pratt
& G. Q. Cannon.

April 6. 1863 begin here

Monday The General Conference met this morning D.H. Wells Spoke followed by H.C. Kimball & G.A. Smith in the forenoon

A List of Names of the young man was called to go upon a mission to Europe was read before the Assembly.)

7 A very windy. Cloudy day The Quorum of the Twelve prea ched through the day An Additional List of Missionaries was read to the Assembly among the rest my Son Wilford Woodruff Jr was called to go upon a Mission to England it rejoices my heart that I have lived to seate day when I have a son who is called to go into the vineyard of the Lord We had a Priesthood meeting in the Tabernacle)

8. It Rainy Cold & windy the Conference was held in the Tabernacle Presidency Preached the Conference Adjourned till the 6th day of may- October we had a good Conference

9. The Quorum of the Twelve met with 35 missionaries at the Historians Office we ordained 14 Seventies & Blessed 36 Missionaries I spent most of the day in the office

W Woodruff Ordained his Son into a Quorum of Seventy

10th we had quite a snow storm all night the Earth was as dry as dust the Snow melted about as fast as it come

11. I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to some 24 persons D.H. Wells sealed 19 couple W Woodruff sealed 7 couple. I attended a feast at Mary Bleaths with the Presidency & 12 I also attended a missionary meeting at the Historians office

12 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning Wilford past Neath Bishop Moon prayed. I attended meeting at the Tabernacle I. T. Long Preached in the forenoon followed E. Snow & Cardland & B. Young in the afternoon I met in the Evening with G.A. Smith & J.D. Richards for prayer J.D. Richards Prayed & G.A. Smith was mouth I called upon Orson Pratt in the Evening with E. Snow & J.D. Richard we laid hands upon him & administered to him He was very sick I Blessed 1 Missionary

13 I went with Wilford to Fort Harriman 2 miles

14 There was a great Cattle Drive to day we separated out the Fort Harriman Stock & drove the remainder to White Fort I met the

20

April 15th 1863

All the Cattle were driven to day at Snidars fenced farm & the Horses at the birthy Carroll & visited both places 10 miles
16 I in Company with Wilford & drove 12 miles to Coon Canyon to my flock of Sheep & had 12 & old Sheep & 61 Lambs & returned Home 24 miles
17 Wilford drove my Horses over Jordan to day we had a hard snow & rain Storm last night & to day
18 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 4 persons President Young sealed 12 Couple & D H Wells 19 Couple. I met with the Missionaries at the Historians office at 4 oclock we ordained Isaac Canby & set apart to for their mission President Wells spoke to them follow by W. Woodruff
19 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning and attended meeting all day in the Tabernacle several of the Missionaries spoke in the morning followed by Judge Phelps in the Afternoon President Young spoke Brother Campbell & myself met for Prayer. I attended Meeting at the 14th ward school House I preached to the People
20 I ploughed my garden & sowed Carrolls Roots & Peas
21 I Continued planting my Garden. Brother Sidney & Knowlton Died last night at 10 oclock we had a hard rain Storm last night
22 we had a soaking rain this morning I attended Brother Sel. Knowlons Funeral D H Wells preached to the people & I followed
23 I spent the day mostly at home I had a family meeting at my house in the evening I Blessed Wilford & set him apart for his Mission & wrote his Blessing & gave him a Copy of it I also blessed Brother Austin Wixom and wrote his blessing for him.
24 Wilford made all arrangements to leave to day but we had a snow Storm. and the team does not go out
25 I parted with Wilford this morning who started upon his first Mission to the Nations of the Earth to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ I gave him $140. to bear his Expenses to Liverpool & to bot him some Clothes when he got there it was quite hard for him to bid me good bye. But he Came back

~~Thur~~ 25 April 1863

and took dinnar & went away feeling first rate) It went down to the field & mended my fence It held a D & A M Meeting in the
26 Sunday It rode to Session Settlement and preached in (Evans) the morning & Preached in the afternoon at Centerville & rode home in the Evening 25 mile
27 Monday It rode to Fort Harriman & spent the night 20 mi
28 Three of us dug a sellar 7 by 9 feet 4 feet 6 inch deep & put up a hewed log building over it & put the roof on
29 We finished our milk house & drove home 20 mi
30 It spent the day Budding & gardning
May 1st It spent the fore part of the day gardning & afternoon Journaliging & writing It received a Letter from Blymyer. Ft Bales & Day
2 It spent the day grafting or Budding
3 Sunday It rode to the war Mountain & returned home in the Evening 24
4 It washed my flock of 128 sheep in the warm spring water to day It was very weary at night It Attended Judge Dreches Court of Examination at the Council House until midnight the case was a writ served upon Ward Pack for the detention of Agness Sowers Sowers against Har wife It & Wm W Phelps testified the shawny Married to Ward Pack on the 18 day of April 1863 on Saturday
5 The Court met this morning & decided that Agness should be delivered to the Marshall & the Marshall should deliver the girl to her Mother until she should become of age but at the Clerk of the Court Agness went home with her husband
6 It spent the day mostly at home The Telegram says there was the Bloodiest battle of the war fought at Fredericksburgh on Sunday Monday & Tuesday last North lost 15000 The Northern Army drove back across the Rapahannock with great slaughter
7 It had over 100 sheep sheared to day
8 We finished shearing sheep to day
9 Richmond The Southern Capital is rejoiced to hear to day It met with the D & A M Society this Evening We now have daily accounts of Hard fought battle It received a Letter from Wilford

May 10. 1863

Sunday 10 I met with my Quorum in the Morning attended Meeting all day at the Tabernacle Elder Woodruff spoke in the forenoon & Woodruff in the afternoon I prayed at the circle room at Gadsby & wrote a Letter to Isaac Bowman

May 11 to 16 I spent this week in gardening the President and Company is expected home soon The Telegraphic reports show that the Federal troops have not taken Richmond nor recrossed the Rappahannock but they got terribly beaten in the Battle and the Northern Loss was so great that they would not report it the South acknowledge they have lost 25.000. but the North must have lost 60000 men

17 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the Morning I opened by prayer A.L. Campbell was mouth I met at the prayer circle & prayed at 6 oclock I did not attend meeting through the day Wm Smith & H Walls preached in the forenoon & A.L. Campbell in the afternoon

18 We have a rainy day I spent most of the day in the office President Young and suit arived at home at 25 minutes to 5 oclock I wrote a Letter to Blymans Bank & Day Concerning his Evaporator

19 I spent the day mostly at home gardening

20 I took a walk with President Brigham Young & H. Walls & Wm Folsom through the Temple Block & the Theater from top to Bottom President Young expressed his satisfaction with the present work on the Temple was much Better than it was before the foundation was taken up

21 I attended the Examination of Brother Harris Jeremy School in Company with G.A Smith Elias Smith & A.L. Campbell and was pleased with the improvement of the scholars I spent the afternoon in the office

22 I spent the day at home

23 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to some 20 persons H Walls done the sealing 21 Couples

Sunday 24. I met with my Quorum in the morning

May 24. 1863

I attended meeting in the morning in the Tabernacle President B Young preached in the forenoon to a large congregation. G. A. Smith & H. C. Kimball spoke in the afternoon. I met in the Evening with the Twelve. John Taylor Prayed & G. A. Smith was mouth

25 I spent the day in my Garden

26 I spent most of the day in my Garden I heard Tullidge read some of my History as I had Employed him to Compleate same

27 I spent the forenoon in my office

28 I spent the day in my garden

29 I spent most of the day at home My son James Jackson & Mary Jackson who had been absent for several years returned to my house to day to live with me

30. I spent the day in the Endowment House H C Kimball sealed 5 couple W Woodruff & couple & H. Walls 1 couple & President Taylor couple

31. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended Meeting in the Bowery all day we had quite a Number of Distinguished visitors in the Meeting to day among the Number the Mayor of Buffalo President Young Preached a very lengthy discourse & a very interesting one in the forenoon & Presidents Kimball & Walls in the afternoon I met with the Quorum of the 12 & D Richards Prayed W. Woodruff was mouth.

Nov 1st I spent the day at home I wrote a letter to Hyrum Woodruff

2d I went up Parleys Canyon to Josiah & Leonard Hardys then rode over the summit & up to Samuel Snidars I then went a mile into the Canyon got a Cord of wood came back to Snidars & spent the night

3d I took a survey of the valley it is a very fine place Brorta Snider has about 100 Cows 1200 Sheep a drove of Horses swine &c it is a good range for stock in the Summer. I drove home with my load of wood whole distance going & coming about 60 miles it is a very hard upon a team to get a load of wood in 2 days there 60 Miles Hon O. M. Barnhisel arrived home on the 2d inst. They are still fighting very hard at Vicksburgh.

4. I called upon Dr O. M. Barnhisel also G. A. Smith I delivered into the Hands of Dr Barnhisel some Note & papers which he had left with me I wrote a Letter to Wilford in Connexion with three of the family

June 5. 1863

I spent the day mostly in my garden I wrote a letter to Lyman Woodruff in answer to one of his

6 I spent the day in the Endowment House I sealed 17. & 10 H walls 15

7. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended most all day in the Bowery G. A. Smith Spoke in the morning & gave an account of the Travels & Labors of the Presidency & Company South. I in the Afternoon President Young spoke upon our warfare in producing what we use. also about building the Temple He wished it built by donation instead of tithing as the people did not pay their tithing I met with G. A. Smith & F. D. Richards in the Evening for Prayer F. D. Richards prayed & G. A. Smith was Mouth

8 to 12th I spent the week mostly at home gardening

12. Two man stage drivers were killed by the Indians and scalped while coming from Camp Floyd to this City the bodies were brought into the City I examined the bodies, all the skin was peeled off from the Head Wood Reynolds body was cut a good deal with knives

I attended the funeral of Sister Elehaah all the presidency were present President Young arose to speak & had spoken but few words was taken suddenly ill & had to stop had faintness & sickness of the Stomach. was carried home in a Coach. it broke up the meeting there was no preaching the corps was buried & many attended the burial

13. I spent the forepart of the day in the Endowment House & 11 walls sealed 16 Couple

14. Sunday I met with my Quorum for prayer Bishop Hunter prayed W Woodruff was mouth. I attended meeting all day in the Bowery G. D. Watt O. C. Little & L. W. Hardy preached in the forenoon John Sharp & President Young preached in the afternoon I met in the Evening for Prayer with the Twelve W Woodruff Prayed & John Taylor was mouth.

15 I spent most of the day in getting the waggons ready for the Canyon I attending meeting with the Jordan Dam Company

16 I spent the forenoon in the office signing membership blanks

June 16. 1863.

of the D.U.A.M. Society and the afternoon at home
17 18 & 19 I spent the time mostly at home I wrote a Letter to Elder
Richard Bentley
20. I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House I sealed
J. Cooper & M.H. Walls to C. Cooper
21. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended
the funeral of Carolina Grant aged about 18 I preached her
funeral Sermon was followed by Bishop Woodard I preached in
the Tabernacle in the afternoon I followed Brother Grow. Soon
After I returned home I heard that Albert Smoot was drowned
& I soon learned that it was true. He Attended the funeral
of Caroline Grant in the forenoon went to the grave returned
home helped pick geese for dinner, Eat his dinner then went
to the Jordan River with 5 small boys & went in to bathe the
water was very cold. He could not swim his soon was to have with
the cramp & stepped off into deep water & never spoke. & soon sunk
to rise no more As soon as it was known. man gathered at the
place & hunted for his body 3 Hours before he was found. Mrs
Woodruff & myself went to Brother Smoot & we found the
in great affliction at about 8 o'clock in the Evening the body
was brought to his Father's House. we labored upon the body three
hours with Electricity & inflating the lungs & with warm bathe
to bring him to Life but of no avail I went home about midnight
Albert Abram Owen Smoot was born the 22 d of Nov 1844
He was the first male child born in those valleys of the Church
of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. He was a good Youth
devoted to his parents & died in the faith of the gospel of Christ
22 I Attended the funeral of Brother Albert Smoot President
Young & Wells were present G.A. Smith J. & Richards & Woodruff
of the Twelve. & a large Congregation of the Saints President Young
Preached. The following is a synopsis of his remarks
I can say to Brother Smoot & family that they have not a
thousandth part the reason to regret or grieve in this bereave-
ment that other parties have who have froward sons. I would
rather follow all my Children to the grave than to have them
froward in their ways & witnessing them turning from the

June 22d. 1863

-paths which are right. When our Children are called to go home. when our Children are taken from us who have not jeopardized their chances of salvation, we have reason to rejoice instead of mourning. I knew this young lad. he was a fine boy and as far as he had grown up he manifested the finest traits of Character. he is now looked up where he is safe and sure of salvation. Is not this a comfort? It is to me. what would have been the lads future Course, we do not know. I do not know what will be the future Course of my Children. do you know? I have witnessed such scenes. Only once in my life has my head ached. This was when Joseph was killed, was martyred. in parting with Father-Mothers, wives & Children is no comparison to it. when I feel as though the top of my head was coming off then I think something is the matter I felt this way for Many days I can call to mind those who have Endured more than I in some things, Have ~~sitt~~ sits before me to day a good Father & mother who lost a son under more painful Circumstances than this. He was murdered & his remains scattered over the plains. we have before us a beautiful boy cut down in the flower of youth yet we have no cause for morning, this I do know that when our youths have lived according to God's Counsil we have no cause to mourn. It is no trial of my faith to see my Children laid in the grave but to see them torn with the wished for gat their duty, & become froward this is a trial which in part I have experienced all I ask is for grace to bear up under such trials that I may settle down in Calm Serenity and feel that the Lord giveth & the Lord taketh away & blessed be the name of the Lord. I have heard that Brother Smoot regretted that his son had not received his Endowment we are the ownly people that can give our Children their blessings we can do it. others cannot this should be a source of Consolation to us. What is there for us to grieve about. Crying because God has taken our Child to Heaven. Well we might Cry if the devil had taken our Child to Hell. xxx If this family sit up & shout Hallalujah it will be more pleasing to the Lord than to sit up to Cry

June 22. 1863

Death is in the Land & we may Expect it. I have frequently said when I die give me a decent burial that is all Josh. The grave has seemed to me the sweetest place I ever looked into in my life Brother Smoot is perhaps a better man than most of us. his trials remind him that he is still in a land of Sorrow & trouble. If all who hear the name of Saints get into the Celestial world it will be because they purify themselves and are faithful & overcome & feel a little more the responsibility that belongs to the Kingdom of God than many now do. Many other remarks were made

23 I was Journalizing & reading History

24. I spent the day mostly at home in the garden

25 I spent the day at home & Evening in a Caucus

26. In Company with the presidency & others I rode to Provo in Brother S. H. Walls Carriage we stirred at Brother Walls in Lehi

27. A Large Congregation assembled in a Bowery in Provo from all parts of the County All the presidency & several of the Twelve & a large number of virtuous Elders were present President Kimball & Walls Preach in the morning. & Judge Kinney made a political Speech in the Afternoon President Young then delivered a Highly instructive discourse upon the building up the Kingdom of God

28. Sunday The assembly was very large to day President Joseph Young spoke first He was followed by Elder W. Woodruff & H. Hyde in the afternoon Elder G. A. Smith spoke followed by Elder Taylor & President Young who blessed the people & the Meeting Closed. I spent the time while in Provo at Brother Southworths The people are catching many trout in Provo River & Lake this season I went out to the River on Saturday morning & caught about 15 lbs in an hour with a young man who said he Could get 100 lbs per day in the Lake with a hook at one haul I caught 1 trout on 250 lb of trout at one haul with a net at the mouth of Provo River it is the best place for fishing trout I ever saw. I visited many gardens & orchards in Provo while I was there At the close of the meeting President Young took Supper at Brother Southworths & the whole Company rode to Lehi & spent the night

29 we returned home to Great Salt Lake City distance 45 miles

30. I spent the day in Journalizing & Evening in a Caucus.

July 1st 1863

I spent the day mostly in my garden
2d I spent most of the day in the Endowment House I sealed
13 Couple I spent the afternoon at home
3 J & I attended the grand Union Ball in the Theater it being the Largest party I ever attended 40 Cotillions were on the floor at once I staid till near 2 o'clock the party did not break up, until near mid night
July 4. Presidents Walls Barn burned up the day a large body of People were gathered together to put out the fire
5 Sunday I rode to Fort Harriman & held a meeting in the Evening it is very hot & dry the whole range is burned up
6. I spent the fore part of the day putting up the polls of my Carroll which the people had scattered around, in the afternoon I took Dolight & Marion & drove back to the City 45 m/s
7. To I received 2 letters from Mrs L C Moulton & Wife Son I took supper with President Young & walked with him through the Temple Block He presented his view of the Temple in Western County Missouri Emma Ward who was living with us had a very severe attack of the Cholera Morbus was very sick we administered to her by the laying on of hands & oil & mouth
8. We have 90° of Heat in the shade I spent a part of the day in the Office Journalizing the remainder of the time at home
9 The heat is very oppressive the Earth is parching up I visited the Presidency they were preparing to start for Ogden on the morrow
10 The Presidency started for Ogden to day I watered my Garden but last a good deal of vegetation burning up
11. I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to about 60 persons I sealed 37 Couples
12 Sunday it is a very hot day I spent the fore noon in the office writing Letters I received a letter from Mr Son Wilford who was at Florence I wrote a letter to Wilford Woodruff Jr & my daughter Phebe at Snow H met in the Evening with Dr & all decided to get out the pro
13. I Commenced Haying to day I mowed about half an acre
14 I watered my garden to day

15. 1863

I & H received a Letter from Wilford Hewes. at New Hyde
H spent most of the day at home We have Telegraphic Dispatches
saying that mobs have arisen in New York Albany & Boston
to resist the Conscription Act & they are destroying lives &
much property The Nation have sown mobs for seed and
will now reap an abundant harvest of the same H attended the meeting
of the D.H. & C.M.S.
16 H attended the great Mormon Battalion & Pioneer Ball in
the Theatre it was a grand affair
17 H spent the day at home mostly at work in my garden
18 H spent most of the day in the Endowment House Wagon
gave Endowments to some 35 W Woodruff sealed 7 couple H C
Kimball 1 couple & D H Wells 32. couple total 40 couple sealed
19 Sunday H met with my Circle in the morning H prayed
16 L Campbell was mouth President Young Preached in
the forenoon & H C Kimball & D H Wells in the afternoon
Daniel Spencer made a few remarks in the morning H attended
-ded meeting in the morning afternoon H met with John
Taylor for prayer in the Evening H prayed & J Taylor
was mouth
20 to 24 H spent the week mostly at home at work in the gar-
den picking fruit &c The Pioneers met at the Theatre on
the 24. for a dance. The Presidency were with them H
did not attend H received 3 Letters from Wilford—
John Lyon & Mrs Thirza Moulton
25 Saturday H spent most of the day in the Endowment
House H C Kimball sealed 4. couple & W Woodruff 13.
My man went to the Lake & Got a load of Salt
Sarah Dalright had a daughter born 9:30 P.M.
26. Sunday H met with my Quorum in the morning &
attended meeting all day H & Long & Lorenzo Hosby spoke
in the forenoon & Joseph Young & Brigham Young in the
Afternoon H met with F D Richards for Prayer
W Woodruff Prayed & F. D. Richards was mouth
Sarah Dalright was Delivered of a Daughter on
Saturday Evening at half past 9 o'clock Mother & Child
doing well
27. H picked 4 bushels of Apples to day

28. July 1863

I spent most of the day at home I attended the auction room & found very cheap Jewelry selling for much more than it was worth.

29 I spent the day at home mostly in my garden

Pres. Smith arrived home to day from his trip South He went as far as St George with Judge Kinney they preached daily to the people

30th I spent most of the day at home in my Garden

31st I spent this day in my garden mostly I visited Bro. Hamons ways garden with Lorg Campbell, Pollock & Jaques He has the best orchard Nursery, & Flower Garden combined in the Territory He has produced a splendid Nursery

Aug 1st I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House washing Endowments to some 40 persons All the Presidency were present & the walls sealed by Couple

2d I met with my Quorum in the morning and attended meeting in the Bowery Pres. Smith & W. Woodruff spoke in the forenoon & President Young in the afternoon I met with the Twelve in the Evening for Prayer & Taylor Prayed Pres. Smith was mouth I Blessed I Blessed my daughter by Sarah Dalight, it being 9 days old & Named it Emeline

3. I attended the political Speech of Judge Kinney He delivered an interesting address to a large Assembly We had an Election today

4th I called upon Bro. Barlow to get a set of teeth made for my upper Jaw A new dentist Bro. Sharp took a cast of my mouth He professes to be a good workman I wrote a letter to Sister Shoen

5th I wrote a letter to J. F. Carter I kept no copy of either I expressed my feelings about the war & gave them an invitation to come to Utah for safety I wrote a letter to Phebe

6 I wrote a letter to my son Wilford Woodruff at Liverpool & enclosed one to him from his sister Phebe.

7. I spent the day at home laboring in my Garden

8. I spent the day in the Endowment House All of the Presidency went to the Town of Heber in the mountains to hold a meeting I sealed 14 Couple. I received my new set of upper

Gave Endowments to 65

tooth + this being my first day that I attempted to talk in them I found it rather difficult to speach in them
9. Sunday I attended meeting all day in the Tabernacle Joseph W. Young. Wm S Godby + Joseph W. Young spoke in the morning + John Taylor + W Woodruff in the afternoon I met in the Evening with John Taylor + G A Smith for prayer W Woodruff Prayed + G A Smith was mouth
10. The Presidency returned home this Evening I spent the day at home + attended the Global-night I watered my garden. thinned out Carrots Sold J D Brown 2 bushels Apples $1.00, sent one load of wheat to Mill + a load of wool to Machin I was introduced on Saturday to be to Judge Titus.
11. T E I wrote a letter to Hon Isaac Newton Concerning the Crops of Utah. I spent the forenoon picking Apples I put 12 bushels for a purchaser who wished to take them to the mines
12. I spent the forenoon at home I picked several Bushels of Apples and 1 bushel of peaches for market a man by the name of Briggs Professes to have been sent out by Young Joseph as one of his Twelve Apostles. He had an interview yesterday with President Brigham Young + W Loy reported the Conversation President Young told him that he should not assist him to get a room to preach in or to advocate his doctrine for they were false
13. I spent the day at home at work in my garden. I sent President Young a Basket of Peaches
14. I spent most of the day at home I spent the Evening at the Office I read in the Millennial Star of July 4. Stating that Wilford Woodruff Jr + 10 others named arrived in Liverpool on the 17 July, on the Steam Ship City of Cork that they were in good health + had the spirit of the Lord Bishop Divers in the 4 ward has been tried for Stealing Iron of John Taylor + others was fined $36. for the Iron taken of John Taylor + is now entered for Stealing Iron of Standish + others
15. I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House all the Presidency were present. of the Walls sealed 20 Couples gave endowments to 45
16. I met with my Quorum in the morning I prayed Bishop Hunter Sunday was Mouth. I attended meeting all day Vancott + Stanley Preached

Aug 16. 1863

- in the forenoon & Pd Spencer & Pres. Kimball in the afternoon
H met with Pt. Taylor & C.C. Rich for Prayer Pt Taylor Prayed
& W Woodruff was Mouth H accompanied John Taylor to Broth
Folsoms his wife was dying. we did not go into Meeting & Studied
17th H spent the day at home mostly in the garden
18th H attended the funeral of Mrs Folsom President Young preach
her funeral Sermon there was no reporter present & his
remarks were not written He was followed by President Kimball
19. The Presidency several of the Twelve, & many others left this
City for a trip to Cash valley. H went in Company with Brother
Ridalah. we drove to Hays ward took dinner then drove to
Ogden G.A. Smith & myself stopped with Lorin Farr as did
Joseph Young & others H fell quite unwell H picked 20 Bushels of
Apples yesterday & done some other Chores & was quite weary at night.
20 We travelled to Box Elder All the Presidency myself and
others stoped with Brother Lorenzo Snow for the night we had
a meeting at 7 o'clock. President Young spoke to the people
followed by H C Kimball & D H Wells. it was very hot & sultry
H was quite poorly through the night.
21. H was not well this morning we rode to Willsville G.A.S
& myself & others took dinner with Brother Thomas Brother G.A.
Smith was sick & went to Bed The Presidency held a meet-
ing with the People Pt Taylor F D Richards. C.C. Rich & President
Young Preached to the People at the Close of the meeting. we rode
to Logan & spent the night G.A. Smith & myself & Lorin Farr stopped
with L.M. Blair.
22d we held a Conference with the People of Cash valley met in
a large Bowery. W Woodruff spoke in the morning followed by
President Young H attended meeting in the afternoon was not well
23. H was taken about 10 o'clock AM with a severe attack of the Cholera
Morbus & was up most of the Latter part of the night & was confined
to my bed all day Sunday & could not attend meeting quite a
number of others were sick with the same
24. H was quite feeble this morning yet H got into the Carriage
& rode to Brigham City so did all the Company. A meeting
was held in the Evening H did not attend H stayed with Brothers

* and foretold the Building of the Temple in Logan by prophecy
* when speaking by prophecy

Aug 24 1863

A Coonail was held in Cash Valley and agreed to form a new settlement at Bear river lake ~~A Lyndich~~ Was to be presidet of the mis[sion]
25th It was quite poorly this morning It rode with the Company to Ogdan we had a meeting It attended it: it was a very interesting meeting President Young spoke with great Plainness and Power He Called upon his Coonaillors & the Twelve to wake up & get rid of their selfishness & get the Spirit of God & Edify the people He Called upon the whole people to Covenant with uplifted hands to Heaven to obey his Coonail which we all did. He told the people to go to & build granaries & Continue to lay up grain untill they had bread to last them seven years & not sell their grain to any body untill they had done this & stop sending their bread stoff to the gold mines & stop going to the gold miles to stay at home & attend to their own business. Stop carrying grain to the distilleries to be made into whiskey stop making whiskey & stop drinking whiskey and if you will do this It promise you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ that you will suffer no famine He made many other interesting remarks. He said some applied our admission into the family of States upon the ground that we would be uniting with a Corrupt Body we would not have much united with them than as we are now we would them be free from their government & Judges & be more Free than we are now but we are the Kingdom of God & It do not Care what they do about it
26. We rode to Farmington took dinner with Ezra Clark & then rode to G. S. of City & returned home distance to Logan & back again 180 miles
27 & 28 It threshed out my wheat we had 280 bushels on 10 Acres while last year we had 419 bushels 40 Acres
29. Saturday It attended in the Endow House We went off Sealed 7 Couple. & It walls 14 Couple 30 Endowed
30 Sunday It met with my Quorum in the morning and attended Meeting all day in the Bowery Elders John Vancott H. S. Eldridge Brigham Young Jr & John W. Young spoke in the forenoon & Wm C Staines also spoke & in the afternoon G. D. Watt & H C Kimball spoke. It met with President Young J. Taylor C. C. Rich & J. D. Ivins

Sunday Aug 30 1863

-in ye prayer circle C C Rich Bishop Heath & President Young
was Mouth In ye Evening I was down to see Hans Jorgen
who was near his End. with hard drinking he wished me to
administer to him which I did he did not have any reality
save that he was going to die. I told him family that he would not
live much past midnight He died about 10 oclock at night
31. I rode to Fort Harriman to attend to the gathering of my stock
and to Rush valley with the rest of the Fort Harriman they drove on
Monday about 200 Head of Stock which was put into small
Carralls & they goaded Each othe very much through the night
Sept 1. The people made a drive to day gotten about 200 Head of
Oxen & Cows more than were put into the Guard with the rest in
the night they had a stampede and knocked down the Carall & ran
away the Horseman was after them and it took till 10 oclock in
the morning to get them together again
2d they drove in more stock to day I got 30 Head in all
3d. I turned in 2 Head in the Guard to drive to rush valley
They started at 10 oclock with about 5 00 Head of Cattle 2 Co
Horses & 1000 Sheep They pretty near cleared Fort Harriman
of the Station the may I started home to the City 40 miles
In I received a very good Letter from my son Wilford
4. I spent the day picking peaches & Apples I picked about 20
Bushels & sent 5 bushels of peaches to the Tithing office
5 Saturday I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House
in Woodruffs sealed 17 couples & 9 H. Walls 7 couples I spent 3½ days [illegible]
the afternoon Journalizing we had a hard wind at
noon That blew off much fruit -
6. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning Bishop
Hoagland Prayed W Woodruff was mouth I attended meeting
at the Bowery. Martin Sydar and. 9 H. Walls & W. Woodruff spoke
in the morning & G A. Smith spoke in the afternoon. President
Young met with G A. Smith & myself for Prayer W Wood
-ruff Prayed & G A Smith was mouth.
7. I spent most of the day gathering fruit I met Afternoon
I rode in Company with G A Smith A L Campbell E F Sheets
& J A Mitchell to our farm in the Woollen Factory Paper Mill &c

Sept-7-1862

H attended the Club meeting in the Evening

8. H wrote a Letter to My Son Willford & mailed a letter to him from his Mother & Sister Phoba Bolah & Elya Snow & M L Campbell Also wrote a Letter to G. Q. Cannon sent in the same letter

9. 10. H spent the time in setting out Strawberry Beds & gardening we had a heavy rain which soaked the ground

11. H Cut my madden Seed to day & labored in my garden in the forenoon & in the afternoon in the office H received a letter from East about Jordan Dam Company

12. H spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we had a large Company W. Woodruff sealed 2 Couple H, C Pinkhalls

13 Sunday H met with my Quorum in the morning & attended a Meeting all day at the Bowery John Taylor spoke in the forenoon & Mr W. Cloff Martin & Jedan Cain. John Stocks &

H met with John Taylor & G. A. Smith for Prayer

John Taylor Prayed & G. A. Smith was mouth

14. 15 & 16. H spent the time in the garden mostly.

17. 18. H spent the time Bedding H Budded my small Nursery

19. H spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 18. W. Woodruff sealed 11 Couple

President Young & Pinkhall left home Early this morning & took a Journey to a place of safety. Albert Carrington was appointed Editor of the Deseret News instead of Elias Smith

20. Sunday H attended meeting at the Tabernacle Elder Samuel H B Smith George B Wallace & W Woodruff spoke in the forenoon President B Spencer Thomas Williams & E D Woolley in the Afternoon H met alone in the Prayer Circle & prayed

21. 22. 23. 24. H spent the time at the farm

25 H took my team & Carriage & Mrs Woodruff & Bolah & rode to Farmington Examined the County Fair then rode to Hayesville & spent the night at Brother Smiths

26 We Commenced our 2 days meeting Did not Dedicate the House to day Matter Expected the President to visit us we had a good time in speaking to the people

27 Sunday we dedicated the New Meeting house to day

Sept 27. 1863

G A Smith offered the dedication Prayer President Young Preached in G. S. L. City & did not visit us we had a good time & at the close of the Meeting I drove home to G S L City 40 m 28 29 30 I spent the time at my Cane mill Making molasses

Oct 1. I spent the day at the farm I met in the Evening with the Band

2d The fair opened this morning I was in attendance It was the poorest fair we have had since the society was organized there was an improvement in some things

3 I was unwell this morning I went to the Endowment House & spent the day until Sealed Wagner Endowments to Mr Woodruff Sealed 29 Couple I spent the Evening at the fair which did not Sealed many of the things were removed into Evening

4. Sunday President Kimball & John Needham spoke & also 2 Danish Brethren

5 I spent the day at the farm

6. Ed The Conference met & opened this morning & we had a good day

7 & 8 The Conference Continued through 4 days & we have had a good time in each of the spirit of God rested upon Presiding Twelve & Elders who spoke I received a Letter from my Son Wilford at Liverpool written to his Mother & Sister Rhoda & Susan

10. I spent the day in the Endowment House W Woodruff Sealed 25 Couple & H Chimball 9 couple

11 Sunday I was unwell all day & did not attend meeting I met with G A Smith in the Evening W Woodruff Prayed

12. 13 14 15. & 16 I spent this week on my farm making molasses I was quite sick with cold upon the lungs & sore throat was not home sick Friday night

17. I was quite poorly this morning I not went to the Endowment House & spent the day President Young sealed one Couple Father Smith 82 years old had a woman sealed to him by President Young about 70. H C Kimball sealed 17 Couple & W Woodruff 12 Couple. I attended the funeral of the Child of Matthias Cowley. I went to the office & wrote a little in my Journal

18. Sunday I was quite unwell & many of my family was sick I did not attend meeting

Oct 19. 1863

I gathered 40 Bushels of winter Apples to day
20 I went to the field & ground sugar cain into afternoon it became very Cold & frose very hard
21 Jce was 2 inches thick this morning I made 20 gallons of Molasses to day & went home at night
22 & I Boxed up in Chaff about 40 Bushels of Apples today
23 I spent the day at home Choreing
24 I spent most of the day into Endowment House W Woodruff sealed 16 Couple & President Kimball 1 Couple I attended a meeting in the Evening with Board of the Y.M.M.A. & M Society
25 Sunday I went to the office into morning & wrote some in my Journal Bishop Edward Hunter talked about one hour upon various subjects He told a Dream that a woman had she was in the world of spirits & saw man receive there rewards & punishments One man had stolen a Coat in the world & He was put in prison when he died & his wife & Children was sold to remain in servitude untill the last farthing was paid
26 I spent the day at home and at Night I attended the military Meeting at Presidents Young School House many interesting remarks were made by President Young which were reported by W W Long
27, 28, I spent the time at the farm in making up the Agricultural Sugar Cane which finished my making molases for this season
29 I spent the day at home Choreing I began to dig my Carrots
30. I attended Meeting Forwarded Presidents Joseph & Brigham Young both Preached. I reported it. I dug with my help near 100 Bushels of Carrotts we had a snow storm at night.
31. we have a stormy day I attended the Endowment House today we gave Endowments to 8 President Kimball sealed 17 Couple W Woodruff 22 Couple Geo Smith buried a Child to day it snowed and rained through most of the day

The following is a synopsis of Presidents Youngs remarks on the 30. at the funeral of sister Jones

On such occasions as this I can say that I have many reflections we are subject to pain, sickness & death yet we cling to life when a

1963

Person dies all we can do for them is to bury them decently we cannot preach to the dead. It is right that we should cling to life that we may live to do our duty, to build up the Kingdom of God but we should not cling to the world or to set our hearts upon the things of it we should live every day so that we should be satisfied without selves at night it will be an Evidence that the Lord is satisfied with us we should seek to do our duty day by day. Brother Joseph in his remarks said that he wished we had the faith we once had. I see the power of God manifest around me every day. Joseph laid hands with me yesterday upon one of my wives who was very sick & it seemed as though she could not live an hour & she was healed right up & thousands of the saints who are now alive would now have been in there graves if it had not been for the Exercise of faith in the midst of the saints we have in our bodies the seeds of death & our satanic Enemy takes every advantage he can to destroy our lives from off the Earth. many of the Children are taken away As to Sister Julius she appeared to be ripe she was in years. where has she gone she is in Paradise in the world of spirits where is it it is in this world & on this Earth I do not think sister Julius is far off she may be in this room we have not to go out of this room to find the Lord. He is in all places by his influence I told Brother Orson Pratt when he said there was Empty space if he would show me where it was I would show him one place where the Lord was not. All men will have to pass through the ordeal of death. Jesus Christ went through the same & all man will have to go through the same Our bodies go to the dust where they will lie until they are raised up Glorified with Immortality we shall meet Sister Julius in the Resurrection she has been kindly treated by her Children & all the family and I feel to bless them for it I have never met with Sister Julius but what she manifested a good kind Contented spirit. We all want to be prepared for that which is to come, we should Exercise faith for the devils wicked men & Nations & all Hell are trying to destroy the Latter Day Saints & the kingdom of God. we have the seeds of death within us & the devils take it advantage of us & try to destroy us in our weakness. I would rather have the faith of the gospel than

the gold of the world I know the feelings of the people they might have the Light of the Lord but they are seeking for gold & will not do as they should I know the feelings of the people where they are justified before the Lord & where they are not, we have to bear with them Chastise them than Comfort them &c. and do the best we can with them I know the standing of this people before the Lord all the time I do not say much to them I do not tell them all I know. May God Bless you amen

Nov 1. 1863 Sunday

I attended my Prayer Circle in I was mouth & Edward Hunter Prayed. I attended meeting in the Tabernacle George Godard preached followed by Bishop Woolley. in the Afternoon I in Company with A. O. Smoot I laid hands upon Joseph & Owen Smith also Edward Hardys two wives his wife Sophiah had not lain down upon her bed for 6 days in consequence of severe pain & stomach was confined 2 days since when we took our hands off from her head her Cough & pain stoped & she lay down upon the bed I in the Evening I met with President B Young J Taylor & G. A Smith for Prayer W Woodruff prayed & B Young was mouth President Young requested us to go out & Preach & Call to our aid a Company of men to go out as missionaries to preach the Gospel of the Kingdom of God to the People we drew up a list of 20 names & presented to the President which He Approved of the Names are as follows

Joseph W Young	Jesse C Little	Hector C Haight
Albert P Rockwood	L H B Smith	John Vancott
Lorenzo D Young	Brigham Young Jr	Wm W Cluff
John S Gleason	A O Smoot	Wm C Staines
David M Stewart	Wm H Folsom	John L Long
Elias Smith	Jacob S Bigler	James McKnight
George J Taylor	H S Eldredge	

We went into President Young. office & spent a part of the Evening 2d I spent most of the day in sending Notification to the above named missionaries I attended a military meeting in the Evening at President Young school House where a report was made of the strength of the military about 950 men were reported ready for service on short Notice Speeches were made by Presidents Young & Grim

Nov 2d 1863

Lt A Smith to Woodruff George D. Grant A. Olmsted & A. P. Rockwood & adjourned for 1 week

Nov 3d 1863

Sarah Woodruff had a son born this morning at about 2 o'clk P. M. administered with Wm W Staines to Franklin S. Richards who was very sick P. spent a part of the day in the office & P. spent the day at home in my Garden P. attended the Theatre in the evening & saw the play the Lady of Lyons by two new Actors viz Mr & Mrs Irwin who played very well

5th & 6th P. spent the time in the garden digging Carrots, trimming & covering grape vines

7th P. spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to the persons W Woodruff sealed 24 couples

8th Sunday P. in company with Brigham Young Jr & Wm C Staines P. rode to Sessions Settlement & preached in the meeting House Brigham Young spoke first followed by Brother Staines & I followed Him the spirit of the Lord was with us we took dinner with Brother Call then drove to Centerville & Br. S. Eldridge spoke to the people followed by B. Young Jr Wm C Staines & W Woodruff we preached repentance to the people & the spiritual things of the kingdom we returned Home in the evening & Wm C Staines & myself preached in the 14th ward followed by Brother P. Commings we had the spirit of the Lord & a good time

9th 10th & 11th P. spent the day at home mostly Choreing P. blessed my son by Sarah it being 4 days old which we named Lawrence

12th & 13th P. spent most of this time Horning fowl we got 11 ducks & praising Chickens & 3 Hares

14th P. spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 43 by B. Young sealed 2 couples & W Woodruff 31 couples

15th P. in company with Brigham Young Jr & Wm C Staines P. rode to Farmington & held a meeting with the people Brother Young spoke first followed by Brother Staines & P. spoke last we had a good meeting & took dinner with Br Smith & returned to the City in the eve

Nov 15 sunday 1863

I in company with A O Smoot I went to the 8th ward & preached to the People we spoke in great Plainness to the people Brother Smoot informed me that the City Hall & Court House was broaken into & all the locks broke & the treasury robed of its contents from the Evidence he had obtained he was satisfied that Certain men in the penetentiary had been let out & done the work

16. I in company with Isaac Woodroff I went to Fort Harriman 20 M.

17. I went into the Canyon with two teams & drew out 2 loads of wood

18 I went into the Canyon with my teams to day John Barr broke the reach of one waggon & went home Empty I took home one load I got a sliver of wood into my Eye & could not get it out

19. I went into the Canyon with 2 teams to day John Barr broke his reach again to day & not having tools to make another had to go home Empty he has not drawn any wood now for two days my Eye was very painful all day it had become bloodshot & highly inflamed I was in great agony when I arived at the Fort A Sistan Johnson Came in & Examined my Eye & found a small piece of wood sticking fast in my Eyball far in the back side & picked it out with a pin which was very painful I sopped through the night with it

20. I rode home to S L City at midnight I was 20 miles Called up to go down to the farm & visit my daughter Susan who though her youngest Child was dying I took Mrs Woodroff down to see the Child we laid hands upon & rebuked the disease & the Child began to amend

21 I took Mrs Woodroff & Susan & her sick Child to my house I then went to the Endowment House & spent most of the day. we gave Endowments to 27 Presidt Kimball sealed 3 Couple & W Woodroff 19 Couple

22 I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting at the Tabernacle I preached to the People in the forenoon & Presidt Kimball in the afternoon I attended the prayer Circle at 5 o'clock alone & offered up prayers. I attended meeting in the Evening in the 17 ward & preached to the people

23. My man went out on the range to look up my Horses I spent the day at home Susans Child is very sick I laid hands upon it

Nov 24. 1863

I attended the funeral of a Child of Brother Albert Dewy I also administered to Br Whipmore who was very sick Bishop Seth Taft died last night he was holding the office of Patriarch I spent the afternoon in the office writing

26th I attended the funeral of Bishop Taft & spoke to the people followed by E F Sheets & Isaac Groo. Brother Taft joined the Church in 1841. He was in the pioneer Company to this valley was a Bishop several years in the 9 ward was ordained a Patriarch April 1861. And has officiated in that office up to the time of his sickness & death.)

26 We have a very hard snow storm to day I wrote a letter to day to my son Wilford at Liverpool

27. It snows very hard to day it looks as though winter had set in in Earnest I spent a part of the day in the office writing to Wilford

28. I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 29 persons I sealed 22 Couple H C Kimball sealed 3 Couple I spent the afternoon in the office

29 I met in the morning with my Quorum I prayed Bishop Hunter was Mouth I attended meeting at the Tabernacle John Taylor spoke in the forenoon E F Sheets & W Woodruff in the Afternoon I preached in the Evening at the 20 ward followed by A O Smoot

30. I spent most of the day at Home Brotherhood & Hoggs to day.

Dec 1st 1863 I spent the forenoon at home & in the office writing

I wrote a letter to Leonard Wheeler

2 3 & 4. I spent most of the days at home Cloudy I received 2 letters from My son Wilford in England He wrote to his Father Mother, sister Phebe John Benbow & John Stocking his letters were very good & possessed a good spirit

5. I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 21 persons I sealed 15 Couple & Presided Kimball 5 Couple

6. Sunday we had quite a snow storm last night - in Company with Brigham Young Jr & Wm C Staines I rode to Big Cotton wood & held Meeting & held a meeting with the people. Wm C Staines spoke followed by Brigham Young Jr Spaines & W Woodruff we had a full House & a good meeting we took dinner with Isaac Hill. & returned to the City I attended meeting in the 16 ward & spoke to the people followed by Dana McSmith I had the spirit of the Lord & a good time O Pratt & Myself met in prayer Circle

Dec 7th 1863

I spent the fore part of the day in the office writing. Mason Locc killed a man in the street by the name of Samuel Benton from Oregon he cut his throat with a Bowie knife he was immediately arrested & imprision during the Evening Geo A Smith arrived home bringing the Bodies of two dead men viz Ira Nonas Willis & his son Cornelius John Willis. Both were turned over together on a load of wood in the Creek near Lehi the waggon turned bottom side upwards & the men were rolled up in their blankets face downwards in the Creek with the wood on top of them this was on Saturday night quite dark the Oxen came unhitched & went home was found at the door in the morning. the bodies were found early Morning Brother Willis was in the first Company of Saints that gathered at Jackson County helped build the first building in Jackson County that the Saints put up. He was in the Mormon Battalion & helped find the first gold in California He was whipped by Moses Wilson with Hickory gads & carried the scars to the grave He has been true & faithful unto death & will have a Crown of life The bodies of Brother Ira Willis & son were brought into the Historian office & Exhibited to the Jackson County Saints & others who called in & were buried about 12 o'clock noon. Mason Locc was Examined before Orralios Miner Esqr & was Committed to be tried before the probate Court next Monday

6 I spent the day mostly at home I drained some sorgum sugar which I made through Canvass bags

10 I spent the forenoon Charity & the afternoon writing

11 I wrote a Letter to my son Wilford at Liverpool & sent him £6. draft on the Liverpool office. I sent him two sheets one on Temporal & the other on spiritual things.

12 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 3 persons W Woodruff sealed 29 Couples

13 I met with my Quorum in the morning W Woodruff prayed E Hunter was Mouth I attended meeting at the Tabernacle Wm C Staines spoke in the morning O Pratt in the afternoon I met with the Twelve in the evening for prayer O Pratt Prayed Geo A Smith was Mouth. I preached in the Evening at the 13th ward followed by Joseph Smith He spoke very well

14 The Utah Legislature met & organized today I attended

Dec 14 1863

I spent the day in the Legislature to day we met in Joint Session and received the closing Governors Message which was very good Considering a Gentile Governor

16. I met with the Council at one o'clock & spent the afternoon in the Legislature & in the Evening I Attended the Musical Concert of C Calder, at the Theater there was 200 girls all dressed in white & 60 young men in dress coats white vests I was over the beautiful sights I ever saw they sang very well

17 I spent the fore part of the day in my office the afternoon in the Legislature

18. I spent the day in the Legislative Council

19 I preached the funeral sermon of Father Atwood at 10 o'clock in the assembly rooms. Then went to the Endowment House & sealed 21 Couples we gave Endowments to 31 persons. I Attended the trial of Jason Luce

20. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting in the Tabernacle Lorenzo Snow spoke in the forenoon & I spoke in the afternoon President Young was present I met with my the Quorum of the Twelve for Prayer in the Evening there were present C Pratt J Taylor. W Woodruff L Snow. & Erastus Snow

21. I spent the afternoon in the Legislative Council

22d I spent the forepart of the day in writing my report to the Legislature in the afternoon I attended the Court & heard the Judge Elias Smith Sentence Jason Luce who had been tried for murder & rendered Guilty of Murder, in the first degree by a Jury of 12 men The Judge Sentenced him to be shot on Tuesday the 12. of January He made a few remarks & tryed to Justify himself by saying that what he done He done in self defence &c when he was taken down into his cell he wept like a Child he told his brother that if he was executed he must remember that Wm Hickman was the cause & that he was now deserting him. Hickman & party are holding out the hope to him that He will be reprieved

23d The Legislature met to day adjourned till Mon. There has been a Grand drive of Horses & Cattle from west of Gordon they were drove into the public yards by hundreds some were killed & maimed a large share of them Fine no owners it is a Bad time of year for a public drive

24 we had a hard snow storm I spent most of the day in picking over apples

23 I received a letter from my son Wilford in Liverpool He wrote to his Mother, Sister Rulah, Brother & Sister Snook & sister Sayers,
24. Christmass Morning at Hard snow storm I spent the fore part of the day in the office the evening at home
26 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 30 persons I sealed 24 Couple it was Sister Whitneys Birth day she wish me to lay hands upon her I did so & Blessed her
27. I met with my Quorum in the morning. Attended meeting in the Tabernacle all day Bishop Lott Preached in the morning Brigham Young Jr & David & Ross in the afternoon, after meeting I visited Thomas Taylors family & found them all Comfortable. I visited Brother Bentley family & found his family well except his oldest daughter had the Tooth ache I Preached in the 17. ward school House in the Evening. I visited Sister Cannon She had a sick Child I administered to it & prayed with the family I met with the Twelve for prayer
28. I sent 2 gallons Molasses to Sister Bentley I spent the day in the office writing it snowed a part of the day I visited Mother Rossel & Mr Burnhisel in the Evening
29 It was a hard snowy day I spent most of the day in writing I wrote letters to Elders Cannon, Bentley, T. Taylor, Hardwood (Woodruff) Mr Woodroff, Phebe & Rulah also wrote to Wilford,
30 I mailed my letters to G Q Cannon & Bentley Mr Taylor & Wheeler A few moments after I mailed my Letters to Brother Cannon & Funeral possession passed by to bury his youngest Child. I spent most of the day writing in my Journal
31. I spent most of the day at work upon my Journal I looked over my Journal & recorded A synopsis of my labors in 1863 upon the following Page
Thus Ends the year 1863 Joseph the Prophet said whoever lived to see 1860 would live to see the Commencement of the down fall of the United States the Union was dissolved in 1860 & Civil war Commenced which has raged ever since & the Land is beginning to be bathed in Blood & will Continue until the words of the Prophet will be fulfilled It is an important age of the world and the Events of Each year are rapidly fulfilling the words of all Prophets since the world Began

A Synopsis of my Labors in 1863

I Traveled	757	Miles
I Attended Public Meeting	110	Meetings
I Preached 39 Discourses	39	Discourses
I Attended 2 Gaward conferances	2	conferances
I Attended meetings in the Prayer	66	Circle
I spant 35 days in the Endowment	35	House
I Assisted in giving Endowment to	1225	Parsons
I Sealed 492 Couple At the Alter	492	Sealed
B. Young Sealed 76 Couple H.C. 64 Couple		Wives 18 Couple
I Blessed Ten Missionaries	10	Missionaries
I Administered To 20 Sick Parsons	20	Sick
I Attended the 40 Days Session of the Legislature		
I Attended 15 Meetings with the Board of Agric.		
I Attended the weekly Meetings of the Gardners Club		
I wrote 28 Letters	28	Letters
I Received 21 Letters	21	Received
I Attended the meetings of the board Of the Jordon Irrigation Company		
I spant the remainder of my time in the Historians office and in Farming & Gardning		
I Ordained 3 Into the Quorums of Savants	3	Ordained
I Blessed six Children	6	Children
I Paid my Tithing Amounting To	$269.09	
I Attended the dedication of the Meeting House At Kays Ward on the 27 Sept.		

WILFORD WOODRUFF,'S

JOURNAL

FOR

1864

Remember

Jan 1st 1864 This is the Commencement of a new Year. I have lived to see 56 New Years and I have kept a daily Journal for the last thirty years of my life and in some measure the life of others. I have written many sermons and teachings of the Prophets Joseph Smith & Brigham Young & of other Apostles and Elders I have watched the Signs of the times for many years, and the fulfillment of Prophesy. And I am satisfied that there are great & mighty Events at our doors among which are great wars, Famines, Pestilence Earthquake, storms & tempest, the overthrow of Papal Nations, Kingdoms, & Thrones the opening of the seals and the Pouring out of the Plagues upon Great Babylon in fulfillment of Daniel The Revelation John, & Joseph Smith and all Prophets who have spoken of the last days. The last three years have been very important in the History of the United States. The union has been dissolved and A Bloody war has been raging for three years and the spirit of God is being withdrawn from the Nation and the wicked are slaying the wicked and the land is being deluged in Blood and great destruction awaits the Nation and there are great Events await all Nations and the way is preparing for the Coming of the Lord Jesus Christ and his Coming will overtake the world as a thief in the night. 1864 will be an Eventful year and so will all following years until the Coming of the savior The Lord is watching over the interest of Zion and restraining his Kingdom upon the Earth and Preparing the way for the return of his Saints to Jackson County Mo to build up the waste places of Zion Jackson County have been Entirely Cleared of its inhabitants during the year 1863 Which is one of the greatest miracles manifest in our day. and those who have driven the saints out of Missouri & spoiled them are in there turn now driven out and spoiled and there is much distress throughout all the land where the saints have been persecuted. And the judgments of God will continue upon the whole Nation until the Blood of the prophets avenged

Jan 1st 1864

I spent this new years day at home & taking my family out to a sleigh
2d I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House (Mid
President Young & Kimball was present, we gave Endowments to 17 persons
I sealed 14 Couple
3d Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning E Hunter Prayed
W. Woodruff was mouth I attended meeting at the Tabernacle all day G.J. Snow
Preached in the morning & Snows Snow in the afternoon I met with
President Young & several of the Twelve for Prayer B Young prayed &
John Taylor was mouth. I Preached in the 15 ward followed by G Snow
4. The Legislature met to day at 1 oclock I spent the Afternoon in the
Council We were visited by Mr Carpentier the President of
the California Pacific Telegraph Company He proposes to Establish
A new Telegraph line from Oregon to Mexico running north & south
through the Chain of Settlements Establishing the main depot in
Great Salt Lake City wishing us to pass an act giving him an Incor-
-porate Company & sustaining him in his operations by Legislative
Enactments I spent the Evening at home One of my Children was
sick with the severe Cough Brother Tullidge read to me Private
History which he had Compiled in my Autobiography 131 pages
5 I spent the afternoon in the Council Chamber we done Considerable
business It was very cold night Thermometer 7 degrees below Zero
I had a Child quite sick I administered to it & it was healed
6 A pleasant morning after a cold night I spent the afternoon
in the Council I wrote 2 letters one to J F Carter & the other to
Abner Woodruff we had a very severe cold night
7 I spent the day in the Legislative Council. we had a
Cold snowy day. I visited Col Ro Burton in the Evening I
found him sick Confined to his bed He gave me a Certificate
to the guard to visit Lee in prision who was awaiting his
sentence to be shot I found him very Chearful full of
hope that his sentence would be Commuted to Confinement
in the penetentiary He had no Idea of Dying He said it
would take a man of more nerve than he had to give
himself up to be Executed & he should not dare to tell
say how he would avoid it) I wrote a letter to My Brother
Thompson Woodruff

Dan to 1864

A Cold morning I visited President Young and asked him if He had any Counsel to give to Burton ~~any~~ Concerning the Execution of Jason Luce on Tuesday he said no not one word He knows what to do. it will want to be done in Private I visited Brother Burton. Then in company with C.J Shoch & Wm Staines we rode to Farmington in a Sleigh & stopped for the night at Egra Clarks We attended a Party at the Good House in the Evening President Young Kimball & Wells were present we broke up about 10 oclock 16 miles

9. Saturday We met at the New Meeting House built by the Saints in the Town of Farmington for the purpose of Dedicating it unto God President Brigham Young Called the Meeting to order we then had Singing and I was Called upon to offer up the dedication Prayer I dedicated the House from the foundation to the Top thereof namely Every thing I Could think of in the building & the ground upon which it stood. at the Close we had singing then President Young spoke to the people a short time followed by President Kimball. we then had an intermission of one hour after which I spoke to the people 20 minutes followed by C.J Larson 15 minutes followed by Brother Folsom. H.S. Eldridge & President Young Closed & told the Mechanics that He had advised them for years to make their Bills & get wheat for their labor & lay it up & they had not done & now had'nt not Care what they had to pay for bread.

We had a Meeting in the Evening when Elders O Hyde W. Taylor & C Snow spoke to the people

10. Sunday We met at 10 oclock Joseph W Young Joseph A Young. & Brother Ship spoke in the forenoon. In the Afternoon Wm C Staines H.H. Wells Kimball spoke to the people & President Brigham Young made the last speech & gave very good advice He told us how to have peace in our families. we should nourish our families as we would we should always be kind & mild with them & do what was right & not neglect our Prayers or to ask a Blessing at the Table. Set a good Example before our families He said that the Sin of Omission would lead to the Sin of Commission. He Blessed the Assembly & we returned to G.S.L.C. 36 m

Dec 11 Called upon Brother Barton & then I Called at the Court-House and had another interview with Mason Locke who is sentenced to die tomorrow He still feels sure that He will not die. he thinks that he has the testimony of the Spirit of the Lord that He will live & not die. He said that he was innocent of many things that the people thought - he was guilty off He said that he had never killed any person or had any hand in the death of any person except Rhodes & Bowling & said that he could not tell that he was guilty of murder in the death of Either of them He had killed them in self defence He said Wm Hickman had advised him to do many things that made his flesh Crawl but he had not followed Hickmans advise in those things He told the Sailors (which I did not Hear) that Hickman once asked him to go & knock an old man in the Head for no other purpose only to obtain an old Mare that was not worth more than $30 And He feels that Wm Hickman has betrayed him and done him much injury & he looks upon Hickman as a very bad man. He said he would like to see me tomorrow. He thought to day was the time appointed for his Execution until I told him it was tomorrow. I went to the Counsil & spent the afternoon & attended to the business of the day And in the Evening I again Called upon Mason Locke in Company with John Sharp, F.B. Stanhouse N. Barton & many others G. W. Watt daily present acted as reporter in taking an account of what Mason Locke would reveal unto us in his last moments I. Called upon Governor Hood & asked him if he would Commute Mason Locke sentence to the Penitentiary for life as Hickman had told out this promise to Locke. Soon Hickman & Wilford Locke Came in for their answer & Mr Hood told them He Could do nothing in the premises that He Considered that He would be Committing Crime to change the sentence of Locke unless he had better grounds than any thing He had seen. So when I arrived at the prision in the Evening I told Mason Locke there was no chance for him to live & I wished him to prepare to die. He then spent more than an hour giving us an account of what

He had done & what he knew. He said in the Case of Brown & Arnold that Hickman was responsible for their death. He killed them with the help of one or two others He said wm & Hickman robbed Carpenters store took the goods in his waggon & carried them to Huntington & from Huntington to his house over Nevada & then told Ferguson if he would kill Carpenter He would clear him that He should not lye in Jail one day Ferguson kills Carpenter & was Hung for it & Hickman made him believe that he would be liberated up to the last minute. Love said that Hickman Murdered for no other purpose only to obtain his gold watch & money & things he knew he would get. He said that Hickman was at the head of a Band of thieves that have stolen as high as 100 Head of Cattle at a time from Camp Floyd & gone out into the prairie & dividing them & taken them to different parts of the Territory. Love also said that Hickman had many men around him that Had to be fed & these men under him would go out to the range & strip off a Beef & kill & Eat it & sell the Hides or make them into Harness or throw them away as the Case might be without any regard to whom might be the owners Love said that Hickman had been his ruin and the ruin of others and in all these things He had Carried his point by declaring that President Brigham Young had given him Council to do all these things (which is a Cursed lie) Love made many other remarks which was reported by E. W. Watt)

12 D → At Eleven o'clock H Called at the prision & was with the prisioner untill a few moments before his Execution his Mother Brothers wife & 4 Children visited him last night also this morning He had gotten a woman with Child who was not his wife He requested his Brothers to take care of this woman & if they were permitted to take more than one wife to take her to wife He had a very hard time to part with his wife Children & Friends. He fell to Confessing all of his sins and ask the forgiveness of God & all men for all his Crimes) He had worn his garments upto within an hour before his death. H advised him to take it off which He did

Jan 12: 1864

He Conware with me until abot 12 oclok He ashed me to pray with him that he might have strength to get his Execution & pray the pardon of his Crimes. I prayed with him accordin to his requ-est & than bid him good by as did others who ware with him He than walked to his place of Execution there was a large numb. on side the wall & some one hundred in the Court House prisd at the windows to witness the Execution Mason Lee sat in a Chair with his feet manicaled. He addressed the people a few moments denounced wm A Higbee as his betrayer bid the People good by Sharif Barron drew the Black Cap over his face & at a given signal 4 Balls was shot through or near his heart & his spirit left his body without a groan or hardly a movement of his body his Corps was taken to the gate & Exhibited to the Crowd, it was then taken to his Brothrs House & laid out

13. The body of Lee was buried to day in the burying grd A subscription was taken up to day for his Family & sum $300 was obtained $176 in money I spent the afternoon in the Council Chamber

14 I spent the forenoon in the president office & the Afternoon in the Legislative Council

15 I spent the afternoon in the Legislative Council

16 I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House was given Endowments to 45 persons Presidet Thirlwall sealed 12 Couple & W. Woodruff 5 Couple I attended the Council in the afternoon & and done Considerable business I wrote a letter to C. D. Woolley

17. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended Meeting at the Tabernacle all day C. J. Benson spoke in the forenoon & A Lyman in the afternoon. I met with President Young & several of the Twelve in the Prayer Circle after Prayers President Young informed us He had a letter from Brethren on the Sandwich Islands which was read informing us that Capt Gibson Had ordained on the Island A Quorum of Twelve Apostles & Seventies & Bishops & High Priests &C He Charged $100 for Ordaining the 12 each & $50 for '70. $45 for a Bishop $25 for a Bishops Councellors &c And He had Claimed all the Island to himself & said that Brigham

Young had no dominion over those Islands And all his Conduct is Accordingly He has taken possession of the Island & takes from the Saints all that they raise & is playing the Tyrant over all the Saints on those Islands. After reading the Letter He said that He wanted two of the Twelve to take several of the young Brethren who had been over there before & go to the Islands & set the Churches in order & do what is necessary)

18 I spent the afternoon in the Legislative Council

19 I spent the afternoon in the Council

20. We met in Joint Session & Appointed the officers of the Territory

21. We spent the afternoon & Evening till a late hour in the Council we had the Appropriation Bill. The House had Appropriated $6 thousand The Council Cut it down to $2,000.

22 Friday The last day of the Legislature We spent the day & night till 11 oclock & then adjourned I wrote 4 letters to Martha of the House

The Legislature of the State of Deseret Met on ~~Tuesday~~ Jan 15. 1861, And organized & Adjourned till Saturday 23d

23 I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House We gave Endowments to Soon

25 Parson W. C. Mitchell sealed 4 Couples The Legislature of the State of Deseret met to day in the Forenoon & sat till about Sundown We met in Joint Session Received the message of Governor Young who was short but good & plain We adjourned sine die)

24. Sunday. I met with my Quorum in the morning I opened by Prayer. I spent the forenoon in the prayer room with G. A. Smith E. Snow Brother Brown & another man who told their difficulties about the Timber in Pine Valley I spent the afternoon in Bed. as I was sick. I met at 6 oclock with President Young & Eleven of the Twelve Apostles in the Prayer Circle. President Young Appointed E. T. Benson & Lorenzo Snow to go to the pacific Islands. He also Appointed Joseph Smith to go with them to preside over the Islands after the Twelve returned He also Appointed Wm W. Cluff John M. Tanner & Alma L Smith To go as missionaries to the Islands He said Joseph Smith & Cluff might take their wives with them To the Islands if they wished)

26 I met with the Jordan Main Irrigation Company and

Jan 25 1864

We Appointed our officers C.A. Smith was Elected President W. Woodruff Treasurer M.L. Campbell secretary. And the same directors as last year except Wm C. Staines in the place of Pomeroy.

26. to 29 I spent most of the time at home Choreing

30. I Spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave endowments to 26 persons, H.G. Kimball sealed 6 Couple W. Woodruff 13 Couple

31. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended Meeting all day A. Lyman Preached in the morning & W. Woodruff in the Afternoon. I met in the Afternoon with A. Lyman & C. Snow & J.D. Pickard for Prayer. I Preached in the Evening at the G. ward

Feb 1 Monday I settled my tithing to day & Paid for 1863 $269.09 I Also paid for on internal Revenue $10.70

2 I spent the day mostly at home writing & Choreing I attended the Gardners Club in the Evening & presented to the Club the following specimins of Apples Northern spy Roops pleasant green New Town Pippin. winesap, Newtown Spitsenburgh, Wagner Hobbardsons Nonesuch & green winter Pairmain

3 I spent the day about Home and the Evening at the Theatre

4 I spent the day at home & at the office writing

6 I wrote a Letter to my son Wilford at Liverpool I also inclosed a letter to him from his Mother & Sister Phebe

6 This morning before I was out of Bed, My Grand Son Wilford Leslie Snow. Son of Lorenzo & Phebe Snow being two years old this day, Came to my bed side & laid his hands upon my head & Gave me the following Blessing "O Lord Bless Grand Pa, give unto him great wisdom health Strength, & Peace Comfort his heart may he live long upon the Earth to do great good, give him power over every enemy, and preserve him from Every Evil & sin, Give him the desires of his heart in all things in righteousness. May the spirit of God Continually rest upon Grand Pa to guide him in all things. may peace abide upon his habitation. & Salvation upon his family forever & ask these Blessings in the Name of Jesus Christ Amen As Wilford Leslie is young in the Priesthood office it is right to say he had the assistance of his Mother

Feb 6. 1864

I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House with
20 their Endowment W. Woodruff sealed 14 Couple I spent the afternoon
in the office writing I attended the Theater in the Evening
7 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended
meeting at the Tabernacle Henry I, Dorcimus & Joseph Young
spoke in the morning. & H MC Knight & Wm Samuel Godby in
the Afternoon III went to my Prayer Circle & Prayed I Heard
in the evening to the 3d Ward I Called upon Martha Malin
96 years old she was a smart old Lady.
8. Monday it is a Cold foggy frosty day I spent a little time
in the Presidents office in the afternoon and I attended the
Lectures of Artemus Ward and it was humbugs all humbugs I
ever saw or heard of in my life it was neither fun nor good nature
-sans every body fell cold.
9. It is a Cold day I spent a part of the day in the office I wrote a
Letter to G Q Cannon I visited his wife also Sister Susan Young
or Wilcanion I conversed with her about Elder Lorenzo D Barnes
10. I spent most of the day in the office writing.
11. I spent most of the day in attending a funeral of
Mrs Simmons aged some 65 years it was a very Cold windy
day I spoke to the people a short time. There has been a
destructive storm of wind & snow North to day it has destroy
-ed many building it carried away the Tower & roof
of the New Meeting house in Bountiful. The Patriarch
John Young was in the Storm & came near perishing
I went to the Theater in the Evening to see the performance
of Professor Simmons in his Magic & Mistic feats of
Necromancy his performance did not consist of a great
variety but a good deal of mystery
12. We had a hard wind through the night I spent most
of the day in the office
13. I spent the fore Part of the day in the Endowment We
gave Endowments to 23 President Kimball sealed 4 Couple &
W Woodruff 9 Couple I spent the Evening in the office
14. I met with my Quorum in the morning Attended
Meeting all day in the Tabernacle. G Bywalter spoke in the

Feb 14 1864

Morning W. Woodruff in the Afternoon I went to the prayer Circle & prayed. I spent the Evening at O. Pratts He had been sick but was getting better.

14 I spent the day drawing rock to Jordan Bridge

16 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House were Endowments to 19. B. Young sealed his Son John Willard Young & wife at the altar He laid his hands upon their heads as he sealed them W. Woodruff sealed J. Cooper I drew a load of rock in the afternoon to Jordan Bridge.

17. I drew 2 loads of rock to day

18 I spent the day doing various about town

19 I made out a Bill of Goods for Brother Spencer to purchase for me amounting to 44 lb. which amount I paid to Wm C Staines & he receipted the same. In the Evening we met at President Youngs office to attend to the setting apart of the Brethren to their mission. The presidency set apart the following person President Young was mouth & blessed Joseph A Young & H. B. Clawson. President Kimball. Wm C Staines & John Willard Young President Wells, Joseph W Young & Henry S Beatty W. Woodruff & B Young Jr also laid on hands. The Presidency then went to the Social Hall Brother Staines accompanied me home Brother & Sister Smoot was there & we spent about 2 Hours in Conversation

20 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to the parties H. C. Kimball sealed J. Cooper & W. Woodruff J. Cooper I sealed my Daughter to Robert Scholes.

21 Sunday I was not well & spent most of the day in bed Brother Folsom Preached in the morning & John Taylor in the afternoon I met in the Evening with J. Taylor & F. D. Richards for Prayer we spent the Evening in Conversing upon the things of the Kingdom of God.

22 I wrote a Letter to G. Q. Cannon and to Wilford & Enclosed in it same a letter from Martha Rhoda Beesley Emma David & Brigham, all sent to Brother Carlton

23 I mailed my Letter this morning

Feb 24. 1864

I spent the day at home & in the office
25 & 26 I spent the time at home mostly at work
27. I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endow
to 66. persons H C Kimball sealed 11 Couple & W Woodruff 26 Couple
President Young & Wells Called a short time & then upstairs
29. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & afternoon
meeting in the Tabernacle President Young attended all day
Brother Musser Preached in the morning & Elder O Pratt in
the afternoon He preached a powerful sermon on the testi-
mony of Joseph Smith being sent of God the first Evidence
was the Congregation before us if he had not been sent of God
the Congregation would not be here. He presented the testimony
who saw the angel. spoke of the fulfillment of the revelations of
Joseph Smith. of the war beginning in South Carolina as
the prophet said it would. & much testimony was brought
I met in the Afternoon with President Young O Pratt-
H Taylor & E T Benson for Prayer) I Preached in the Ward
after & W Young
29. I spent the day Cleaning out my barn yard & putting
the manure into my garden I in the Evening I met with
the Presidency & 12 at President Young Office & the Presidency
set Apart E T Benson Lorenzo Snow Joseph F Smith Wm
W Cluff & Almon M Smith for a mission to the Sandwich
Islands & James Townsend & Brigham Kimball for a
mission to England)
March 1st 1864. This is again my birth day I am
57 years old this day. I was quite sick through most
of the day I got up in the afternoon My Indian Boy
Sarraquoats had stolen some $20. of money out of
my Pocket Book & had spent most of it among the
Stores I spent some time in searching out the matter
I received a letter from Wilford to day written to
to his mother & Phebe & Susan dated Jan 21.
2 & I suppose I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House
We gave Endowments to 9 persons W Woodruff sealed 5 Couple
there was none of the Presidency Present Snow & Benson started for
the Island

March 3rd 1866

The Brethren Started for the Islands last Evening took stage for Sanfrancisco I was quite unwell with neuralgia
4 I was quite unwell to day & spent the day mostly at home
5. I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 52 persons President Kimball sealed 13 Couples & W Woodruff 2 Couples
6 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning was quite unwell & did not attend meeting
7. I lost my Cow called Cloe the boys rode nearly all day to get her but could not find her. Robert took my Horses for ploughing out farm for wheat
8. A very Cold wind through the night & most of the day
9. 10 & 11. I spent the time in pruning my Apple Orchard & setting out trees I set out some 20 pair trees
12 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 46 persons President Kimball sealed 14 Couples & W W Woodruff 22 persons or Couples. I got 2 letters from my son Wilford & my Brother Thompson. Wilford had received my draft of £6. He sent two of his Autograph
13
13 Sunday I met with my Circle in the morning & attended meeting A Smith Preached on the History of the Church in the forenoon & Elder Canfield, B Young Jun. & Williams & John Taylor in the afternoon I met for Prayer with the Twelve in the Evening & Preached in the Evening at the 6 ward.
14. to 18. I spent this week in my garden making a grape trellis setting out trees &c
19 I spent most of the day in the Endowment we gave Endowments to 39 persons H C Kimball sealed 12 Couples & W Woodruff 14
20 Sunday I met in the morning with my Quorum attended meeting in the forenoon L H Blair preached I attended a meeting of the 8 ct & 11 Society at noon. I staid at home President Young attended Meeting Bishop W & Warren & D & Ross Preached I met with the 7 D Richards for Prayer. President Young called & visited us a short time
21. I Bought of D Watkins the following Grapes Black Hamburgh Zinfindal, Royal Muscadine. Lunida Chief Millars Burgundy Concord I paid 10 for the above grape one Each Union Village 9

March 22 1864

19 I received A Letter from Br Bentley I spent the morning setting out fruit trees I set out two Bottern nut trees yesterday
20 I received two mail Brassloch sacks full of public documents Agricultural, works Gen McClellin Report, & Congressional speeches sent to me for Distribution at the President of the U.S. & A Society I received A Letter from Lorenzo Snow at San Francisco. I visited the President a short time at his office. He said He was going to send Elder Wells to England to take G.Q. Cannons Place. I had thought of sending Brigham Jr. But my mind rest more upon Brother Wells
21 I wrote A Letter to Hon W.H. Seward Sec. of State & Washington & sent
23 & I spent the day mostly at home setting out grape vines
24 I received A Letter from Hon W.H. Seward stating that He should send me two Mail Bags of seeds in a few days
I ~~hired~~ hired John Barr to day for the summer month
24 we had some snow squalls to day
26. we had a very severe Snow storm for the time of year all day it blew furiously near night I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 40 persons President Kimball sealed 16 Couple & W Woodruff 21 Couple Total 37 Couple I met at 3 oclock at Dr Clintons with Paramus to Examine Dr Clinton as a Surgeon & Physician
27. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning attended meeting at the Tabernacle all day George Goddard ~~spoke~~ Preached in the morning & M.L. Campbell & W.C. Little in the afternoon I met with President Young & W Taylor G.A. Smith & F.D. Richards for Prayer President Young Prayed & John Taylor was mouth. I preached in the 14th ward in the Evening ½ hour
28. I spent the day in the office Journalizing & writing I attended a meeting of the Regency at President Youngs office we staid till near 11 oclock. President Young & Wells Blessed Wm H. Hooper & H.S. Eldridge to go East to do business.
29 I spent the day mostly in the office I received 2 Letters from G.Q. Cannon & Thomas Taylor. Today was very sick it snowed hard through the night
30. the Earth is Covered with snow this morning

March 30 1846

Thursday H wrote a Letter to Wm L Staves asked him to write to me & let me know how he got along in his business &c
31. We are having storms now almost daily it snows & rains.
Friday H received a Letter from Judge Pinney H also received a sack of seeds from Judge Pinney for distribution Contains Madden Seeds Corn beans, Peas, grape roots &c
April 1st H spent most of the day in the Examination of Brevet at Tripp. School, H spent the Evening at Wilford Lucy House H gave him good Counsil Concerning his future Life
2d H spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 21 persons, & Chamberlain sealed 6 Couple & Woodruff & Couple H attended the Theater with G.A.S. in the Evening
3d Sunday H met with my Quorum in the morning & heard the meeting all day in the Tabernacle Brothe Hahn Farrell spoke in the morning followed by D. Fullmore & Robert Williams & in the afternoon D.H. Wells & W. Woodruff spoke. H met with Presidt Young & several of the Twelve for Prayer D.H. Wells prayed and G.A. Smith was mouth H attended meeting at the 11th ward School House G.A. Smith preached on the persecution of the Saints in Missouri H presented the Quill of the Female relief Society to be sold for $1146 dollars to purchase an organ for the meeting purposes of the Ward
4. H met in the Council House with the Coort & Grand Jury H was Chosen Foreman of the Grand Jury we received our Charge from Judge Titus repaired to our room had one case & brought in one Bill of Indictment against John Parker for stealing a pistol, it snows today
5 H met with the Grand Jury to day at 10 o'clock it snowed & rained hard to day. H took supper at Dane Blackwells with John Taylor G.A. Smith & D. Fullmore and their wives
6. H met in the Bowery at 10 o'clock with the General Conference of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints President Young Called the Meeting to Order G.A. Smith D.H. Wells spoke in the forenoon & few remarks from President Young in the afternoon Elder Taylor & G.A. Smith spoke Elder ~~Taylor~~ spoke

April 6th 1864

I attended at Priesthood Meeting in the Evening President Young & G A Smith spoke. I met with the Grand Jury at Noon but did not do much business

7 I met with the grand Jury at Goolah attended the Conference all day in the Tabernacle G A Smith spoke upon the influence of false spirits. in the Afternoon O Pratt preached upon the Gospel followed by C C Rich

8. I met with the Grand Jury in the morning at Goolah & Med Meeting at the Tabernacle all day F M Richards & President Young spoke in the forenoon I in the afternoon W Woodruff W W Phelps & G A Smith spoke a Priesthood Meeting in Evening

April 9. I attended in the Endowment House in the Morning we gave Endowments to [illegible] person & H C Kimball Goold

Couple I went to the Tabernacle at Goolah Elder O Hyde Preached the Authorities of the Church were then presented & passed. In the afternoon John Taylor spoke upon the Constitution of the United States A List of Elders was called to go on Mission Elder Kimball spoke I met with the Grand Jury at Goolah Closed our business & was dismissed by the Court.

10. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning attended Meeting all day at the Tabernacle President Young spoke in the forenoon followed by President Kimball. I met at noon with the Det & all Society. in the afternoon President Kimball spoke followed by M M Walls & G A Smith Conference adjourned till the 6 day of next October. I met at Goolah for Prayer with 6 of the 12. I Preached at the 14 ward in Evening

11. I Plough my Garden & took Supper at Brother Blackhurst with President Young & the 12. I received a Letter from Elder Sims

12. I spent the day sowing Carrots Beets Onions & Peas I took supper at John Taylors with the Twelve

13 I spent the day Gardning

14 I spent this day Gardening I rode with the President & Sons in the Evening

15. I spent the day sowing out trees Locust trees & gardning

16. I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to

April 16. 1846

29 parson President Kimball sealed 9 Couple & W Woodruff
4 Couple & attended the Election of Officers for the Det &
M Society W Woodruff was Elected President & 11 Directors
were Elected
17 Sunday I went to Fort Harriman & held a meeting with
a few of the people & spent the night I laid hands upon sister
Stookey who was sick & blessed her
18. I returned to the City distance 40 miles
19. 20. 21. I spent the time at the Agricultural Garden putting
up a House & ploughing I attended a Garden Club Meeting
and divided a large Quantity of Roots plants & Cherry
Cuttings I received a Letter from Mrs C Strang
22 & I spent the fore part of the day Cudding into Afternoon
I met with O Pratt J Taylor G. S. Smith & F D Richards of
the Twelve to bless & set apart 35 Missionaries who had
been Appointed to go to the Nations of the Earth to preach
the gospel. O Pratt was mouthin Blessing 9 parsons J Taylor
8. G. S. Smith 5. W. Woodruff 7. & F D Richards 6 & five
were ordained Seventies The missionaries were addressed
by O Pratt J Taylor W Woodruff F D Richards & followed
By President Young who gave a very interesting lecture
& important Counsel He was followed by President Kimball
23 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House
we gave Endowments to 18. parsons H. C. Kimball sealed
2 Couple W Woodruff sealed 6 Couple
24 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended
meeting at the Tabernacle J Cummings spoke followed
by B Young Jr & D H Wells I in the afternoon G. S. Smith
spoke followed by John Taylor
The Presidency Twelve & missionaries met at the Historians
Office at 5 o'clock. 2 Parsons were blessed G. S. Smith
made some remarks And then followed promiscuous
Conversation about the Priesthood & at the Close of this meeting
Presidents Young & Kimball set apart D. H. Wells Brigham Young
& Orson Pratt to their mission President Young said I have ordained
my Son Brigham to all the Power I hold as one of my Counsellors

April 25 1864

1st D. H. received 3 sacks of Patent Office Agricultural Reports for Distribution I put into the Hands of Brigham Young Jr. A Letter to my Son Wilford it was a package of Letters
26 I spent the day watering my grape vines &c I Paid $1.50 + 50 cts to Mr Snow for 2 Sickles reaper
27. I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 8 Couple W Woodruff sealed 3 Couple
28 & 29 I spent the time mostly in my garden Budding
30th President Wells & B. Young Jr. Started upon their mission to England Each took a wife with them I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 24 persons President Kimball sealed 6 Couple & W Woodruff 9.
I went down to my grass lot in the Afternoon & made some hay
May 1st Sunday I had a severe Cold & sore throat I was not able to attend meeting Elder O Pratt spoke in the forenoon Bishop John M Woolley spoke in the Afternoon
2d I spent the day watering my Garden
3 & 4. I spent the time mending my dirt fence
5th I wrote a letter to Wm C Staines kept a copy of Company of U.S. troops passed to day 137 Horsemen & 4 waggons
6. I spent the day mostly at home
7. I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 19 persons H C Kimball sealed 10 Couple W Woodruff sealed 6 Couple I held a meeting in the Afternoon with the Board of Gordon Dam Society President Young & Little Called into the Office a short time
8. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting all day in the Tabernacle G A Smith & Wm Lewis spoke in the fore noon Joseph F Young Robert Williams & President Young in the Afternoon I met in the Evening with President Young & Kimball & G A Smith for Prayer President Young Prayed & G A Smith was Mouth I Called upon Brother Smoot in the Evening.
9. I in Company with my Daughter Susan & Sarah took 4 mules & went with my Horse & waggon to Mountainville up Webber Canyon the first time I was Ever up the Canyon I spent the night at Brother Bowmans

Smith

May 10. 1866

W spent the day in assisting to shear my sheep they sheared 44 lb. we finished shearing my sheep today W had 144 in all the had used & lost some 25 of my old sheep & used 4.

12 W took my wool & returned home to the City W have a severe cold upon my lungs & have had for some 2 weeks

13 W received a letter from Wilford it was a good letter

13 W wrote some in my Journal & spent some time charity

14 W spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we got Endowments for 13 H C Kimball Sealed to Couple & W Woodruff 3 couple

15. Sunday W met with my Quorum in the morning & attended Meeting in the Tabernacle G & B Wallace Carmichael & Woodruff spoke in the forenoon & B Young & H C Kimball in the afternoon W met with Presidents Young & Kimball and W. Taylor in the Evening for Prayer

16. W it is quite Cloudy this Morning The Presidency Twelve & others start this morning for Bear river Lake Valley & dine at Bishop Leytons: we had a fine dinner we then rode to Ogden & spent the night with Loran Farr distance 40 m

17. we travelled to Box Elder took dinner then rode to Logan & spent the night distance 55 miles

18. we rode to Richland & took dinner then rode to Franklin and spent the night

19. we left Franklin at 6 o'clock & traveled the first 20 miles through a hard rain storm & hilly & a very Crooked road it was like boating against a head wind at sea we would go Northerly then southerly & so continued until we came to the foot of a long dog way we baited our animals then started to go up the dog way but it was so slippery we could not get onto it so we went on the side of the Mountain below the road but it was so steep & rough that the animals could not draw the waggons but about a rod at a time on our arrival at the summit the Animals were nearly Exhausted but we then began to descend & found a vast muddy road caused by the melting of the snows at the summit after travelling about a mile into muddy road we Entered a mud Hole 6 miles long the worst I ever saw in my life W could not compare it to any thing but taking all

May 19/1864

the mud holes I ever saw in my life + place them in a story + then try to drive a team through them what made them worse than them Illinois + Indianna mud Holes was they were nothing but mud while these were full of trees stumps + brush both Horses + Mules struggled fearfully belly deep in mud to make advancement occasionally a pair of Horses Mules would fall + be buried all over except their Heads but man would go in pry out the animals pull out the waggle with ropes + start again some carriages were broken in this way we walked through the mud until 8 o'clock in the Evening then we stoped + baited our animals + then Continued our journey in Bear river Lake Valley by moon light + arived in Paris at 3 o'clock in the morning of the 20. having been 21 Hours on the road of hard travelling making a distance of 50 miles + the most bad road I ever travelled in one day in my life 20. On our arival in Paris at 3 o'clock in the morning we of Course found all ahed + asleep Brother C C Rich was keeping Batchelors Hall. He got up + made the best provision for all the Company that He Could. The Presidency stoped with Brother Rich Get. Smith myself + several others stoped with David Savage we spent the day in Paris resting. We found this to be a large valley good soil + water sufficient to irrige the whole abundant timber + Handy a good stock range and the finest Lake in Utah Territory + perhaps in America for one of its size it was 30 miles long 10 wide. + through the middle the bottom not yet found with 200 feet line the waters are Cold + very Clear + abound with the finest trout in the world large streams intersect it from the mountains not numbers of trout go up these streams from the Lake the Bottom hill there with Cobbles spars + perch there is not they vary from 4 to 12 lbs weight there is some have been seen in the water supposed to weigh 50 or 75 lbs was head fish in plenty to eat

21. The sun came out pleasant we hitched up our teams + drove to 3 miles Creek + found a small settlement in tents + waggons we then rode to St Charles 7 miles Here we found a large settlement in

May 21. 1864

-tents & waggons We then rode to Fish Haven where we found a
number of families in camp with waggons tents & waggons Here is a
fine stream of Cold water Emptin into it Lake over a fine gravelly
bed many fish Came up this stream We returned to St Charles
& took dinner of Trout & oat with Broth Pudding after dinner
we returned to Paris & spent the night dispatched the day 26
22 Sunday A pleasant Morning I walked out with C C Rich & the
Twelve to see his public square & tithing office grounds we received
a dispatch from the City it gave us to understand that Richmond
was not taken. We held a meeting at 10 oclock with the people
used a waggon for a stand. W Woodruff opened by Prayer
President Young spoke to the People & named the settlement on Big Creek
St Charles & wished the place to be the County seat. He wished
the people to settle together a house on Each City Lot He advised
the people not to send their Children Hardly nor for one man
to go alone into Canyons for wood. He was follow by H C Kimball
Eld Smith & J Taylor all gave good Council. We took dinner
then Harnessed our teams & drove to the mouth of the Canyon
& Camped for the night we passed by a small settlement in
waggons we visited a root grafted Nursery of several thousand
trees & many seedlings 11½ miles
23 At about 5 oclock we started from our Encampment with
Horse & Mule teams doubled on light wagons & 2 yoke of oxen
on the Hoavest & we started up the Canyon when we came
to the 6 mile mud Hole the foreward teams got down we then
took an old Indian trail on the side of the Mountain &
lashed 12 feet pole to each waggon which formed a strong
levarage & with man at the End of the pole on the up hill
side kept the waggons from turning over & in this way
most of the waggons passed by the deepest Mud we got
up without much accident when we got to the summit the
teams that came to help us up returned back H rode up
Hornbrook & walked down on the west side of the Mountain
when we got to the foot of the Mountain we Encamped then
returned to Franklin in Cache Valley while on the way
An incident occured which Came near Costing

D→ May 23 1865

G A Smith his life A man by the Name of Marrill put a loaded rifle in the Carriage with a cap on the muzzle rested on the seat before G A Smith the Carriage wheels went into a sideling stoney rock Brother Smith flew his body on the upper side of the Carriage to balance it at that instant the rifle went off the ball went through the Buffalo robe in front of him passed by his side & went through the waggon Cover behind him it was a providential escape from Death 40 m's

24. We drove to Logan & took dinner we held a meeting with the people W Woodruff Prayed G A Smith & Taylor H C Kimball & B Young Preach. President Young said while speaking of the doctrine of the Morality of wives that there were but few Elders in this Church that would receive Exhaltation they were looking for it would save a good many more women than men there are but few men that Enter into it that keep the Laws of the Elders of the meeting waroade to Wallsville & spent the night

25 We trained in the morning waloft Wallsville at 7 oclock & drove through the rain to Willow Creek & took dinner at a public table in the School House. then rode to Ogden & spent the night & spent the Night at L Farrs 40 m's

25 We drove to Farmington & dined & took dinner with Ezra Clark then rode with Brother Miles through the rain to G S L City 40 m's

26 27 I spent the time in the garden at work & found it very woody

28 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House was in Endowments to 19 persons H C Kimball sealed 3 couple W Woodruff sealed 13 couple President Young was present

29 Sunday → I met with my Quorum in the morning Apostles attended Meeting in the Tabernacle G A Smith spoke followed by H C Kimball. Elder C I Barton & Lorenzo Snow arrived from the Sandwich Islands at 12 oclock Brother Snow called at my House & took me to meeting spoke to the people gave an account of their mission

May 29 1864

Told how they found Capt. Walter M Gibson that He had been robing the saints upon the Islands Had labored to build himself up instead of the Church or the poor saints upon the Islands. He had got 3000 Acres of land, 3000 sheep many Goats, large flocks of Fowls many horses &c He taken all these things from the Saints of his Labors with him for several days that Cut him off from the Church & this decission was sanctioned by the whole Church present with uplifted Hands. He was followed by Elder Benson who confirmed what Brother Snow had said. who gave an Account of the ship wreck There long boat while trying to land at the Island was upset by the surf and all Save Noah drowned Brother Snow was drowned brought out of the sea by a Doctor & it took some 15 minutes to bring him to life. many interesting things was said. At the Close of the meeting the Presidency & Twelve met for Prayer President Young Prayed & Get Smith was mouth

30 31. I spent the time in my garden

June 1. I spent the day in my Garden in my strawberrys which began to get ripe

2d I spent most of the day into Office Journalizing.

3d I spent the day watering my Garden, we had a plenty of it I spent a short time in Presidents Young's office.

4. I Spent the most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 39 persons H C M sealed 10 Couple W Woodruff sealed 20 Couple There was present B Young H C Kimball O Taylor W Woodruff Get Smith F D Richards D Calder G D Watt O D T Macallister. Mrs Folsom I Sprague O F Long & L Farr. Also Eliza R Snow Elizabeth Ann Whitney & Sarah M Hyde At the Close of the sealings all the above named persons repaired to the Font & we had dedicated the Baptismal Font unto god for Baptisms for the remission of sins for the Healing of the sick & for Baptisms for the dead President Brigham Young was mouth & he opened in his Prayer over the font from its foundation to its Top and He said that He fell that the Lord had accepted the Dedication

It visited ✝ W. Watts garden in it Evening + saw some very fine strawberrys in Bloom It think it Excellents waeth best

5. It met with my Quorum in the morning + attended meeting in the Tabernacle in it forenoon Brother McDonald spoke follow'd by H. C. Kimball + Lorenzo Young while Brother Kimball was speaking word was brought to it Tabernacle that Mrs Phebe W. Woodruff was immediately wanted at home she went out + It followed to see what was it matter + It soon learned that Matthias Cowley was Drowned in it Jordan River several persons went down to it river As soon as Meeting was out It got some men + a Boat + grapeling Hooks + went to it river + spent it afternoon in hunting it Body but did not find it)

6. It got 20 men 3 Boats + 6 sets of grapelling Hooks + spent it whole day on it Jordan River trying to find it Body of Matthias Cowley but we did not find it

7 ✝ 8 spent it Time in it Garden

10. Friday It in Company with President Young + Kimball, it Twelve + others we drove to Farmington Here we learned that J. D. Richards had a son named Ira 3 years of age killed yesterday by falling off a pair of Stairs in it mill He was laid out + went into see it Body Brother Richards stopped to bury it Child we went on to Kays ward took dinner in it meeting House. Held a meeting with it people then rode to Ogden + spent it night with Bishop West. distance 40 miles)

11. Our two days Conference Commenced at 10 o'clock ✝ A. Smith W. Woodruff E. T. Benson L. Snow spoke in it forenoon John Van Cott. A. P. Rockwood + A. H. Raleigh in it afternoon We held a Priesthood Meeting at 6 o'clock. President Young spoke to it People)

12. Sunday We held a meeting all day President Young + Kimball spoke also H. Taylor + J. D. Richards M. Cowley's Body was found yesterday was taken out of it water to day + buried.)

13 We traveled to Farmington took dinner + held a Meeting in it Meeting House ✝ A. Smith H. C. Kimball + B. Young spoke We then rode Home + spent it night

H spent the day Doornalizing & in my garden my Indian Boy got flung from a Horse & badly injured in the face & arms
14th 16 & 17. H spent the time mostly in my Garden
14th H spent most of the Time in the Endowment House wagon Endowments to his parents H C Kimball sealed 12 Couple & Wilcock sealed 27. Couple Total 39
19. Sunday H met with my Quorum in the morning and attended Meeting at the Tabernacle and heard the Rev Mr Shoopshank An Episcopal Minister speak from the text, Be reconciled to God, in the afternoon Elder Taylor Preached. We met in the Prayer Circle with P Taylor G.A. Smith & F D Richards H Prayed) & F D Richards was mouth H preached in the 14th ward in the Evening
20 & 21. H Spent the time mostly making a picked fence East side of my House
22d H started with the Presidency & Twelve to visit Cache Valley we rode to Mays ward took dinner at a public table then preached to the people the Presidency also spoke we then rode to Ogden & spent the night 40m
23 d we rode to Box Elder & held a meeting with the people President Hoy & several spoke 22m
24. We rode to Wells still had Dinner and a meeting and H spoke a short time as did several others we then rode to Logan & spent the night H stoped with Brother Thatcher in Company with F D Richards President Hoy & Kimball stoped with Bishop Maughn. P Taylor & G.A. Smith & others with P Ballard) 30m
25 We met under a large Bowery with more than 2000 people at 10 o'clock to hold a two days Meeting we had three Choirs of music President Kimball spoke in the forenoon & G.A. Smith John Hoy & President Hoy in the afternoon we held a priesthood meeting in the Evening President Hoy spoke followed by G.A. Smith & John Taylor. The Cavalry was on parade a part of the day had a review in the afternoon

June 26 1864

Tha Meetin assamblad at th Bowary at 10 oclok it was
Judgod that thare was 3000 presan. H opaned th meetin
with prayer after singin. H than spoke to th people wa
followd dorin th day by Presidt Hoy & t Smith & John
Taylor. The main part of th Preachin wa instructin
th Saints to take Care of our wheat. & th other prodoots of
the Earth & wishod all th Settlements to send delegats to
a Ganaral Conferention to be hald in G S L Citty on the
2d Monday in Octob Next to thare decide what shall
be th price of our flour & other thing. we had a heavy
blow of wind & dust in th afternoon & some rain we
closed our meetin at about 4 oclok
27. H in th mornin with Brother Handle & Richards we
drove to Maudan from thar to Wellsville & Bro Elder
whare we hald a meetin Presidt Kimball & Hoy spoke to th
people H spant th night with Brother Snow. 30 mils
28. we rode to Willow Creek & hald a meetin J M Nichols
W Woodruff & A Smith & Presidt Hoy spoke with
rode to Ogden & hald a meetin at th Tabernacle the
Presidancy & others spoke. H spant th night at McGraws 22
29 we rode to Canarville & Preached H spoke to the people
followed by G A Smith & Presidt Hoy Presidt Hoy
said that if they did not take my Council & follow me
we shall be separated H shall not go to you for Counsil
but you will have to come to me at th close of the
meetin we rode home to our families in G S L Citty 40
30. H rode to my grass lot to My farm to Presidt Hoys
woollen & Cotton Factory & home again & in th Evening went
some in my Doornah.
July 1. H spant the day at my grass lot pulling Milkweeds
out of my Grass
2d H spant most of the day in the Endowmt House
we gave Endowments to 2 persons H C Kimball sealed
14 persons & W Woodruff 14 persons
3 Sunday H went to Fort Harriman & hald a meetin with th
people All voted to sustain a State Convention in Great Salt

July 3d 1864

Lake City on the 2d Monday in Aug.
5. I went into the Canyon got a load of wood then rode home to G.S.L. City distance 45
6. 7. 8 I spent the time in the Hay field Cutting grass & drawing Hay
9. In company with George McMahan My wife Phebe & Daughter Phebe Beloh we rode to American Fork took dinner then rode to Provo & spent the Night 50 miles
9. we met at 10 oclock AM for a two days meeting in the Bowery we spent the day in teaching the people we held 3 meetings I spoke 2½ minutes I stopped at Brothe Southworth
10. Sunday. we held two meetings to day in the Bowery the Congregation would number some 3000. at the Close of the Afternoon Meeting we rode to the American Fork and held a meeting in the meeting House & the Presidency & 12 all spoke mighty Scriptures in 2 Hours we had a good meeting At midnight Brother Stanhouse arived from G.S.L. City quite Excited saying that Gen Connor placed a Provo Marshall & guard in the Church Store House opposite the gate at the Temple Block on Sunday while the people were at Meeting Expelling Marshall Law would be proclaimed today
11. we took a guard of 100 Soldiers or men with us & returned home to G.S.L City we found quite an Excitement in (50 miles the City on our return There was a guard of 240 men at President Youngs House
12. I spent most of the day in getting signers to a petition to the Governor & City Council to remove the soldiers from the inhabited portion of the City
13. I spent the day at the office mostly
14. I spent the day mowing & was weary at night
15 I spent the day doing Business in the City I paid $10. for the Telegraph & settled for the Telegraph Dispatches I met with the Mormon Battalion Party at the social Hall in the Evening I took Supper at 10 oclock we had speeches from President Young & Kimball & W. Taylor & G.A. Smith I left before two oclock the party did not break up until 4 oclock
16 I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 4 M. C.R. sealed 19 Couple & W.W. 18 Couple I met with the Deseret Sociely

17 July 1864

Sunday W met with my Circle in the morning W prayed
C Horton was Mostly W attended meeting in the Bowery in the
Morning W preached to the people upon the gospel & had the
spirit of the Lord was followed by & W W Long in the afternoon
W did not attend meeting G A Smith H C Kimball W.
Vancott & President Young spoke to the people & they had
a good meeting W met in the Evening with Gt S. F. D. Rich
for Prayer President Young came in as we got through He
conversed upon the present State of the Nation
18. W took a Calf & a pig in my waggon & rode to Fort Harris
man & spent the night 22 m
W learned that there was a large drove of savage wolves
led by a Mountain Lion was destroying many Colts Calves
sheep Heifers & Cows all animals did that were bit by
them a very large shag wolf was caught in a trap the
night I was there
19 W returned home to day 22 m
20. W spent the day helping the Boys off to the Canyon
& laboring in my Garden
21 W wrote 2 Letters to G. J. Carter & Wilford W laid
hands upon 4 that was sick
22 W took Mrs W Woodruff in a Carriage & in Company with
the President & Twelve & others & rode to G. S. City & took
dinner then rode to Tooele City & spent the night with Bishop
Aiken President Young & Kimball stopped at Bishop Rowberry's
23 J W visited Brothr C B Nelsons Corral Orchard of 36 Acres
& Acres from which he makes his wine. We Commenced
a Two days meeting at the Bowery. at 10 o'clock
The Meeting was addressed by John Sharp. A W Raleigh, Peter
Maughn & Gt Smith in the forenoon, & in the afternoon President
Young spoke was followed by W Taylor & P L Campbell
24. Sunday W the people met 10 o'clock & were addressed by
F D Richards H C Kimball W Woodruff & President
Young. we had quite a hard shower of rain during the
meeting we took dinner & started for home at 3 o'clock
& arrived in G S L City at 9 o'clock 34 miles

July 25: 1861

I spent the day gardning

26, 27, 28. I spent the time mostly gardning I watered last night the water has become very low

29. I picked 7 Boshels of golden sweet Apples & spent the rest of the day weeding my garden

30 I spent the day in the Endowment House or the forenoon we got endowments to 4 persons H. C. Kimball sealed & coupled

31 I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting in the Bowery G. A. Smith spoke upon the foundation of this Church I followed him Pres. Law spoke a few words President Young spoke in the Afternoon to strangers. I met in the evening with B. Young & G. A. Smith for Prayer B. Young Prayed G. A. Smith was mouth

Aug 1. 2. 3. I spent the time watering & weeding my garden & picking & selling Apricots

4. I in company with the Presidency & Twelve I went to Farmington I rode with George Nebeker. I spent the night with Egra Clark 18 miles

5. we drove to Webber valley & spent the night with Bishop Peterson 27 miles

6. We had a meeting with the people the Presidency and Twelve spoke to the people through the day. I in the evening we crossed the river & took supper with Judson Stoddard we then rode up to the Mill & spent the night

7. On Sunday we held a meeting at the Bowery near Bishop Thurstins through the day and had good teaching all day from the Presidency & Twelve. at the close of the meeting we crossed the river & spent the night with Brother Bowen we find in visiting this Valley that they are having very good crops of wheat corn & vegetables

8. We left Bowmans & rode to Farmington & took dinner then held a meeting in the meeting House W. Woodruff Preached followed by President Kimball & B. Young we then rode to G. S. L. City & spent the night 40 miles

9. I spent a part of the day in the Convention & part in my Garden

Aug 10. 1864

I spent most of the day in the Convention which Closed at night after Adopting a List of Prices or rates adjourned until the 4th day of Oct.

11. I spent a part of the day in the Office Journalizing

12 I received a Letter from Wilford to myself & his sister

I Paid Thompson $5 on my City board Bill which settled up to date.

12 I spent most of the day in Budding

13 I received 2 letters from T. W. Tooey & Justin Wixom

I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House Wagons Endowed to

20 persons $ C. Kimball sealed $ Couple & W. Woodruff $1

14. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting in the Bowery G. Godard spoke in the morning follo by Thomas Callister & Eldridge in the afternoon M Spencer W Woodruff & H. C Kimball in the evening I spoke in the 14th ward after Pr L Campbell

15 I spent the day in the garden

16 I budded 419 peach trees in the old fort I attended meeting in the 17 ward school House of the Pardon Dan Comp

17. I attended meeting in the Bowery with the Citizens to take in to Consideration the propriety of Digging Artesian wells & Bringing the River Jordan to this City from the Point of the mountain.

18 I spent the day budding peach trees & in the Evening at 4 oclock we left President Tooeys House to visit Provo Valley I took Passage with Brother Kimball. There was some dozen Carriages in Company & a Number of Horsemen. We rode to Hardys Station & took Breakfast at 1 oclock. We then rode to Wm Kimballs Station at Day light & took another Meal we had a bright moon light night

19 We rode to Heberville in Provo Valley where we spent the day

20. We met at the bowery at 10 oclock for a two days meeting in Heber City at P. Rockwood opened by Prayer H C Kimball spoke followed by Geo Smith. In the Afternoon F D Richards & A Taylor spoke then Elder Wm Wall Joseph Mordach & Dan Witt spoke then President Young spoke much to the Edification of the people

Aug 21 1864.

Sunday Morning. Cloudy. In Company with several loads of the Brethren we crossed Provo river to visit one of the greatest Curiosities of Nature which lies about 4 miles west of Heberville This Curiosity consists of some 35 small Craters from 5 to 20 feet high in the form of an umbrella with a hole Cut in the Top some 20 of them are nearly full of war water some run over the top & no bottom can be found in them while others are dry about 15 feet deep. one was 20 feet water only over top & formed a Crustation of white substance a rope was sunk with a weight 125 feet deep & no bottom One of these large dry mounds has a large dry hollow with an opening at the side has a rough surface of loose rock this is all pure white limestone & this is about 40 feet high & opening 40 feet across & this Creation or mound is one universal Rattle Snake den Considered the largest Rattle snake den in America from 4 to 500 have been killed in a day at the den they are the large yellow rattle snake some have 20 or 30 rattles on, in the spring they loosen the ground & form into Bodies of several Bushels all tied in nots with their heads pointing all ways for defence. the Brethren have formed a lime kiln in the Cavern of this den & make the finest lime in the world & the men make their beds in the night by the kiln while tending the fires with snakes for Companions as yet we have heard of none being bit a large amount of snake oil has been obtained from this den, a great deal of the Country around them Cracks sound hollow as a Carriage passes over it, after Examining the Curiosities we went to Meeting at the Bowery in Heberville A. F. Rockwood spoke followed by W Woodruff & H. C. Kimball In rock dinner at Broth Wall. He asked to for the privilege to resign his office as President of the Stake. His resignation was excepted. In the afternoon F. D. Richards spoke followed By N. Burton then President Taylor spoke over an hour. Told us where we should go and where we should not. At the Close of the meeting we took supper at Joseph Murdock

At Hoolah we started in a rain storm + drove to Wm Kimballs + took dinner. H took dinner with Charles A. Harper we then rode to G. S. L. City + H spent the night of 23, to 26. H spent the time mostly in my garden 45 miles home
27. Saturday H spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 27, W. Woodruff sealed 18 Couples
28. Sunday H met with my Bryan Circle in the morning W. Woodruff Prayed at Hoagland was meeting H attended meeting at the Bowery G. A. Smith spoke followed by Bro Taylor in the forenoon W. Woodruff F. D. Richards + Bro Young in the afternoon. H in the evening was met for Prayer H. G. Kimball Prayed at the close Bro Taylor prayed
29. H renovated my granary took every thing out + white washed every thing + put it back again to kill the Black weevel, which is so destructive to wheat. H met at Presidt Youngs with the Twelve + Marshalls President Young asked the Marshalls to lay off the wheat + floor that was to be sold
30 H spent most of the day at home H met with the Jordan Dam Company at Hoolah
31 H spent the day at home preparing to start on a Journey from (Sept) 1st

Let the following to the 29th inst be copied under date 29th inst

Sept 1. 1864 H started in Company with President Young 7 of the Quorum of the Twelve + a large Company of Brethren for a Journey to St George. We drove to Battle Creek + spent the night H stopped with George L Clark also F. D. Richard 42 M
We held a meeting in the Evening G. A. Smith E. T. Benson W. Woodruff + F. D. Richards spoke to the People we had a great Hail Storm through Utah County which cut down the Canes + Corn
2 d We drove to Springville + took dinner with Gideon Wood Brother John Eddings was with me he went with his Team to take me down Emma was with me After dinner meeting dinner we held a Meeting D. O. Calder J. J. Cain. P. Barton + E. T. Benson + G. A. Smith all spoke to the People. we then rode to Provo + spent the night with Bishop John B. Fairbanks F. D. Richards stopped with me We held a meeting in the Evening

Sept 2d 1866

L Snow & John Taylor spoke to the people) 28 Mils
3d We drove 3 miles to the residence of Joseph E Johnson to Breakfast He has the finest Nursery & flower Garden in Utah Territory Covering 6 Acres of ground containing the greatest variety of flowers shrubery, fruits & Forest trees that I ever saw in one Collection after taking Breakfast & visiting his premises we joined the company as they Camed & drove to Salt Creek Nephi & stopped for the night with Br Joel Ivet Smith H W Millan J D Richards & myself visited Mormon Nursery The Company scatter through the Settlement - 30 Mils We held a meeting at 4 oclock President Young spoke to the people Followed By J D Richards E J Benson & David MC Kinsey waltz a dance in the Evening
4 Sunday We Met at 10 oclock D Taylor W Woodruff spoke in the forenoon. In the Afternoon we partook of the Sacrament David E Calder L Snow & G A Smith spoke to the people followed By President Young who gave good Counsel to the People)
5 We left Salt Creek & drove to round Valley 34 Miles
We held a Meeting W Woodruff E J Benson G A Smith & D. Watt spoke to the People followed By President Young
I spent the night with Warren Foot
6 We drove to Fillmore & held a meeting in the State House J D Richards L Snow D Taylor & W Woodruff President Young made a few remarks. At the Close of the meeting I visited several orchards Brother Huntsman has a fine Apple Orchard also Peaches, and there are many fine orchards in the City We held a Party in the State House But President Young soon Broke up the Party because of confusion & disorder in the House
7 I visited Brother Crofts Grist Mill & Carding Machine driven by one of the Turbine wheels which shows great power for its size. We held a meeting at 10 oclock in the State House O Hyde spoke followed By President Young He quoted the Chaptar in Deut. which speaks of trials & fals Prophets Bishop Callister spoke a short time. At 3 oclock we left Fillmore & drove to Corn Creek & spent the night at Joseph Barrows) 14 mils

Sept 9th 1864

9. A Cold Morning we drove to Cove Creek & Noonad with Wilden it was very dusty we then drove to Beaver & spent the night with Brother Shephard 65 m
we held a meeting at Candle light - T Taylor & C Hyde spoke to the People
9. We drove to Elk Horn Springs & Noonad then drove to Parawan and held a meeting with the people E J Banson W Woodruff & J D Richards spoke to the people 34 m
We spent the Night with Brother Watts
10. C Hyde W Woodruff E J Banson & J D Richards all drove to Cedar City in the morning where we held a Meeting J D Richards E J Banson & W Woodruff spoke to the people C Hyde made a few remarks. We held another Meeting at 7 oclock L Snow & C Hyde spoke, President Young & Company arrived at 6 oclock P M in the rain 18 M.
11. Sunday we drove to Pinto Creek & spent the Night 28 m
L Snow & myself spent the night with Prime Coleman we held a meeting at 7 oclock President Young spoke followed by John Taylor E J Banson, Philip Margaretts, M Leonard & G A Smith Preached 26 m
12. We rode to Pine valley & spent the night with Robert W Carr's we had a meeting in the Evening. C Hyde W Woodruff & President Young Preached we had a good Meeting 15 m
13. This was a very interesting days travel from Pine valley to St George we had the worst road I have found in the Territory (Except the 17 mile mud Hole between Beaver Lake valley) the road was very hilly rocky & rough. We passed by or along the Base of a volcanic Crater about 1000 feet high Brother Eddington Emma Woodruff & myself went to the top of it it was a tedious undertaking we sank into the fine soft Cinder at every step in climing up the steep sides. we went all around the top of the Cone the hole in the Crater was about 200 feet deep & 600 feet across the top of the Cavity it had filled the wall & surrounding Country with vast quantities of Lava We picked up some specimins on the top of the Cone & came down again to the valley much more easily than we went up

Sept 13. 1861

We rode on to St George & found the valley for some 12 miles filled with Lucy. We found St George quite a fine City or a foundation laid for one Some of the best Houses in Utah (except Great Salt Lake City) & some very fine vineyards & gardens & orchards growing. We spent the night with Brother Copeland distance from Pine Valley 40 ms
14. We visited Brother Dodge's vineyard of one Acre it was very fine about two thirds of his vines were Issabella & one third California except a few Black Hamburg & white Muscat of Alexandria the Black Hamburgh and the Red grape Issabella were very fine for the Kind We held a meeting in the Bowery on the public square G A Smith, L Snow & President Young Preached. The President said he should call up the Cases of them who had been called to go to the Cotton Country & had not gone but neglected their mission & that if he was to give a revelation Concerning them it would be that they should be Cut off from the Church. In the afternoon O Hyde A Lyman & C I Banson Preached
15 We met at 10 oclock W Woodruff & J D Richards spoke in the forenoon followed by G A Smith. In the Afternoon John Taylor, Erastus Snow spoke followed by President Young He spoke followed upon Prayer said when any one Prayed all should close their eyes and be united and all ask for the same thing that the Speaker asks for without this we cannot get the Blessing And all parents should do the same in their family Prayer & learn their Children to do the same or they cannot get what they ask for There was a dance in the Evening I did not attend
16 We drove to Santa Clara. In with Seward & then visited the orchard of Jacob Hamblin it has produced this season some 1500 bushels of very fine peaches, it is as fine a peach Orchard as I ever saw. We held a meeting at 10 oclock W Woodruff C I Banson & J D Watt spoke followed by President Young. We returned to St George & spent the night 12 miles
We had a dance in St George.

Sept 17, 1864

We left St George & drove to Washington & held a meeting at the bowery at 1 oclock O. Hyde & A. Smith & John Taylor & Presidt Young Preached to the People. I spent the night at Woodruff Freemans. Washington has many Peach Orchards & some grape vines in it

18. Sunday We left Washington & drove to Harrisburgh & held a meeting under a bowery A. Lyman L. Snow & F. W. Richards Spoke to the people followed by Presidt Young. While on the road from Washington to Harrisburgh we stoped on the Edge of a high precipice which prosands away interesting scenery into valley below & while standing there Brother Edings wished me to help him lift up a flat stone which he wished to throw off from the top of the precipice into the depths below as I took hold of it I caught a scorpeon between my finger & the stone and he stung me in the middle joint of my forefinger which gave me a shock through my whole system it was a small one & I mashed him to peaces in lifting the stone, this alarmed my somewhat as the sting of a scorpeon is considered very dangerous with us as some have died with it. I soon got some tobacco & bound on which took the poison out & I received no material injury from it. Into afternoon we drove over a sandy rocky road to Toquerville & held a meeting at 7 oclock W. Woodruff W. Taylor G. A. Smith & E. T. Benson spoke to the People

19 We drove to Virgin City, two waggons broke down, the road being very rough. We drove to Grafton & held a meeting at 1 oclock W. Woodruff opened by Prayer G. A. Smith spoke followed by John Taylor W. Woodruff & Presidt Young G. P. Watt being absent, I took minuts of Presidt Youngs discourse (see report) Meeting was again held at 7 oclock Brother Parks J. T. Caine D. Calder & N. Porter spoke to the People (W. Woodruff related an incident)

20. We returned to Virgin City & held a meeting at 11 oclock J. Taylor & W. Woodruff Spoke to the people followed by Presidt Young who said "we are in the Land of Zion. it is known why we are in this land. This country was not much known until we came into it. Since that time much has transpired

Sept 20. 1864

"Who printed the first Paper in the west, planted the first fruit trees, Penetrated the western wilds, Printed the first paper in the Rocky Mountains, The Latter Day Saints done all these things. Most people thought that we should go to Vancouvers Island we were urged to go to Calafornia. had we gone there we should not have staid but a short time we could not have staid there. the Emigration would have overwhelmed us, but we intend to fill these mountains, we have been visiting these Southern Settlements I see no sorrow among the people, there is one article the Saints want to take with them wherever they go in all places and that is Contentment. when we go to the Centre Stake of Zion we shall not have 600 Acres of Land each to run over we shall have a small spot. There will not be a Chicken pig Cow horse or any animal in the City. If you put in one acre to grapes as it should be you could take $6000. for the use of it. Again tobacco if you must use it raise it yourselves, you can raise $1000 lbs on an Acre at $2 pr lb it would fetch $2000. You have wealth in the soil here, you have advantages here which we have not in the North. If we go East & get more land we shall have more people to occupy it. We shall have to raise more out of the Earth than we do now. The Lord is blessing you and the Earth you inherit, you do not have so many fool spirits to contend with as we do in the North. both from the Living & the dead" At the Close of the Meeting we rode to Johnsville & held a meeting at 7 o'clock D. O. Calder D. J. Caine Samuel L. Adams & D. Taylor spoke to the people we had a good meeting P. T. Barton

---

21. We rode to Canarra took dinner then drove to Cedar City & held a meeting President B. Young spoke to the people (W.W. reports it see report) He was followed by ~~President Young~~ John Taylor E. T. Benson & W. Woodruff. 36 Miles

22d We left Cedar City drove to Parowan & took breakfast we then drove to Beaver Brother Mosses lost both of his horses they died within an hour of each other distance the day 55 m

I spent the night with Wm Barton his wife was Susan West

23 A cold morning we drove to Cove Creek & noonned

Sept 23rd 1864

We then drove to Corn Creek + spent the night many horses were sick apparently by overdriving + overfeeding distance 50 m

24. We drove to Fillmore + took breakfast at Chandler Holebrooks then to Round Valley + spent the night 37 m

25 Sunday We travelled to the Severe Bridge where we met with 60 Mounted men, a Band of music 11 Waggons 40 men in all as an Escort from Sanpete We then travelled to Fort Gunnison we held a meeting 35 Miles

President Young Geo Smith D Taylor + E T Benson spoke

26. We drove to Manti 17 m took breakfast with John Lowry we then drove 6 miles to Fort Ephraim + held a meeting at 4 oclock W Woodruff spoke followed by E T Benson we held another Meeting at 7 oclock Geo Smith spoke followed by Erastus Snow who spoke in Danish President Young held a meeting at Manti at 2 oclock 26 m

27. We drove to Moroni + held a meeting at 10 oclock I Called upon F D Richards to speak he was quite sick + did not feel able to fast moved upon by the Spirit of God to lay hands upon him which he did with Geo Smith + He was healed + got up + spoke in the Spirit + power of God + was followed by Geo Smith + W Woodruff E T Benson + E Snow held a meeting at the Same time at Springtown We drove to Mount Pleasant where a Meeting was Held at 2 oclock President Young spoke to the people followed by Potts Harrocks Winder + D Taylor at the Close of the Meeting we drove to North Bend + spent the night

28 We drove through thistle valley down the spanish fork Canyon to Springhill where the Company stopped I Continued on to Provo The Company at North Bend numbered 60 miles 417 men 27 Ladies 45 vehicles the Escort numbering 386 persons

29 We drove to Lehi took dinner with D Thomas we then drove to Great Salt Lake City + spent the night distance 50 m we were all glad to once more get home after being absent from home for a month distance to Santa Clara + back 700

30 I spent the day at home Choring

Oct 1 I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave

Oct 1. 1864 begin to write here

Endowments to 29 persons Presidt Kimball sealed
to Cook & Woodruff & Cook
2d Sunday I met with my Quorum in the Morning Jesse
N Smith spoke then Geo Smith gave an account of our trip
South in the forenoon. In the Afternoon John Smith & Patri-
arch said a few words followed by Wm G Stones who gave
an account of his Sandwich mission He was followed by Brigham
Young. Presidt Young & the Twelve met for Prayer
3th. I prepared my machine for making Molasses
4th I commenced making Molasses to day we had 4 acres of
Imphee cane sprouted but the frost caught it before it was
Near ripe
6th The General Conference met at the Bowery to day & to day &
to morrow we had Preaching all day from H G Kimball and
other Elders
7th & 8th. Conference Continued & Preaching from the Presidy
Twelve & returned missionaries The Authorities of the Church
were presented in the Afternoon of the 8th.
9 Sunday Conference met at 10 o'clock Elder L Snow
& Presidt Kimball spoke in the forenoon & G Pearce
John Young & Presidt B Young in the afternoon The Twelve
Met in the Evening for Prayer
Oct 10. 1864 The remainder of Zion Camp had
a meeting for the first time since their travels to Mo
in 1834, when they went up to redeem Zion Women
in the Social Hall being over fifty of the original 205
it was the most interesting Party I ever attended.
Bishop Hooper & Conrad got up a good dinner & supper
for the Company speeches was Made by Presidt Young
H Kimball Geo Smith Joseph Young Woodruff
Levi Hancock C C Rich &c Lyman & others much
of the Spirit of God was present A Portion of the
time was spent in the dance The Company was all
arranged on a road in the main Hall Presidt Young Kim-
ball Woodruff & others went around & shook hands with
the whole Company Mrs Rhoda Woodruff also

Oct 10 1866

* shook hands with the Company President Young in
his speach said that if that Company behaved very
well they should be the first Company Chosen to go
back to Davison County we had a very interesting
11 oclk I spent the time at my farm (time)
making Molasses
1½ P spent the day in the Endowment House we gave
Endowments to 52 persons H C Kimball sealed 11 Couple
W Woodruff sealed 24.
* Oct 10 P spent the forenoon in the Endowment House we gave
Endowments to 30. H C Kimball sealed 11 Couple W Woodruff
11½ Couple while in our party George Q Cannon & John
Young arrived in our midst from England there was
a Joyful Greeting Brother Cannon brought a package
of Letters from Wilford to myself & family also
his portrait they both gave a good report of his
Mission & faithfulness
16 Sunday P met in the Morning with my Quorum for
Prayer & attended Meeting in the forenoon & heard a good
discourse from Elder G Q Cannon President Young preach
Sister Mabyans funeral sermon P do not think it
was reported. P was not well & did not attend Meeting
in the afternoon P received a letter from Phebe &
I wrote two one to Phebe & one to Jra Brown
11 to 21. P spent the time at my farm making Molasses
22d P spent the day in the Endowment House. We gave
Endowments to 18 persons H C Kimball sealed by Couple
W Woodruff 13 Couple, and among them was one
Elijah Stears who got a wife by lying his way through
the House or by misrepresentation
23d Sunday P met with my Quorum in the morning & attended
meeting in the Tabernacle John L Smith who has returned from
his mission spoke a short time in the morning followed by G Q
Cannon & W Woodruff in the afternoon Joseph Cates & H C Kimball
spoke P met President Young & G Q Cannon for Prayer at
7 oclk P attended meeting in the ward G Q Cannon preached

followed by W Woodruff
24. Finished Making Molasses
25. Thursday my Corrects + Books
26 I packed up 20 Bushels of Apples in Chaff I sold 14 Bushels of Apples for $12. Total $1.40.
27 + 28 I spent the time in burying my grape vines + Chores
29 Sat I received 2 letters from Wilford + J.T. Carter I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 63 persons H C Kimball sealed 12 W Woodruff 33 Couple I attended a trial of Elijah Sievers for Lying in the House of the Lord He was mostly exposed through ignorance
30 We had quite a snow storm last night the mountains + Sunday Valleys are covered with snow this morning I spent the ~~fore part of~~ the day in the office writing I wrote a long letter to Wilford in Manchester England I wrote two shorter ones on tithing and the other on Spiritual things I had the spirit of writing + gave him good Counsel Bola also wrote to him I met with President Hoyt John Taylor + G.Q. Cannon for
31. I went to Fort Herriman + spent the night 20 miles 4 prayers
Nov 1. + 2 I spent the time Hunting my Stock
3 I returned to G.S.L. City + took Sarah Delight back with me to spend the winter 20 miles
4. I spent the day mending my waggon
5 I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 13 persons H.C.K. sealed 2 Couple W. Woodruff 9 Couple
6. Sunday I attended Meeting at the Tabernacle John Taylor Thomas C. Sharp John T. Garbar + W. Woodruff spoke in the forenoon + Warren S. Snow Wm Fotheringy Henry W. Dixon + George Halliday followed by Hoyt who gave us good instruction. I met at 5 o'clock with President Hoyt + G.Q. Cannon for Prayer we set apart Thomas E. Harding as a member of the High Council
7. I spent the day at Home Chores
8 I saw 2 teams to the Coke mines this morning this is the first day of Winter

Nov 9. 1864

I spent the day mostly at home no Telegraph News to day
10. No News of the Election yet. I visited the office & spent
a part of the day at home
11. I in Company with President Young J. Taylor G. A. Smith &
G. Q. Cannon & several others I rode to Hays ward Wm Stroops
drove the Carriage I was in. I spent the night with Wm B. Smith 22
12 We found our horses both founderd Brother George Christman
owned them We fed them heavily with Oats then watered &
drove to Hays ward One was sick before we got there they poor
spirits of Turpentine into there hoofs. I attended the meeting
at the meeting house I there met Mother Mary Philips the oldest
person in the Territory She will be 91 years old in 3 week
She will thread a needle readily without glasses and walked
to meeting as spry as a girl. I Baptized her in Herrisonshire
in 1840. G. A. Smith J. Taylor & Joseph A. Young spoke in the
forenoon & President Young Father Strainor & W. Woodruff
spoke in the afternoon. We met at Bishop Layton after
meeting we administered to his Child who was sick. We then
Ordained Bishop Christopher Layton to the High Priesthood
& Bishopprick President Young was Mouth. I spent the night
with Wm Gilbreath with G. A. Smith
13 I attended Meeting at the Meeting house at 10 o'clock G. Q. Cannon
John W. Young. P. Burton & President Young spoke in the forenoon
President Young said No man had a right to Preach what he did
not Practice. I in the afternoon G. A. Smith & J. Taylor spoke
followed by President Young. who Closed the meeting then drove
to Ogden by Moon light we stoped with Bishop Wells 18 m.
14. President Young J. Taylor G. Q. Cannon & several others rode
up Ogden Canyon & G. A. Smith & myself attended Meeting
at the Tabernacle G. D. Watt Prayed G. A. Smith Spoke to the
People & I followed him, we spoke about an hour Each we
had the spirit of Preaching. I in the afternoon President Young
was present L. Snow also arrived John Taylor & several others
spoke in the afternoon. we held a meeting in the Evening
G. D. Watt spoke followed by Joseph A. Young & President Young
15. G. A. Smith spoke followed by G. Q. Cannon in the afternoon

John Taylor spoke follow by W. Woodruff & President Young Closed
16 Wednesday we started early in the morning to return home
soon After we left Hayward a snow Storm accompanied
by a strong Canyon wind struck us and it was almost impos-
sible for us to travel it came near blowing over our Carriages
22 I was in the lightest Carriage of the Company & it was with
the greatest difficulty we could keep it right side up it blew
4 small windows out. we finally reached Farmington Presidt
Young stayed with Bishop Hess & Taylor G. & Smith & myself we
to Ezra Clarks & spent the night in the worst gale I ever Expirenced
on land in my life it damaged Ezra Clarks some this 1st in
Blowing off roofs & blowing away Hay &c it blew down some
Houses & took the roof off from many it took the roof off from
Bountiful Meeting House 22.
17 We drove to G. S. L. C. & saw many Hay stacks strewn over
the fields as we came along I spent the night at home 17
18 & I received a letter from Wilford & spent the day in the office
I attended a meeting of the Council House last Evening with the
19 I attended a meeting in the Evening at the Historians Office Bishops
with the G. S. L. City Irrigation & Canal Company or with the
Committee to take into Consideration the subject of Digging the
Canal, the size Expans ways & means &c
19 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House
we gave Endowments to 25 H. C. Kimball sealed 7 Couple G. Q.
Cannon sealed 10 Couples W. Woodruff 3 Couple. I met with
the Committee of the G. S. L. C. Irrigation & Canal Company
20 I met with my Quorum in the morning and attended meeting
in the Tabernacle Wm. Godby G. Q. Cannon Alexander Ross,
spoke in the forenoon & Wm. C. Staines & President Young in the
Afternoon. we had a good meeting. President Young J. Taylor W.
Woodruff G. A. Smith & G. Q. Cannon met for Prayer. I in
Company with G. Q. Cannon I attended meeting in the 14 ward
Brother Cannon spoke a short time I followed him & spoke an
hour I never felt more liberty in speaking I had much of the
Spirit of the Lord upon me my mind was free & I had a good
time

Nov 21. 1866

Family Difficulties

I spent the day at home in visiting & attending to settle
22, 23, 24 & 25 I spent the time mostly at home attending
to my parsonal matters I Set up a portable Cider mill
& made 25 gallons of Cider
26. I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House wagon
Endowments to 23 W Woodruff sealed 12 Couple & 4
Q Cannon sealed 5 Couple. We then attended the Mass
Meeting of the people who had met to adopt measures
to bring out the Mordon to this City Resolutions were adopted
a Company was organised & President Vice President Secretary
Treasurer, & 4 directors were appointed The meeting adj
27 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attend
Meeting in the Tabernacle P P Pratt spoke followed by W Woodruff
in the forenoon & Joseph W. Young spoke follow by Heath
Gates & G Q Cannon. I met in the Evening with President
Young & the Twelve for Prayer President Young Prayed &
John Taylor was mouth I Preached in the Evening at the
13 ward had a walking Congregation of Saints Town &
Country
28. I in Company with E F Sheets I Wancott & others I drove
to Fort Harriman through a severe Snow & hail storm to attend
the Cattle drive
29 There was a General Cattle Drive to day through all west
Mordon Range I found most of my Stock
30. I returned to G S L City, home
Dec 1. The Stray Cattle were brought into the Tithing yard
To day from all the drives it was a busy day with people
in getting out their Stock My Daughter Susan had a son to day
2 I Butchered my pigs to day
3 I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we
gave Endowments to 34 persons H C Kimball sealed 7 Couple
W Woodruff 5 Couple, G Q Cannon 9 Couple, total 21.
I spent the Evening at home I received a letter from G F
Q Carton
4. We are having the hardest rain Storm we have had for
two years I attended meeting in the 6th ward Geo Godard

Dec 4. 1864

Spoke in the forenoon & Alfred Randle John W. Young & G.B. Wallace in the afternoon. I met with President B Young & John W. Young for Prayer & G Q Cannon Called at the Close. I in company with G Q Cannon I visited F D Richards who is sick with the Liver Complaint. is not able to go out doors we administered to James Brown the 3d who was shot for a Grizzle Bear & broke his thigh he was very bad

5th It is still raining to day I spent most of the day in the office

6. I Spent the day making fence at my grass lot some 100 Head of Cattle in the turned into my grass lot during this wet weather & trod my lot up like the streets they broke down my fence badly I attended the Theatre in the Evening & saw Richard the III. play by Lyne it was very well played

7th I opened my Carrotts & beets to day & found them wet & grown I moved my beets into cellar & Covered the Carrotts with Straw & dirt I planted Walnuts Apricots & Apples I had a sick Child & administered to it

8. I spent the day mostly at home

10 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 5th persons B Young sealed one Couple W Woodruff 1th, and G Q Cannon some 20 Couple I attended the Theatre in the Evening

11. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the Morning & attended Meeting in the Tabernacle O Taylor Preached in the forenoon & G Q Cannon & President Young in the afternoon I met with the Presidency & Twelve for prayer O Taylor prayed G A Smith was Mouth I preached in the Evening in the 12 ward. L W Hardy Bishop A O Smoot & L W Hardy followed

12th The Territorial Legislature of Utah met to day at 1 oclock I met in the Council We organised Appointed G A Smith President had a Joint Session, heard the Governors Message read, ordered 500 Copies printed. & adjourned till to morrow all done in 2 Hours

13. 14. 15. & 16. I spent the week in the Legislative assembly and attended the Council & attended to the business of the session

17. I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 25 persons. H C Lo sealed 4 persons W Woodruff 6 persons & G Q Cannon 7 persons total 17 persons

Dec 1865

Sunday 17 met with my Quorum in the morning & spake by Prayer Bishop Hunter was meeth. I attended meeting in the Tabernacle H S Eldridge spoke in the morning followed by Joseph F Smith in the afternoon C Hyde spoke I met with the Presidency & D of the 12. I attended meeting in the 19. ward L Snow spoke & I followed him we had a good time.

18. I wrote 2 letters one to W Woodruff Jr & one to Ensign Stephen I sent Wilford his Father & Mothers likeness

20 & 21. I spent the time in the Legislative Council I visited Brother James Brown who was very sick with his wound the thigh bones seem to be decaying & rotting very much.

22 I spent the afternoon in the Council I took up a Collection for James F Brown who is still very low with his broken thigh & would 11 Collected $1 1/2 which I delivered to him in the Evening which he was glad to receive I visited him in the Evening and administered to him with A Lyman & A Lamar

23 I wrote a letter to J F Carter & spent the afternoon in the Council and attended to my duties therein we adjourned the Legislature until the 3d of Jan 1866

24. I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 13 persons 13 Proxy sealed 1 Couple H C Kimball 2 Couple W Woodruff 5. G Q Cannon 1. Total 9.

25 I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting in the Tabernacle through the day I met with Presidency Hoyt & several of the Twelve for Prayer I preached in the Evening at the 19. ward.

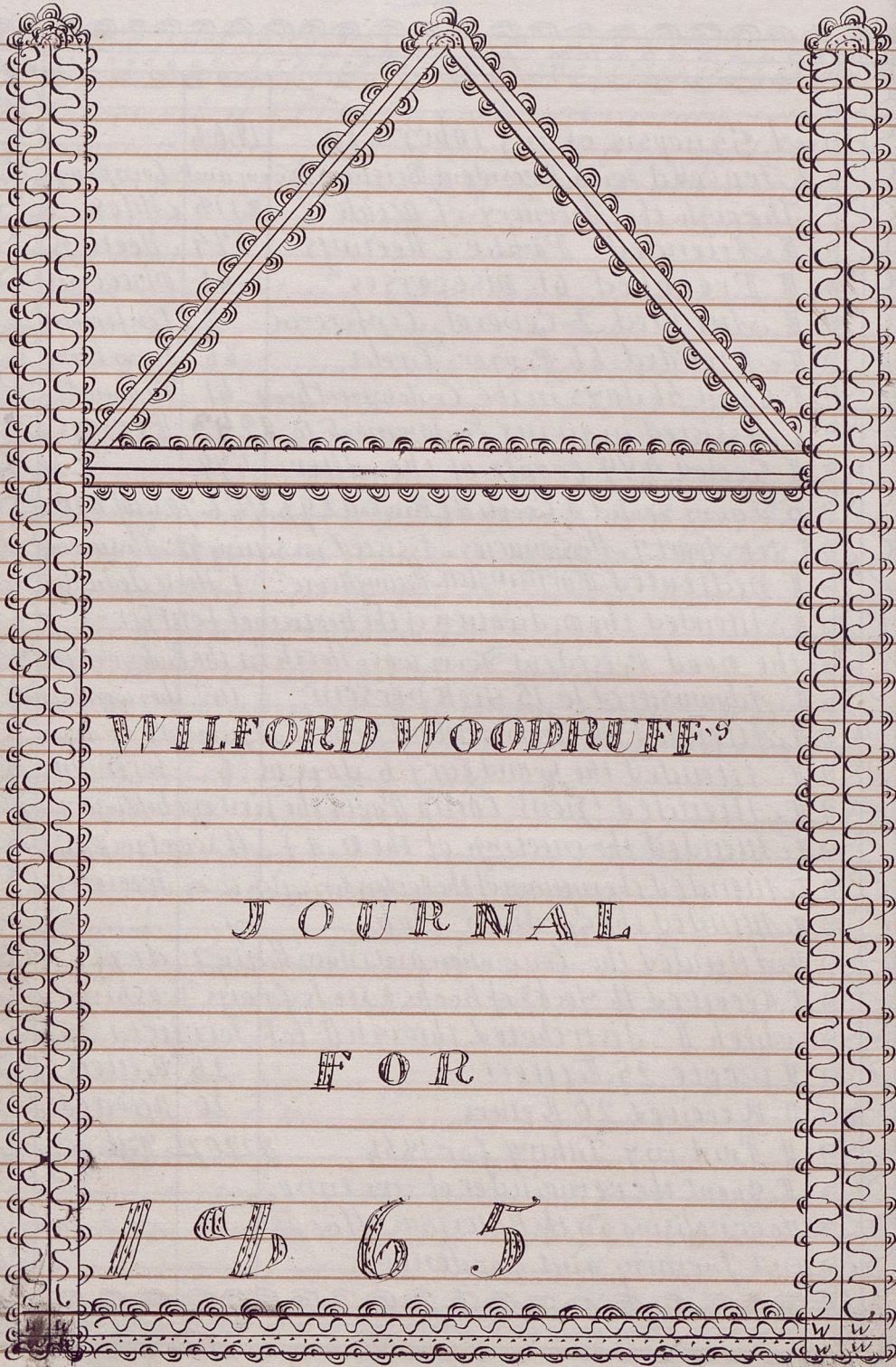
26. I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 41 persons H C Kimball sealed 8 Couple W Woodruff 7. & G Q Cannon 10

27 I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 47. W Woodruff sealed 13. Couple G Q Cannon 8 Couple

28. I spent the day at home attended the Theatre at night

29 30 & 31. I spent the time mostly at home I attended one party in the 14 ward was suffering with a severe Cold

A Synopsis of my labors in	1864	
I Traveled with President Brigham Young and		Company
Through the Territory of Utah	2114	Miles
I Attended Public Meetings	174	Meetings
I Preached 61. Discourses	61	Discourses
I Attended 2 General Conferences	2	Conferences
I Attended 66 Prayer Circles	66	Prayer Circles
I spent 41 Days in the Endowment house	41	Endowments
I Assisted in giving Endowments to	243	Persons
I Sealed 499 Couple at the Alter	499	
B. Young sealed 3 Couple H.C. Kimball 298. G.Q.C. 70. total 870		
I Set Apart 7 Missionaries Assisted in setting	42	Missionaries
I Dedicated Farmington Meeting House	1	House Dedicated
I Attended the Dedication of the Baptismal font for-		
- the Dead President Young was Absent in the Endowment House		
I Administered to 15 Sick persons	15	they were healed
I Attended the Territorial and Deseret Legislature	40	days
I Attended the Grand Jury 6 Days as . 6.		Foreman
I Attended Zions Camp Party the first one holding 30 years		
I Attended the meetings of the D A + M Societys		Presided
I Attended the meetings of the Jordan Irrigation Co as		Treasurer
I Attended the Gardners Club		
I Attended the Convention and mass Meeting	3	Days
I received 11. Sacks of Books + seeds from Washington		
which I distributed through Utah Territory		
I wrote 25 Letters	25	Letters
I Received 20 Letters	20	Received
I Paid my Tithing for 1864	$220.22	Tithing
I Spent the remainder of my time		
Journalizing in the Historians office		
and Farming and Gardening		


WILFORD WOODRUFF's

JOURNAL

FOR

1765

Sonday Dec 1. 1865 write here

Dec 1. 1865 This is the Commencement of a new Year
The past year has been an Eventful year in many respects
Especially in the history of the United States war has Continued to rage with awful Carnage through the year between the North & South. and apparently with no prospect of peace.
All nations seem to be preparing for war and great Calamity await the wicked. yet Zion Still prospers and God is with his
He defends Zion & sustains his servants
I met with my Quorum in the morning for prayer attended meeting in the Tabernacle all day Lorenzo Snow preached in the morning & G. Q. Cannon & E. D. Woolley in the afternoon I
I met with President Young & the 12 for prayer Lr Snow prayed & John Taylor was mouth I preached in the 19 ward. in the Evening
2 & 3 I received a letter from Wilford I was setting with a Cold I spent most of the day at home
3 & I spent the forenoon in writing & afternoon in the Legislature and attended to the business of the same
4 & 5 I spent the time in the Legislative Council
6 I spent the time in the Council
7 I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowment to 40 persons H C R sealed 5 Couple W W 5 Couple & G. Q Cannon 9. Total 19.
8. I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting at the Tabernacle all day E T Benson spoke in the morning & President Young in the afternoon which was a very interesting discourse He conveyed the idea that Adam & Eve done right in partaking of the forbidden fruit they were sent to the Earth to do it that man might know the Control good & Evil
In the Evening we met for prayer Bro Brigham was present I preached in the 19 ward in the Evening
9. I killed a Calf in the forenoon & attended the Council in the afternoon
10 & 11 I wrote a letter to George Sims & attended the Council in the afternoon.
11 & 12 I wrote a Letter to Wilford & sent him £9 Nine Pounds sterling £5 for Wm & £4 for Linen & 3 to Manasses

W. W. R. W. to Wilford Loslie

Dec 11. 1864

I spent the afternoon in the Council and attended a meeting of the Det & M. Society.

12 I spent the day in the Council and attended a party in the Evening at Sister Jane Blackhurst. Brother & Sister Blackhurst Came over the sea with the Twelve in the Ship Rochester and Each year since he has been in this City, they have made a feast for the First Presidency & Twelve Apostles during the past year. Brother Blackhurst health & Jane has been very sick nigh unto death but she was now better she was leaning upon her staff. we had an excellent Supper and after supper we got together and each one of the Twelve present made a speech there were 9 of the 12 present we had a good time and the spirit of the Lord was with us The Apostles rehearsed their past lives & their good feeling towards Each other & there was some prophesying. we left at 9 oclock

13 I spent a part of the day in the Endowment house, we gave Endowments to 52 persons I C C sealed 9 Couple & we 13 couple I then went to the Legislative Council & spent the Evening till 9 oclock P.M.

14 I spent a part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 63 persons I C C sealed 6 pair Charles Snow. + G Q Cannon

I went to the legislative Council & spent the afternoon

15 I met with my quorum in the morning and attended meeting in the afternoon O Hyde & Ed Harrington spoke in the forenoon & D Taylor in the afternoon I met at 9 oclock with President Young & the Twelve for Prayer G. Q Cannon Prayed & President Young was mouth I preached in the Evening at the 14. ward followed by G. Q Cannon D. Taylor was present.

16. I spent the afternoon in the Council and attended to the duties of the day

17. I attended & Preached the funeral of Spencer at 11 oclock at the House of David Spencer & attended the Council in the afternoon I attended a party in the Evening at Joseph

Joseph Horns & had a good time with the Twelve & others
17th I spent the day at the Council House & attended to the
invitation of meeting with the Twelve at John Taylors was rain
till 10 oclock
19. I spent the day in the Council & attended a party at the
14. ward till 12 oclock
20. I spent the day in the Council & wrote a letter to President
D.H. Wells I called at the Endowment House & got Excused for the
day 56 obtained their Endowment H.C. Kimball sealed 10 Couple
G.Q. Cannon & Our Legislature Closed at midnight
21. I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to
47 persons H.C. Kimball sealed 6 Couple III IIIIo clock & off said
14 Couple I spent the night at home
22d Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & adjourned
meeting all day in the Tabernacle Bishops Clawson & Rowberry
Preached in the forenoon W Woodruff preached in the afternoon
He took for his text (He that walketh in the path of righteousness
& truth, will have no Communion with the Blasphemer & Ungodly)
this text was his own proverb I spoke one hour I met with the
Twelve & President Young for prayer. At the Close of prayer President
Young said to George A Smith I want to dismiss Thomas Bullock
from the Historian office & put Joseph F Smith in his place I dont
want any more Clerks in the office than there now is I Believe
Dr Richards used to take away papers he could lay his hands upon
for waste Papers whether they are valuable or not & I believe
Thomas Bullock will do the same. & I dont want him in the
Office any longer. (But Brother G.A. Smith or myself have never
known either Richards or Bullock destroy any valuable papers
But always looked upon them as faithful honest men. G.A. Smith
wished me to see Thomas Bullock & inform him of his dismissal
I Called upon him & informed him He want to the 11 ward with
me & spoke to the people & I followed him
23 The Legislature of the State of Deseret met this morning at
10 oclock I was a member of the Senate I was appointed a Committee
with L. Harrington with like Committee from the House to wait
upon the Governor to inform him that the Assembly was ready

Jan 23 1865

and ready for Business and asked if He had any Communicati
to make He appointed 12 oclock to meet the assembly in Joint Session
we met at 12 oclock & Governor Harry presented his Message which
was read by G. Q. Cannon his privat Secretary & 1000 Copies ordered
to be printed. the Lieut Governor H. C. Kimball made a verbal
speech. He said we are as free as we ever shall be. The Lord
will soon come to reign on the Earth and we are preparing for
it. I say to this Assembly be of good Cheer you shall never be
hurt God will be our friend deliver us Our Enemies shall
feal the power of God upon them. This is the Kingdom of God. &
when we ask the United States to be admitted into their Union
it look to me like asking alms of the devil. I ask no odds of them
I was appointed a Lieutenant Governor I am a great man
since I. I have looked at the Charter it dont give me the right
to say so. But I am alive in Christ and we shall ride off
triumphant. The Lord is no respecter of Persons God will bless
& deliver his faithful Children he has pleasure & Confidence in
them as we would in our faithful Children we should not
undertake to pull down our Brother & undertake to hild ourselves up
at his Expense. I can say God Bless you all in the name of the
Lord Amen

Governor B. Harry then arose & said See

~~24~~ we adjourned the Joint Session & went into separate Houses and after
doing what Business was necessary we adjourned Sine die

24. I spent the day mostly in writing at home I & I wrote to Judge Haney

25 I spent this day in writing & Choreing Cand saw him and Mrs of

26. G. A Smith had three boxes of Bibles & Testiments of the Legislature
I Bought 6 Testiments & 4 Bibles. I Bought a Bible for Mrs
P. W. Woodruff & Phebe & Susan my daughters I visited President
Hoags office and had an Interview with Mr Martin the great
American Wizard He showed us some specimens of his art
in ventriloquism in imitating a rat a hen, a pig & a Baby all
was very good. I spent half the night in the office in Printing
in the Bibles I had bought, Family records.

27 I spent the day in the office & Endowment House we gave
Endowments to 51. H. C. K. sealed 5 Couple W Woodruff 10 G. Q. Cannon 19

I spent most of the day at the Endowment house We gave Endowments to 42 persons W. Woodroff Sealed 12 Couple & G. Q. Cannon 9 Couple
Q. I sat for a likeness with Emma & her two Children and Sarah Dalight & her two Children I spent some time in the Office writing in my Journal. I Conversed with Capt Walter Holebrook who was in the battle of Bull run, his best friend a College mate was shot in two with a Cannon Ball while standing by his side. He was a spy and went to Richmond out of 101 men he had but 17 men left at the close of the Bull run battle

29. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting in the Tabernacle all day John Taylor Spoke in the morning & Bishop E. D. Woolley in the afternoon. I met with President Young & the 12 for Prayer in the Evening John W. Young Prayed & W. Woodruff was Mouth I preached in the Evening at the 16. ward

30 Solomon Wixom Commenced work with me to day I settled my tithing with Bishop Hoagland for 1864 My tithing was $220.22 I paid $37.78 for cash to settle my tithing I paid 24 gallons Molasses for 1864 $48. which was not applyed on my tithing for 1864 but Carried to the Account of 1865 I spent the afternoon in the office writing also the Evening

31 I spent the day in the office writing for Young speech

Feb 1st I spent the day writing in my Journal

2d I spent the day in my office

3d I spent most of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 41 persons. W. Woodruff. sealed 9 persons or Couple & G. Q. Cannon 9 Couple

4. Saturday I spent the whole day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 173 persons W. Woodruff sealed 21 Couple & G. Q. Cannon 20 Couple President B. Young was present a short time President Heber C. Kimball presides at the Endowment House at all times when we give Endowments & gives lectures and teaches such principles as the Holy spirit brings to his mind. There was a Mass meeting held at the Tabernacle to day to take into Consideration the subject of bringing the waters of Utah lake to this City

5. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning and attended meetings all day at the Tabernacle A. H. Raleigh spoke in the forenoon & John Taylor in the Afternoon on the mind memory & soul of man & its knowledge of God I met with President B. Y. & 2 of the 12. for prayer & preached at the 3d ward & laid hands on J. S. Brown

Feb 6. 1865

A pleasant morning My Boys want to Fort Harriman for Cattle I spent the day in the office I wrote 3 letters 2 to Dode Rowley 1 to Dustin Wixom

7. I spent the day in the office writing

8. I read my History with Brothr Tullage I received a letter from Richard R. Hopkins in Bear Lake valley

9. I spent the day at home and in the office

10. I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 67 W Woodruff sealed 19 H C Kimball 3, + G Q Cannon 14 Couple total 36. I Spent last night at Presidents Young's office until 10 oclock attending the Navigation + Irrigation Canal Company's Meeting that decided to tax City lots $10 Each five Acre lots $10. Ten acre lots $100. the two Cottonwood $175 pr Acre dry Creek $15, pr acre + unoccupied lands $10. pr Acre + to Collect 25 pr Cent this year

11. I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 53 W Woodruff sealed 20 Couple + G Q Cannon 16. On my way to the office I Called into the office of Brothr Sharp and stood by the side of Sister Marinda Hyde the wife of Orson Hyde while she had 19 teeth pulled all that she had in her mouth

12. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning + attended the meeting all day Bishop Hosler spoke in the forenoon + G Q Cannon in the afternoon He had meat, of the spirit of the Lord + spoke well I met with President Young + J. Taylor + G Q Cannon for prayer Brothr Cannon accompanied me to Robert T Burton + laid hands upon his own son 10 years who was very sick, I preached at night in Bishop Richardson's ward to a full House + had a good time I went home in a driving Snow Storm

13. I Commenced Compiling History of Brigham Young in the evening I laid hands upon the son of B. T. Burton + D. S. Brown

14 I wrote 3 letters to Asmon Thompson + Orson Woodruff in the Evening I laid hands upon 3 persons with John Drew viz B. T. Burton Wm Burton his son + James S Brown

15 It rained + snowed, I got of the dentist Sharp a new set of upper teeth set in India rubber, I paid $20. upon them I spent the day in the office writing letters

I saw 2 Lithonesses in each of the 3 above named Letters of which

Feb 16 1865

I spent the day in the Endowment house we gave Endowments to 4 by H. C. Kimball sealed 2 couple W Woodruff 10 couple G. Q. Cannon 10 couple W. I assisted in giving Endowments to 62. W.W. sealed 10. Couple G.Q.C. 6 Couple I & I assisted in giving Endowments to 2 by W. Woodruff sealed 9 Couple G.Q.C. sealed 8 Couple We then took our teams & Carriages & in Company with President Young & Kimball we drove to Centerville. had a dance till 11 o'clock & retired to rest for the night looking for a strong Cyclone tornado

19. Sunday I had snowed about 12 inches during the night Brother Cannon and myself took a pair of horses & sleigh & drove to Farmington 6 miles through a bad road & a tremendious snow storm we had a small Congregation in a large meeting house Brother Cannon & myself both spoke to the people occupied 2 hours we then got into our sleigh & returned to Centerville & heard President Young preach a short sermon Brother Taylor & H.C. Kimball had spoken before The whole Company then got up their teams & returned to G.S.L. City through 18 inches of snow it had been snowing 24 hours it was the largest snow storm we have had for several years I took my wife Sarah up with me & we stopped with Brother Deal while in Centerville 36 miles

20. As soon as I got up in the morning I went onto the roof of my House & shoveled the snow off from it to keep my roof from breaking in I spent the afternoon in the office writing there is 2 feet of snow on the

21. I spent the day in the office Brother Joseph F Smith & myself Compiled the Church History 24 days in Jan 1854.

22. President B Young got a telegraph from Brother Hammond at San Francisco saying He had purchased 6500 Acres of Land on the Island of Oahu for $18000 in gold to be paid $5000 in March & $3000 July 1. 1865 & $6000. in two years this ground is 30 miles from Honolulu the Capital of the Sandwich Islands. This purchase contains 600. Head of Cows worth $8. in head 500 head of Sheep $1.50 per head 250 Goats 75 cts. 20 Horses $5. Also hogs Chickens Turkeys. Guinea hens & peacocks, had 6 Acres of Cotton looking well. This is the best piece of ground on the Island This purchase was made of J.J. ~~Dalton~~ Dougherty

23 I Compiled the History of Jan 1864.

24. I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 46 H.C.K. sealed 10 Couple W Woodruff 10 Couple G.Q. Cannon 10 Couple and 10

Feb 24 1865.

I spent the day at home as I was sick H C K & G Q Cannon gave Endowments to 56 persons H C K sealed 5 persons G Q Cannon 18 persons
26. Sunday I spent the day at home was sick with rheumatism Joseph W Stoney spoke in the morning & Robert Williams & G. F. Wallwood
27. I sent a load of wheat to the mill. & spent the evening at the office
28 I received a letter from Wilford one to me one to his Mother one to Beulah, one to Robert & Susan. He also wrote one to Brother Cannon a very good one. I called a short time in the Presidents office I married Emma Wardle to Samuel L Williams at my home in the Evening President Young gave his Consent
March 1. my birth day I am 58 years of age this day. I spent most of the day at my Farm taking Care of poor Cattle I drew one poor Cow half a mile on a sled to get her to a stable to keep her from dying it is a very hard winter on stock
2d I spent the forenoon in hearing Tollage read my History & afternoon in writing Brother G. A. Smith returned from the South. Brother Isaac Laney gave an account of the Haun's Mill Massacree He shot one man after he had been shot with several balls
3d I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 52 persons H C K Kimball sealed G. W. Woodruff 10 Couple & G Q C.
President H C Kimball said to E W West G. Q Cannon & W Woodruff & G Young [illegible] 2 Counsellors [illegible] President [illegible] 2 [illegible] Hoods [illegible] revelation [illegible] why [illegible] 2 [illegible] 2 Counsellors [illegible] officiate [illegible] chief [illegible] Counsellors [illegible] received [illegible]
March 4. I spent most of the day in the Endowment House, we gave Endowments to 67 persons H C K sealed J. & W. Woodruff 25 Couple we left about 3 o'clock There was a great Celebration in the City on this

day of all the Military & Civil authorities on the inauguration of Abraham Lincoln to the presidential Chair & the late victories the Camp Douglass U.S. Band was present & thousands of the citizens joined them in the Celebration Judge Titus & Hon Wm H Hooper made the speeches of the Clove Hon & A Smith waved the US Flag & said "One Country & united Country An undivided Country & the Old Flag forever" As the Company dispersed D Taylor W Woodruff G A Smith G Q Cannon A O Smoot H Horton & scores of others Met Col George & staff at the City hall & took refreshments to gether speeches were made & toasts were drunk all this was for policy. Col George is Expected to take the place of Connor He's a very unassuming quiet man.

5 Sunday H met with my Quorum in the morning Attended meeting at the Tabernacle Elder George Nebeker spoke upon his mission at the Sandwich Islands while speaking he fainted & was had to take him out of the stand. & set him in a Chair it was some time before he came to H followed him & spoke half an hour. when H Closed Br Nebeker had recovered he took the Stand & finished his discourse John Taylor spoke in the Afternoon. H met with Presidt Young & the Twelve for Prayer in our Circle Br Young prayed & H was mouthed H preached in the 14th ward in the Evening & had the Spirit of the Lord & great freedom & a good meeting

6 H sealed one Couple at the Altar & Administered to 2 the rest were sick spent most of the day in the office Brother Kimball said that President Lincoln would be in the presidential Chair until He had destroyed the Nation. The North will never have power to Crush the South No never the Lord will give the South power to fight the North until they will destroy Each other H mailed a letter to day to Wilford 1½ sheets from Bulah half sheet from David & Sarah H wrote a little in both

7 H spent the day mostly in the office It snows almost every day & many Cattle Horses & sheep are dying throughout nearly all the settlements of this territory

8 H spent the day at home mostly

9 H spent in the day in the office & at home H attended a police party in the Social Hall at night which H left at about 2 oclock

10 H received a letter from Wilford he wrote to me his Mother & Beulah We gave Endowments to Br H Ch. sealed 3 & G Q C. 17. Tollage & Road History to me in the Evening

March 11, 1865

11 spent most of the day in the Endowment we gave Endowments to 63 persons H.C. Th sealed 2 Couple W Woodruff 3. G.Q. Cannon 13 12. Sunday 11 met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting in the afternoon. Br Francis A Hammond spoke in the forenoon Concerning his mission onto Islands G.Q. Cannon & W Woodruff in the afternoon the spirit of the Lord was upon us & we had a good time 11 spent with Th Stacy John Stacy G.Q. Cann for 11 prayer 11 Stacy prayed W Woodruff was mouth.

13 It is still snowing we are having the hardest winter we have ever had since we have been in these mountains we have more snow both in the mountains & valleys than we have ever had before & more Cattle Sheep & horses are dying than in any other winter

14. we had a little snow storm last night we have a snow storm every day or night of late

15 11 received a letter from Isaac Bowman saying that if 11 did not come & take away my sheep they would all soon Starve as he was out of food. 11 immediately notified all in the City who had stock there to get got them & 11 prepared to leave in the morning

16 11 took my team & waggon & James & Solomon Wixom & drove to Farmington, & spent the night at Ezra Clarks 11 attended a fine meeting in the Evening 18th

17. 11 started this morning with Ezra Clark Lot Smith & several others for 11 Isaac Bowman in Weber Valley we had three teams on Sleighs & about 15 th of Hay we drove up Weber Canyon to Brother Bowmans when we arrived 20 miles there we found his fence lined with Cow hides & Sheep Skins, and about a dozen of my sheep lying in the agonies of death from more starvation about 40 of my sheep had starved to death during the last week they had nothing to eat for 7 or 8 days 11 immediately fed the sheep & Cattle & they stopped dying had he let me known the circumstances a week sooner 11 should have saved my whole flock had it have been a few days later 11 should have lost all we staid over night with Brother Bowman (67 Endowments 29 sealings)

18. we fed all our stock this morning then drove 147 of my sheep to the water river & loaded them all into sleigh Boxes

11 Th. G.Q.C. & Co gave Endowments to 63. & 29 sealings

March 18. 1865

& drove them all across two forks of the river in about one hour we then divided them into small herds & tolled them with hay down the Canyon & within 4 mile of Farmington & stopped for the night with a family by the name of Green 10 m
the Snow was about 3 feet on a level at Brothr Boman
19. Sunday we got an Early Breakfast & then drove our flock of Sheep to Farmington at Brothr Ezra Clarks who gave me a yard to put them in & a plenty of hay to feed them. Brothr Ezra Clark & Sol Smith have been very kind to me & rendered me great assistance in this immergency I spent the day & night at Br Clarks
20. Soloman Wilson & my self left Brothr Clarks poor flock of sheep in his Care & Plans to feed them & we drove home through a very muddy road & pond all wall 18 m
21. W W received a letter from Wilford W went to the field & Commenced going out manure the lot is still Covered with snow
22 & W spent the day getting out manure on the farm
23 W was not well had a severe Cold spent the day at home
24. W spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 67 persons W W sealed 7 Couple G Q Cannon sealed 8 Couple W was still in poor health.
25. W spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 67 persons W W sealed 11 Couple G Q C. 10 Couple.
26 Sunday W met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting in the afternoon W S Godby & H S Eldridge spoke in the morning & Bishop Hunter & President Hoyt in the Afternoon W met in the Evening for prayer with several of the twelve. W attended meeting at the 14 ward Brothr G Q Cannon spoke & followed him
27 to 30. W spent the time making fence & taking stock to the mark
31. W spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 60. H C Kimball sealed 2 W Woodruff 12. G Q C. 13
April 1st April fool day W spent the day in the Endowment House where there was no fooling we gave Endowments to 47. W Woodruff sealed 11 Couple G Q Cannon 14 Couple W was a warm pleasant day
2 d Sunday W met with my Quorum in the morning & attended the meeting at the Tabernacle A Lyman spoke in the forenoon

April 2d Sunday 1865

- and John Smith G Q Cannon & President Young in the afternoon I met with President Young & the Twelve for prayer B Young Prayed & G. Q Cannon was Mouth 3 4 & 5 I spent the time making fence & guarding 6 April The General Conference of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints met at the Tabernacle 1/2 4 & 9 was spent in Conference President B Young & Kimball & most of the Quorum of the Twelve Preached President Young Delivered One Discourse upon the Marshals and another discourse upon the Lawyers we had a good Conference on Sunday evening the Presidency & Twelve met for Prayer C C Rich prayed G Hyde was mouth President Young & Kimball & 9 of the Twelve were present 10. The Conference met to day I attended the forenoon meeting of the Conference.. 11. To 14. I spent the time Ploughing & sowing wheat.

Washington April 14. At 30 minutes past 9. President Abraham Lincoln was Assassinated at Fords Theater while sitting in his private Box he was shot through the head with a single barrel pistol the Assassin dropped the pistol leaped from the 2d Circle where the President sat upon the stage holding in his hand a large Dirk knife & made his Escape into the rear of the Theater mounted his horse & fled 30 minutes after A man Entered Secretary Sewards dwelling (who have been very sick) & attacked & disabled 5 men. rushed upon Mr Seward who was lying in his bed & Assassinated him by stabbing him 3 times into each He then rushed from the room & met Sewards son stabbed him, went down stairs mounted his horse & fled it is not known whether the same man killed both the President & Secretary or whether it was 2 men it created tremendious Excitement 15. President Lincoln died 30 minutes past 7 o'clock A.M. & Secretary Seward a little after 9 o'clock one was stabbed 30 minutes after the other & died 30 minutes after all the flags in Great Salt Lake City are at half mast & dressed in Crape I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House we gave Endowments

April 15 1864

to 36 persons H.C.H. sealed 2 ww. & & & G.Q.C. 10 Couple H wrote in my Journal into Evening

16 Sunday H met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting in the Tabernacle H was called to preach the Sermon of President Abram Lincoln H addressed the meeting for about one hour & Elders J. M. Richards & G.Q. Cannon Spoke in the afternoon upon the same subject. H met in the Evening with President Young & the Twelve for prayer H Attended the funeral of Theodore Calkins at 4 o'clock J. M. Richards spoke followed by W. Woodruff & G.Q. Cannon

17 & 18 H spent the Time gardning & in my field

19 A.L. H This is the day set apart by the Nation for the funeral ceremonies of Abram Lincoln in all the State & Territories. A Large Assembly met at the Tabernacle at 12 o'clock of all Classes Civil & Military Men & Gentile Elder J. M. Richards made the opening prayer Elder A Lyman Delivered an address of of about 30 minutes Then Rev Norman McLeod delivered an Eulogy upon Pres Abram Lincoln W. Woodruff delivered the benediction at the close H called at President Young's office

20 21 H spent the time on the farm

22d H Spent the day in the Endowment house washed Endowments to (40) persons ww sealed (17) Couple G.Q.C. (16) re-endowments pred

23d Sunday H met with my Quorum in the morning H attended the meeting in the Tabernacle Elder Morris Anderson Medlock & Minor spoke in the forenoon & Elder Taylor in the afternoon H met with President Young & the Twelve for prayer

24d to 28th H spent the week in my Garden & on my farm sowing seed & ditching against High water

29. H spent the day in the Endowment House washed Endowments to 56. G.Q. Cannon sealed H. W. Woodruff 14 & H.C. 16 2. H In the Afternoon H read my Autobiography with Tullay in his writing for me

30. Sunday H met with my Quorum in the morning & attended Meeting in the Tabernacle & heard 16 missionaries bear their testimony in the forenoon & President Young followed Brother Randall in the

April 30. 1865

afternoon He preached a very plain sermon spoke in the fear of God rebuked wickedness & told the people what to do. He met with the presidency & Twelve for prayer

May 1. He opened my grave this morning & spent the day in a Missionary meeting we blessed & sat apart 52 missionaries & ordained 4 seventies. President Young delivered an address & gave good instructions :: [illegible] :: He met in the evening with the board of the Garden Irrigation Co

2 & He spent the day planting sugar Cane

3 & He left Great Salt Lake City in Company with President B. Young & several of the Twelve & rode to Ogden & spent the night we held a meeting at the Tabernacle & had speeches from President Young, J. Taylor W. Woodruff G. A. Smith F. D. Richards & G. Q. Cannon He spent the night at L. Farr 40m

4. water very high at Ogden River we crossed the Bridge rode to Willow Creek held a meeting President Young & Twelve spoke rode to Brigham City held a meeting at the Court house all spoke the people President & Twelve 24 5 we rode to Cash valley dined at Mendon passed through Wellsville to Logan & spent the night 47m

6 Saturday we met in the bowery in Logan for a two days meeting W. Woodruff & F. D. Richards spoke in the forenoon & G. A. Smith & J. Taylor in the afternoon

7. Sunday G. Q. Cannon G. A. Smith & President Young Spoke in the forenoon 40m President Young preached one of the greatest sermons of his life in the afternoon 45m afternoon & the things said the gospel of Christ Embraced all truth & Blessings to man & all knowledge. He said G. A. Smith & Woodruff are our Historians I do not expect them from knowing every thing they should know all things appertaining to History When I ask them any question appertaining to History I want them to answer it correctly. He was followed by D. H. Hunt & L. Snow at the close of the meeting I laid hands upon Sister Eliza Bannon who had fainted & was speechless She received it G. A. Smith F. D. Richards & Orson P. Miles & Myself, rode to Hiram 9 miles & preached to the people we all spoke then rode

May 4th 1865

To Wellsville 6 miles & held anotha meetin President Young & Jos
& G. Cannon & L Snow spoke President Young said He
wanted all the Saints to burn up every copy they have
of the History of Joseph Smith by his mother Lucy Smith
for it is not True much of it's false. I spent the night at
Thomas Mingtons.

4 we rode to Brigham City & spent the night 40 miles
5. we rode to Ogden & held a meeting G. A. Smith D. H. Wells
& Taylor & G. Cannon & President Young spoke. 22 miles
6. we drove home to G. S. L. City 40 miles
12 I spent the day in my Garden
13. I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to
45 persons H. C. M. sealed 9 Couple & G. Q. Cannon 13.
14 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended
meeting in the Tabernacle G. Q. Cannon spoke in the morning
& President Young spoke in the Afternoon He delivered
one of the strongest sermons of his life He took a strong
stand against the Enemies of the Kingdom of God The
President & I spoke not for prayer I met with them we
then called upon Sister Gray who had a cancer
in the breast which was eating her Vitals & rotting
her flesh President Young Cannon & myself laid
hands upon her she wished us to pray that she might
speedily die as she could not live. President Young dedi-
cated her to God for her death & burial. in about 12
hours she died
15 Sister Gray ~~died to day~~ died this morning & was
buried to day. I rode to Coons Canyon to shear my sheep
16. I had 3 Hands shearing sheep through the day
17 we finished shearing sheep & returned home 24
18 D → I called upon Brother Damas L Brown who has
lain 10 months with a broken thigh from a shot wound
& suffered nigh unto death. He concluded to have a
Surgeon open his thigh & take out the broken bones
G. Q. Cannon & myself laid hand upon him & prayed for
him his thigh was opened 10 pieces of bone & the ball taken out

May 19. 1865

I spent the day at home bedding

20. I spent the fore part of the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 45 persons & G. Cannon sealed 7 persons & W. Woodruff 9 Couple I called upon Brother Brown in the Evening & found him quite low. There is quite a spirit of mobocracy in our Enemies at the present time against us we have received 2 letters from Wilford of late & Brad 2 letters from Atlas

21 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & wrote a letter to Wilford. Henry W. Miller spoke in the forenoon I attended meeting in the afternoon Charles W. Penrose & H. G. Kimball spoke in the afternoon I met with President Young & the Twelve for Prayer

22 I spent the day in my garden

23 I spent the day in the Mouth of Emigration drawing rock

24. I spent the day Bedding

25 & 26. I spent the time at the farm making water ditch

27. I received a letter from Wilford I spent the forenoon in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to 42 H. C. I sealed 2 Couple & G. G. C. 6 Couple & W. Woodruff 11

28 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended meeting in the Tabernacle Joseph F. Smith spoke & preached a splendid good sermon followed by G. Q. Cannon & the afternoon President B. Young spoke to the people & delivered a good discourse we met for prayer in the Evening

29. I spent the day at home in my garden

30 & 31. I spent the time ploughing & hoeing on my farm

June 1. I spent the day on my farm

2 I in Company with G. Q. Cannon I laid hands upon Thomas S. Brown who had taken a severe Cold & was very sick He seemed to get relief by our administration President Young received a letter from C. Hyde saying the Indians were murdering the Inhabitants where they found them they had murdered one whole family of 7 persons & some others

June 3d 1865

I spent the day in the Endowment House we got Endowments to 34 person H C M sealed by Couple W Woodruff Sr.

4th I met in the morning with my Quorum attended meeting in the Bowery W Woodruff & Joseph Young preached in the forenoon & Joseph & Brigham Young H.C. Kimball in the afternoon I met with President Young & the Twelve for Prayer.

5th I in Company with B Young & the Twelve & others I rode to Provo taking dinner at Lehi 40 miles

6 we drove to Springville & held a meeting J. Taylor G. Q. Canon & President Young spoke, took dinner drove to the Indian Camp, say the Indians drove to Nephi & spent the night 18 miles

7 President Young & Company drove to the Indian farm & held a treaty with the Indians, Col Irish the agent had called upon President Young to assist him to make the treaty as he could not do any thing with them for they would do as Brigham say Mr Irish made a speech & the Indian Chiefs made speeches did not want to sell there lands & go away they all took a stand against selling there lands & going to Uinta valley President Young made a speech to them told them it was best for them to sign the & Explained to them the advantage it would be to them they then said they would do as he said, but they wanted to think of it until next day we then returned to Nephi & held a meeting W. Woodruff & J. D. Richard occupied the time we spent the night with Bro Dixon

8 We rode to the Indian Farm had another meeting with the Indian Chiefs & Braves after talking awhile all the Chiefs came forward & signed the treaty except Sanpitch Walkers Brother who claims to be the main Chief he lay in his tent on his face for about 2 days on his dignity walked like & would not speak to any one, the other Chiefs went on & done their business & paid no attention to him, after all was over Sanpitch came forward & wanted his presents & to sign the treaty He got some presents but afterwards had to come to G. S. L. City to sign the treaty. Col Johns of U. S. Army was present Col Irish told him that he could not make

Dona St. 1865

any treaty with the Indians owing through the influence of President Young At the close of the treaty we rode to Spanish Fork & held a meeting President Young spoke to the people followed by John Taylor. He spake the night with Br Griffin 10 m
Mr. We rode to Springville & held a meeting F D Richards W Woodruff & A Smith & President Young spoke to the people 20
We then returned to Provo & he spake the night with Br Dixon 10 m
10. We met in the Bowery at 10 o'clock for a two days meeting G & Smith G Q Cannon A O Smoot A H Raleigh & Hunter & B Young Spoke in the forenoon 15 And in the Afternoon President Young 25 John W Young O Hyde N W Barron J P Lewis Winder P Taylor & Brother Stoddy all spoke in the afternoon
11. Was Sunday Met at 10 o'clock W Woodruff spoke in the morning 50 minutes followed by F D Richards. In the Afternoon G & A Smith P. Taylor & President Young spoke to the people 30 We then rode to Provo & spent the night 12 on
12. We rode to Mr. Cha took Dinner then rode to G S L City 50
13 He met in Council with the Presidency & Twelve upon the Subject of the writings of Orson Pratt his work entitled the Great first Cause was read & rejected as false doctrine.
14. He in Company with President Young Minhall, & the Twelve & others He visited Hon Mr Colfax Gov Bowles & several others we spent about two hours with them & had a free social interview they talked upon a variety of subjects among the rest gold digging President Young showed Mr Colfax how much better off those were who had stayed at home cultivated the Earth & made improvements than those who had gone to dig gold Mr Colfax thought that if we did not open the mines ourselves that others will President Young said if they opened mines in this Territory it would be against all the faith I can exercise between myself & my God for the people have spent $20. for every one they have obtained from the mines.
15 He spent the day at the farm. My Daughter Nellie by Emma was quite sick with Canker & fever Bishop Hoagland Joined me in administering to her Gov Doty was buried to day

June 16 1864

I spent the day at the farm & night at home
17. I spent the day at home in the Endowment house, was an Endowment to 55 persons H C M sealed to Couple wife. 9. G Q Cannon 16. & W Taylor by Couple I read my autobiography in the Evening. Hon Mr Colfax Speaker of the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States & his Company attended our Theatre during the Evening & said he never saw any thing better in a Theatre said there was only two Theatres west of New York City any better than Salt Lake City Theatre, & that our location City & the manner it was Laid out was the best he Ever saw.
18. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & spent the fore part of the day in the Historians Office, in Committee with the Twelve & others getting up a petition to the President of the United States Andrew Johnson to appoint Col Irish Governor of Utah. Hon Schuyler Colfax was also addressed by note & requested to forward the same to Washington
19 & 20 I spent the time at home
21. I in Company with President Young & others we drove to Provo & Manavan Fork held a meeting at 4 o'clock G Q Cannon, L Snow, Wm H Hooper A O Smoot W B H Stanhouse G A Smith & President Young all spoke to the people 29
A H Raleigh & myself spent the night at Mother Johnsons 34
22 we drove to Spanish Fork & held a meeting at 4 o'clock H S Eldridge Wm H Hooper E F Sheets John Smith L Snow G A Smith & W Taylor all spoke I spent the night with Br Simmons
23rd we rode to Santaquin & held a meeting W Woodruff & D. Richards Wm H Hooper W Taylor & B Young spoke He said when we arrived here with our families we annulled Every Law of man & was a Law unto ourselves we were free to do all that was good but nothing that was wrong. we rode to Lehi 24
24. We met at 10 o'clock in the New Meeting House to dedicate it unto the Lord & to hold a 2 days meeting G A Smith made the dedication Prayer. O Hyde W Taylor & President Young Spoke to the people H.C. Kimball

Sunday June 24 1864 write here

Meeting Commenced at 10 oclock W Woodruff Prayed
H S Eldridge & G Cannon & L Snow spoke in forenoon
in the afternoon President Young spoke & approved the
Merchants & said they would go to hell if they did not
repair & use their supplies means for building up the
kingdom of God for they had got it out of the Saints
We travelled in the Evening to Mason 24 miles
26. We rode to Springville took breakfast rode to American Fork
& held a meeting. F D Richards H S Eldridge W Woodruff
& President Young spoke to the people 4 2 30 miles
27. We returned home 34 miles
28. 29 & 30. I spent the time in my Garden.
July 1. I spent the day in the Endowment House H Clawson
W Woodruff G. & G Cannon J. Cook
2d Sunday I met in the morning with my Circle of Saints
meeting in the Bowery G. A Smith & H. C Kimball spoke in
the forenoon & Joseph W Young & G Q Cannon spoke in the
afternoon. I met with President Young & the Twelve for Prayer
I spent the day on my farm
4 of July 1864 We had a great Celebration in the City
of Great Salt Lake City See the Account in Deseret News
5 & 6. I spent the time on my farm
July 7. I in Company with President Young & Twelve others
I rode with Brother A H Raleigh to Lehi in a rain Storm &
& dined at a public table then drove to Provo 40 mile
8. Wm Reid was found dead in his house this morning in
Provo. I attended the Coroners inquest it was proven that he
shot himself through the head yesterday with a horse pistol
which was found by his side, his pistol had 3 balls which
went in the forehead above the Eyebrows He was a Bachelor
had no family. We met at the Bowery at 10 oclock for
a 2 days meeting L Snow opened the meeting. G Q Cannon
spoke 2 & minute L Snow 43. J B H Stenhouse 2 & minute. Afternoon
W Woodruff opened by Prayer F D Richards spoke 44 minutes
Joseph Bull 6. minute on the Deseret News G Q Cannon 13.
J Vancott 17 G A Smith 4. Capt Hooper 14 minutes & Closed
review of Troops in the Evening

Sunday July 9. 1864

Meeting Commenced at 10 oclock D Taylor Prayed & Spoke to the people 52 minuts W Woodroff 24 G A Smith 16 minuts Recess Afternoon Prayer By F D Richards Lorenzo Young spoke 43 minuts. John W Young 22. Samuel Richards 13. G A Smith Presented the Candidates for Election. we had a unanimous Vote for all He spoke 9 minuts President Young was not well & did not speak until the Close then he spoke 5 minuts we rode to Springville & spent the night with Bishop Johnson (6 mil
we visited Brothr Bringhurst Bees and in the Evening it was a good sight in Utah He had 16 stand & all doing well swarming & filling their hives with honey
10 we drove to Santaquin & held a meeting A H Raleigh Prayed L Snow spoke 24 minuts G Q Cannon 30. Joseph W Young 24 G A Smith Attended to the Election Politics &c 12 minuts President B Young spoke 17 minuts wished all the families out to get in the town Settlement & not expose there families to danger
we drove to Nephi & stoped with Edward Cary 36 mils
we held a meeting in the Evening Prayer By W Woodroff G D Watt spoke 9 minuts A H Raleigh 13. Joseph W Young 10. Lorenzo Young 9. H W Brasse 2 minuts D Wancott 16. W Woodroff 10 minuts on Prayer G Q Cannon 10. minuts L Snow dismissed
11th we drove to Fountain Green & to Moroni & held a meeting at 1 oclock prayer By F D Richards G Q Cannon spoke 29 minuts Samuel Richards 22. D Wancott 14 L Snow 19. dismissed
we drove to Moont Pleasant & spent the night 32 mils
12. we met in the Bowery at 10 oclock for a two days meeting L Snow opened By Prayer Lorenzo Young spoke 37 minuts T B H Stenhouse 14. Joseph W Young 24 G Q Cannon 24. Afternoon Prayer By D Taylor Joseph Bull spoke 10 minuts John Taylor 36 L Snow 23. G A Smith 30 minuts W Woodroff dismissed
13 Meeting Commenced at 10 oclock Prayer By Joseph W Young W Woodroff spoke 38 minuts F D Richards 42. G A Smith 14 G Q Cannon dismissed. Afternoon Prayer By G D Watt President Young spoke to the people 5 minuts He said that the whole Curse of the Earth had got to be taken off from the Earth by the Latter-day Saints. we have got to be sanctified & Sanctify all

July 13. 1845

the Earth & we have got to begin by sanctifying our own hearts first & then spread out. How many of the Children of this people are Entitled to the Holy Priesthood & the Blessings of Abraham all who are born after their parents have receiv their Endowments & are sealed & all others will have to be adopted to their parents all who want the blessing of Abraham Isaac & Jacob go & get your Endowments before you get married. then all your Children will be heirs to the priesthood. their is no son has a right to the Priesthood & heirship unless their parents had their Endowments before they were born such must be adopted to their Parents or they have no right to the heirship. Let no youth get married until they get their Endowment & get sealed at the Altar. If every man knew what was for their good they would go hundreds of miles to get married right before they would do as many have our boys who are guided by a right hand will be mighty men in the hands of God Earth. The Lord instituted Polygamy to raise up a royal Priesthood a Kingdom of Priests, it is an institution of heaven all the blessings that are sealed upon us will does no good unless we live for them — & &c The Lord has in store for his Children Every good thing the heart can desire in righteousness. The Celestial kingdom will be on this Earth to us when we are Celestial with the Earth. The Earth when it fell went Millions of miles from the presence of God & when it returns back it will go millions of miles from its present position to where it came from. where is the Mechanic that has knowledge enough to lay the first Corner Stone of the New Jerusalem — ? — Draw Ancient Israel the seed of Abraham was not found worthy to keep the Melchesedech Priesthood, what then is to be done. The Lord said I will in the Last days raise up a generation of Men, a royal Priesthood who would come forth to redeem the dead of Israel as well as the Living. This is our work ye latter day Saints. Then rise up ye ~~Latter Day~~ Saints of God & do the work of God required of you. The Lord acknowledged Ancient Israel because they were the best there was, but there was not light Enough

July 13 1865

To light one match. The breath of this people would sanctify the Camp of Israel as it was Anciently. And now I will say to all the people get your Endowment & be sealed, than your Children will be legal heirs to the priesthood & birthright if this is not the case with you your Children will have to be sealed to you. Capt Hooper then spoke 5 minutes President Young then returned thanks to the people for their kindness to him & his Company. I do not feel worthy to receive the blessings that I Enjoy. I have lived to see the day that I can travel all the time in the midst of Saints And I will say to all the Saints lay aside all your Business & come to meeting & hear what I & my brethren say to you He spoke 5 minutes. Br Wandell spoke in Danish 15 minutes G D Wallace Meeting was dismissed by President Young He blessed the people we rode in the rain to Springtown & spent the night with Br Ellis 6 miles

14 We divided our Company President Young & Co stopped to hold a meeting at Springtown. G A Smith W Woodruff L Snow J D Richards & G D Watt went onto Fort Ephraim to hold a meeting & we arrived at Fort Ephraim at 11 o'clock 11 miles

We learned to day that a man by the name of Robert Gillespie was killed by Indians on the Evening of the 12 inst his body was carried to day to Mount Pleasant where he lived & a man by the name of Harris was with him & got away. We commenced our Meeting after Prayer by J Wandell W Woodruff spoke 10 minutes J Wandell Spoke in Danish 15. L Snow spoke 12 minutes. The Congregation had an intermission. & went out & formed in line to meet the President & Co. after they arrived we all again assembled in the meeting house & G A Smith spoke 15 minutes G Q Cannon 30, J D Richards 12, Capt Wm Hooper 11. & President Young 10 minutes

At the meeting at Springtown J B H Stenhouse spoke 35 minutes D H Taylor 40 minutes & President Young 5 minutes We learn to day that the Indians killed another man by the name of Johnson of Spring ville

At the Close of the meeting we drove to Manti. L Snow A H Raleigh & my self stopped at the House of a Danish Brother by the Name of Rasmus S— Haagaard — 10 miles

15 We met in a Bowery at Manti to hold a 2 days Meeting A Company of 50 men went out to try to overtake & punish the Indians who were killing the people Col Warren S Snow had Charge of the Command 15

July 15 1865

Our Meeting opened by prayer by W Woodruff Pres Taylor spoke 2 hs minuts (while speaking it was found that many had loaded guns in the Congregation all that were loaded was taken out & with outside a guard put over them) Lorenzo Snow spoke 31. minuts W Woodruff 26 minuts & Presid Young 13. minuts

Afternoon Prayer by A H Raleigh. G Q Cannon spoke 32 minuts G A Smith 24 upon politics & Election, Capt Hooper 9 minuts Lorenzo Young 15 minuts At the Dismissal of the meeting by G A Smith The Military had a review

16. Sunday we had a hard rain we met in the meeting house & President Young spoke one hour & 12 Minuts He advised the people to get up 100 well disciplined Mounted men & to keep readiness at a moments warning to defend ourselves against all Indians, & do your duty & say nothing to any man & call upon Nobody to help you for you are able to help yourselves if a man will not put his horse or saddle go make him go with it & defend it & if he says he will not go tell him that he will go. We are the wicked Indians who are killing the inhabitants & if there Indians who profess to be friendly will not help bring them to justice do not let them stay with you but treat them as Enemies & if white man will not help make him. There is not a Blessing On Earth or in heaven that is good but what is created for a good man & wicked man cannot have them but a short time while the good will inherit them forever President Young spoke upon the word of wisdom how hard it was for us to overcome but "It will not let any appetite or passion master me. No man will get rich by stealing hands wicked man & devils O Hyde spoke & spoke 5 minuts O Taylor dismissed the Meeting President Young blessed the people. We took dinner & rode to Moroni 22 miles I spent the night with Brother Anderson it was Cold & raining It was quite sick through the night with the Cholera Morbus

17. It was quite sick this morning we rode through the mud. on a walk to Fountain Green. then a Bottom road down the Canyon To Nephi I took dinner with Br Oaks, but spent 2 hours in bed then rode to Payson & spent the night at Brother Dixons. 45 miles

18. We rode to Lehi & spent the night we had a meeting (36 m

July 1847

in the Evening prayers by W Woodruff & G Q Cannon spoke 2 hrs
Phineas Richards spoke 2 h minds on life health & medicine Wells
Young spoke 20 minds on diseases in Bones He said for the gravel
use Oil corn & wintergreen. for the piles or costiveness use the syringe
for sore Eyes put wet Earth in a rag & put onto Eyes. for heart
burn let the wind go downwards & not upwards H Taylor dismissed
H spent the night with Daniel Thomas.
19. We rapornad home to Great Salt Lake City 20 m
20 & 21. H spent my time getting up hay & in the garden all hay
was all nearly spoiled in consequence of so much rain
22 & H spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to
34 persons H. C. K. Sealed 2 Couple G Q Cannon 13. W Woodruff 4.
23. Sunday H met with my Quorum in the morning & Prayed
H Attended Meeting all day in the Bowery Daniel Spencer G Q Can-
-non & Lorenzo Young spoke in the forenoon in the power of God
& John Taylor in the Afternoon H met in the Evening with
Presidents Young & Kimball & the Twelve for prayer B. Young
Prayed & H C Kimball was meek
24. July The Anniversary of the Arrival of the Pioneers in this valley
H spent most of the day in writing & working in my Garden in the
Evening H attended a party in the Evening at the Social Hall in honor
of the Anniversary of the pioneers H went home & intermission
25 to 28 H spent this time on my farm Hoeing Corn Cane potatoes
H Cut some oats & a little wheat.
29. H spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments to
persons B Young sealed Couple H C Kimball Couple W Woo-
-druff Couple & G Q Cannon Couple Brother Cannon had
Elizabeth Jimmy sealed to him to day H had about 3 Bushels boiled
pickled pressed out the Juice & made some wine H put as much
water to the pomace as H had juice then pressed again put to
the liquor all together & put in 2 lbs Crushed Sugar to the Gallon
30. Sunday H did not attend my prayer Circle this morning
H attended Meeting in the Bowery David Fullmer preached in the
morning 30 minds followed by John Taylor 45 minds
31. H had 3 acres of wheat cut raked & bound H done a good share
of it myself in the raking & binding

Aug 1st 1864

Presidet Young & Kimball & Company inaloding the Twelve left G.S.L. City & rode to Hays ward took dinner & held a meeting at half past 2 o'clock. Prayer by J. M. Richards. H.C. Kimball spoke 25 Minutes John Taylor 25 Presidant Young 10 G.Q. Cannon Dismissed. we then rode to Ogden & spent the night with Bishop Wash The Presidency at Br Fare. 40 m 2d we drove to Willow Creek held a meeting with Bowery G.Q. Cannon Prayed W. Woodruff spoke 45 minuts G.Q. 12 H.C. Kimball 25 J.M. Richards 22. H.C. Kimball spoke again 15 J.B.M. Stenhouse G.L. Snow 4 minuts then J. Taylor dismissed we took dinner then rode to Brigham City where the Comp. stopped for the night. We drove on to the Mosquito settlement 4 mils further & spent the night with Robert & Susan Sabin 24 mil mosquitoes were in bloody smoke fires had to be built to live 3d We drove to Brigham City Joined the Company & drove through Box Elder Canyon to Wellsville in each Court fined & held a meeting in the Bowery G.M. Watt Prayed H.C.K. spoke 45 minuts G.Q. Cannon 20. J. Taylor 15 minuts the meeting Closed & we drove to Logan We spent the night with Bishop Maughn the Presidency at Brother Bowens 32 mils

4. We spent the day in Logan & attended a rigimental review at 10 o'clock there were some 800 under arms. C. J. Bowen was Elected Brigadier General & other offices appointed & a Brigade organised. we had a dance in the Evening

5 We met in a Bowery 104 feet long 80 wide for a 2 days meeting. J. Taylor prayed. J.M. Bass spoke 18 minuts H.C. Kimball spoke one hour & 15 minuts Quite afternoon G.Q. Cannon Presidet Young spoke 45 minuts J. Taylor 45 J.B.M. Stenhouse 15 We met at noon with the Bishops to obtain the statistics of the water Irrigation, divider grain raised &c

6. Sunday Met at 10 o'clock G.L. Snow prayed W. Woodruff spoke 42 minuts J.M. Richards 35 Presidet Young 23 minuts P.M. the afternoon W. Woodruff Prayed G.Q. Cannon spoke 45 minuts. C.C. Rich 20. John W. Young 20 H.S. Eldridge 12 G.M. Watt 25 & Presidet Young 20 minuts at the Close of the meeting We rode to Wellsville the Company remained at Logan 10 mils

Aug 7. 1864

I cast my vote at Wellsville & rode to Brigham City thence drove to Scholes 4 mile North of Mrs R W Woodruff & drove to Box Elder & spent the night at L Snows 36 miles

8. We met in the Bowery at 10 oclock for a 2 days meeting J D Rich Prayed. The Bowery is 124 feet long & 52 wide G D Watt spoke 45 min and H S Eldridge 22. President Young 13 minutes into Afternoon G Q Cannon Prayed & John R Winder spoke 11 minutes W D Ross spoke 20 m Hosea Lawrence 14 John W. Young 7 H C Kimball 34 minutes J H Stanhouse 14. President Young spoke 14 minutes in a very lively & stirring manner urged the importance of attending to the duties of today & never mind about the past or force the resurrection or anything else but do right to day & all would be well At the Close of the meeting the Militia were called out for inspection

9 We met at 10 oclock W Woodruff Prayed George Snider spoke 12 m John Taylor one hour & 17 minutes H C Kimball spoke 23 minutes Afternoon G Q Cannon prayed J D Richards spoke 33 minutes G Q Cannon 21 W Woodruff 19 C C Rich 14 President Young spoke 34 minutes when Meeting was dismissed

10. We drove to Ogden & stopped with Brother Wells 22 miles We held a Meeting in the Tabernacle G D Watt Prayed President Young spoke 2 h minutes H C Kimball 17 John Taylor 28 W Woodruff 25 G Q Cannon 15. C C Rich 13 & J D Richards 13 At the close of the meeting we met in Council at Brother Jones & heard letters read from England one Elder Parker had been guilty of whoredom & Charles Benson of Drunkenness

11. We rode to G S L City 40 miles

12 I spent the day in my Garden I received 3 Letters 2 from Wilford & felt to rejoice that he was doing so well

13 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning Attended Meeting in the Bowery W Woodruff preached 45 minutes G Q Cannon 35 minutes I was in the Afternoon President Young spoke one hour & 35 minutes in a very plain & pointed manner to Saints & Sinners I met with the presidency & 12 for prayer

I wrote a letter to my son Wilford May God bless him

14 I labored very hard piling weeds in my Garden

15 I spent most of the day in the Endowment House was one Endowed to 20 persons H C Kimball & Couple W Woodruff & & G Q Cannon & Couple

Aug 16 1865

I spent the day at my farm mowing wheat
17 & 18. I spent the time Harvesting my wheat
19. IIII I spent the day in the Endowment House we gave Endowments
to 25 G. Q. Cannon sealed H. W. Woodruff & Couple & Baptized
Sister Sprague into New Font for & in Behalf of his first
Eliza Caroline Everall Sprague this was the first Baptism
in the Font. we had a thunder Storm in the Evening Brother
G. A. Smith returned from his southern Mission out 14 in
20 Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended
meeting in the Tabernacle H. C. Kimball spoke in the morning
& G. A. Smith & President Young in the afternoon I met
with the Twelve for prayer.
21. 22. 23. I spent the time on my farm stacking wheat &
weeding Corn
24 I spent the day chopping I got a letter from Wife Ann
25 I in Company with President Young & the 12 I rode to Ogden
was met at the Bridge by an Escort and the Granite ville
Marshall Band Numbering 14 dressed in home made gray
uniform. some were boys 9. 11. & 13 years yet they played
well. We partook of a public feast & held a Meeting in the
Bowery President Young spoke 20 minutes & H. C. Kimball 23
G. A. Smith dismissed the meeting. We drove to Tooele City
& spent the night 36 miles
26. We met in the Bowery at 10 o'clock for a 2 days Meeting
G. Q. Cannon spoke 20 minutes President Young spoke 20 minutes
John Taylor spoke 46 minutes. Afternoon Prayer by Lorenzo Young
Joseph F. Smith spoke 44 minutes. Spoke well the spirit & mantle of
the prophets was upon him. D. H. Ross spoke 23 minutes upon the Militia
G. A. Smith spoke 25 minutes Meeting Dismissed by W. Woodruff
Col Ross reviewed the Militia in the Evening.
27. Sunday Meeting opened at 10 o'clock Prayer by John Taylor
H. C. Kimball spoke 63 minutes G. A. Smith spoke 37 minutes
& gave an account of the Destruction of two Nations who have inhabited this Continent because of sin & iniquity & the same destruction
of the American Nation who now inhabit it when the Cup of their
iniquity is full. Afternoon Prayer by W. Woodruff who also spoke

Aug 27. 1864

-34 minute J M Richards spoke 25 Minuts Presidt Young made the closing speach spoke 30 minuts & blessed the people at the close of the meeting we drove home to G S L City 36 miles
28, I furnished the Editor of the Daily Telegraph with Accts of our trip & spent the day clearing
29 30 & 31. I spent the time in my Garden & orchard gathering peaches
Sept 1. I spent the day on my farm gathering wheat & stacking it there was a cold wind in the North, & some rain It looked severe cold on my Lungs & was nearly sick at night
2 & I spent the fore part of the day at the farm we had rain during the night it is quite cool the fall Crops & weather seems one Month Earlier than it did last year my Corn is ripe & I am cutting it up my Cane is as forward as it was last year the 4th of Oct when I made it up I had a sick night I paid my taxes to day for 1865 $5 & 50 I also settled with Mrs Jackson she leaves for San Bernadino
3d Sept Sunday I arose sick was not able to attend meeting N L Campbell & Hugh Finlay spoke in the forenoon & Presidt Young spoke in the afternoon a good sermon E T Benson bore testimony Monday in Company with Presidt Young The Twelve & others I left Great S L City to visit St George. I went with Brother Robinson. we traveled to Lehi I had my Daughter Beloch with me we spent the night with Brother Hatch. we had a public dinner at the school house & Meeting was held in the Meeting House Presidt Young spoke 20 Minuts E T Benson spoke 15 Minuts G Q Cannon spoke 15 Minuts, C C Rich spoke 11 Minuts L. Snow spoke 14 Minuts I wrote a letter to Mrs Woodruff and informed her that Solomon Wixon had left the farm & run away with Mrs Jackson. 30 Miles
5. Traveled to Goshen on the west side of the lake spent the night with John Morgan. (Wm Larkin was poond here.) we held a Meeting in the Bowery J M Richards spoke 13 Minuts, Presidt Young 31. E T Benson 17. Lorenzo Snow 14. Minuts G Q Cannon spoke 6. We drove to Nephi a Military inspection was held & (3½ M) a Meeting was held at 4 P M Prayer by G Q Cannon E T (30 M) Benson spoke 55 Minuts, C C Rich 17. W Woodruff 16. J M Richards 13.

Sept 6. 1866

9. G. A. Smith 18. Bishop Bryon 2. & Presidt Young spoke 1½ Hours
10. We drove to Round Valley & held a Meeting Presidt Young
Young spoke 32 Minutes W Woodruff 15. C C Rich 10 & Cannon 9
& J Banson 24 & Presidt Young 10. Minutes W Woodruff dismissed
We had a hard windy storm y night
11. It is a cold stormy Morning it is snowing the Mountains &
hills are covered with snow. The animals are all shivering with
cold we drove through the snow to Filmore, we held a Meeting 2 & 1/2
Bishop Nichols opened By Prayer G. Q. Cannon spoke 26 Minutes
C. C. Rich 21. E. J. Banson 20. W. Woodruff 20. Minutes L. Snow Dismissed
We held a dance in the Evening in the State House it snowed in the night
12. We held a Meeting in the State House Prayer By A. O. Smoot
L. Snow spoke 31. Minutes E. D. Woolley 25. G. A. Smith 2. Presidt Young spoke
Young spoke 50 Minutes. said the Militia were subject to the
Priesthood as well as any other part of the Kingdom G. D. Watt Dismissed
We drove to Corn Creek & spent the night with Peter Robinson 14
John Freeman & Hall are called here. We rode to Mr Woodruff
13. We drove to Cove Creek & Noonad J. Stoddard brought up
the place for a hard ground At the top of the divide we were
met by Bishop Murdock & an Escort We then drove to Beaver
& spent the night with Brother Cartwright 50.
14. There had been a frost for several Nights past & killed our
green thing thousands of tons of late wheat & Corn was lost
We held a Meeting at 10 o'clock Prayer by G. Q. Cannon W Woodruff
spoke 30 Minutes G. Q. Cannon 26 F. D. Richards 18. L. Snow 30.
Presidt Young spoke 3 Minutes G. D. Watt Dismissed. Afternoon
Prayer By Bishop Hess. E. D. Woolley spoke 34 Minutes E. J. Banson
18. G. A. Smith 10. Presidt Young spoke 42 Minutes & said Let
all persons live above those they reprove & not reprove for things
that practise themselves G. A. Smith Dismissed the Meeting.
A Military Drill was Held in the Evening under the inspection of Bevens & Post
15. It was sick last night We left Beaver & drove to Parowan 36 miles
A Lyman met with us here We held a meeting in the Evening
Prayer by E. D. Woolley E. J. Banson spoke 53 Minutes L. Snow
16th G. Q. Cannon Dismissed
17th We had a Military drill in the Morning & a Meeting at 10 o'clock

Sept 13 1865

E T Bowson Prayed Presidt Young spoke 40 Minits G Q Cannon 30. W Woodruff 22. G A Smith Dismissed.

After noon Prayer by G D Watt G A Smith spoke 16 Minits C C Rich 20. D H Voss 21 Presidt Young spoke 23 Minits. He said of this people will do their duty in all things they will never have to take up weapons against their Enemies as a people He dismissed We drove to Cedar City & Held a meeting Presidt Young spoke 3 Hours G Q Cannon 12 G D Watt 5 C C Rich 4 & W Woodruff 5 Minits L Farr Dismissed. We spent the night with Brother Heigh. 20 M. 14. We drove to Toherville & spent the night with Albert Minnerly 40 We held a Meeting in the Evening Prayer by L Snow. A Lyman spoke 30 Minits C C Rich 15 G Q Cannon 12. G A Smith 9 L Snow W Presidant Young spoke 22 Minits W Woodruff dismissed

15 We drove to Washington & held a Meeting after dining G Q Cannon Prayed Presidt Young spoke 11. Minits G Q Cannon 6. E T Bowson 10. G A Smith 2 Minits We then rode to St George 24 Miles & stoped with Brother Copeland The Company scattered themselves to Town. We had a hard Sandy road through Most of the day

16 Saturday We met in a large Bowary in St George for a two days Meeting we had a large Congregation of familiar faces E D Woolley Prayed G Q Cannon spoke 22 Minits C C Rich 14. F D Richards 43. G A Smith 12 Minits A Lyman dismissed

After noon Prayer by Bishop Hoss. P Burton spoke 23 Minits D H Voss 20. Presidt Young 50 Minits E T Bowson dismissed

17 Sunday Prayer by G D Watt L Snow spoke 44 Minits E T Bowson 40. P P Winder 17. & W Woodruff 17. Minits

W Woodruff said Those who have attended this meeting yesterday & to day herd a great variety of subjects spoken upon it is this Eternal variety that makes the heavens & the Earth so interesting to immortal beings, it would be a great Calamity if the Lord Created all the Human family alike if they all looked just alike we could not find our wives unless they had there names write upon there bonnets, parents could not find their Children nor Children there parents, Now here is the Presidency & I take them is not two of them that look alike or preach alike, their minds run in different Channels yet they preach by the same spirit

Sept 17 1864

Thare is not a Better or handsomer set of men to be found upon the Earth than they are. I am the most homely man among them, so they let me say about what I am a mind to but if I get mad out of the way, President Young is here to Correct me as it is his place to Correct all the Errors of the Church. It is a hard Matter for the Lord to Establish his Church & kingdom upon an Earth where the devil has power & dominion & reign over the hearts of the Children of men & it would be an impossibility for the Lord to build up his kingdom upon this Earth if he could not get some Elect Evan so of the Children of men to work with him and this has been the difficulty since the Creation of the World, that the devil has ruled over the hearts of the Children of men to that degree that the Lord could not find men Enough upon the Earth who would submit for the Lord to rule over them & lead them sufficient to build up his kingdom to remain upon the Earth Even in the days of Enoch the Lord had to take him & his Company off from the Earth because they could not live upon it, The Lord has now set his hand one more for the last time to Establish his kingdom upon the Earth to remain, to overcome the Devil & his works & subdue the Earth & the Lord has decreed that this should be accomplished and the Lord has taken all the pains in his power to accomplish it He has brought forth the best spirits that Ever dwell in the presence to come forth upon the Earth to work with him in the accomplishment of this work. Even Joseph Smith was ordained in the Heavens for seven thousand years to come forth in this day to lay the foundation of this Church & kingdom to be thrown down no more forever, nor to be given into the hands of another people. The same is the case with the Presidency, Twelve & many others in this Church & kingdom & the Lord has sent his Angels to watch over them from the day they were born until now, to preserve them from the power of the devil who has sought their destruction from the beginning and we have visited the Nations of the Earth, for the last thirty years to gather together the seed of Ephraim, the best spirits that dwell upon the Earth into those valleys of the Mountains to

assist in Esstablishing this great & last kingdom of our God upon the Earth to remain forever, & the Lord Almighty is inspiring his servants with the spirit of his work, & the Holy Priesthood, & is arming them with power to accomplish his purposes upon the Earth. Joseph Smith was the prom-ised seed to come forth to lay the foundation of the Kingdom See what he has Accomplished. He labored but 14 years, 2 Months & 14 days from the time He first organized the Church of Christ upon the Earth, than He sealed his Testimony with his blood and all his Fathers family died as Martyrs & will be Crowned in the presence of God (Except William, if he had been a good man he would have been in the spirit world with his ~~family~~ Fathers family long ago but he has not been fit to live or die) Joseph the Prophet during his short labor laid the foundation of this great kingdom that Daniel saw. He organised the Church & Kingdom with a full & Complete Organization Sent the gospel in its fullness & glory to the Nations of the Earth, gathered round thousands of Saints built Temples & founded Cities, gave Endowments to the Twelve Apostles Elders & Saints & sealed all the Keys of the kingdom of God upon the Twelve Apostles & Brigham Young as there President.

President Young is before you, look at him he has the Appear-ance of a Man about 40 years of Age, He is 6 ft. He has travelled more Miles Attended More Meetings, Preached More Sermons delivered unto the people more of the word of the Lord, revelation prophesy, principle, Sealed more blessings upon the heads of the Children of Men, United more in the Marriage Covenant, Administered more of the ordinances of the House of God, Attended to more branches of business, had more wives, Raised up more children Created more recreation for the youth to keep them out of the Clutches of the devil danced more Cotillions, Built more Temples, Tabernacles Meeting Houses School Houses dwell-ings & made more improvements & done more for the Salv-ation of Man & the redemption of the Earth than any man that Ever dwelt in flesh during the space of 30 years He has brought more to pass & Accomplished more in 30 years than the Early patriarchs did in 500 years

Sept 17. 1865

Why is all this, it is because the Lord is going to make a short work on the Earth, in the last days & cut his work short in righteousness. He is inspiring his servants with the power of God & the spirit of his work, & a desire to build up his kingdom & all that Zion or Man have ever been inspired. This great & mighty work is put into your hands to perform ye saints of latter days, no greater work can be given into the hands of Man in the flesh. Then rise up ye saints of God & do the work required of you & the Lord will work with you sanctify you & redeem you & give you power to accomplish all that has been promised through the mouth of all the Holy Prophets & Prophetesses since the world began which may God grant for Christs sake Amen

Geo Smith Dismissed the Meeting

Afternoon Prayer by F D Richards E D Woolley spoke 2 hours A Lyman 3. W Woodruff 22. Bishop Hess 4. Geo Smith 1½ & Snow 10. President Young spoke 10 minutes Blessed the people & dismissed

Sept 18. The Militia met this morning & spent the forepart of the day in St George visiting. At afternoon I drove to Harmony Washington & Harrisburgh & spent the night 14 Miles

19. Brother Samuel Gould is 80 years old & the smartest man I have seen of his age. He told me to day he had cradled 10 acres of grain in a day, he cradled 5 acres of heavy wheat in a day for Charles Parker in Parowan had mowed 4 acres of grass in a day in New York could now cradle two acres of wheat in a day at 80 years of age. President Young passed through Harrisburgh to day to Toquerville. We held a Meeting at 11 o'clock

Bishop Nichols prayed Samuel Smith spoke 10 Minutes. Wm Pitt Robinson 1½ Alvin Nichols 2½ D B Noble 10, L Snow dismissed

Afternoon F D Richards Prayed E T Bowen spoke 3½ Minutes L Snow 30, F D Richards 2½. W Woodruff 1½ Geo A Smith Dismissed

A Meeting was held at Washington at 4 o'clock Bro Musser prayed L Farnes spoke 20 Minutes L Snow 20, G Q Cannon 1½ & dismissed 20. We rode through the sand & uphill to Harmony 30 Miles

We held a Meeting L Snow & Prayed W Woodruff spoke 12 Minutes Geo A Smith 31. G Q Cannon 1½ E D Woolley 10. President Young. He said build together, get a place that will not wash away, Geo A. dismissed

Sept 21. 1865

We drove from Harmony to Cedar we had a publicdinner 22 Mils + a dance in the Evening

22 We held a Meeting at 10 o'clock W Woodruff spoke 35 Minutes G.A. Smith 40 L Snow 51 C.C. Benson Dismissed. Afternoon F.D. Richards prayed C.C. Benson spoke 30 Minutes G.Q. Cannon 20. F.D. Richards 26. President B. Young 13 Minutes. He said that this people are the best people that ever dwelt upon the Earth. they have advanced far more in the same time than the people of Enoch did. G.Q. Cannon dismissed

We drove to Parawan + spent the night. We stopped at Provo 20

We held a Meeting in the Evening F.D. Richards spoke 47 Minutes C.C. Benson 1/4 G.Q. Cannon 12. L Snow dismissed

23 We drove to Beaver + spent the night with John Mathews 34 Mils

24 Sunday we held a Meeting at the Bowery L Snow Prayed W Woodruff spoke 25 Minutes C.C. Benson 35 G.Q. Cannon 38 W Woodruff dismissed. Afternoon F.D. Richards Prayed L Snow spoke 50 Minutes F.D. Richards 22 G.A. Smith 20. President Young spoke 40. He spoke his feelings in great plainness Concerning O. Pratt + his publications. He said Orson Pratt would go to Hell, Joseph Smith said he would when Orson said that he would believe his wife Sarah before he would Joseph Smith. He will go to Hell as Joseph said. He would sell this people for gold. what would I give for such an Apostle, not much and yet we hold him in Fellowship in the Church. I will also say to those who have taken the advantage of the Brethren in the South in their poverty and oppressed them they will go to Hell and God will bless them who obey Council have gone South, + done their duty if they are poor. where is the man that has got property by asking the Lord for it, that when he obtains it asks the Lord for wisdom to dispose of it. I have saved my land warrants so as to secure my land if they come into market have any of you done the same. He dismissed the Meeting. I visited Bartons New Mill the bottom stone runs 340 revolutions per minute instead of the top stone. He makes from 40 to 45 lb of flour from a Bushel with the toll out

25 We drove to Cove Creek Noon and then drove to Corn Creek + spent the night with Brother Robinson we held a Meeting E.D. Woodley Prayed C.C. Rich spoke 30. Minutes W. Woodruff 34 E.D. Woodley 49

Sept 25 1868

- W Woodruff dismissed President Young & others drove Fillmore 26. We drove to Fillmore took Breakfast with Brother Robinson who was sick with the Consumption, we administered to him. We held a meeting in the State House L Snow Prayed, L Snow spoke 2½ Minutes E D Woolley 15. W Woodruff dismissed J D Richards 25. G Q Cannon 1¼ C C Rich 45. E T Benson 12. President Young spoke 40 Minutes, In speaking of the daughter of Zion He said ye Elders & young man Court up the girls & marry them & not let them go to the gentiles. He Cannot take them all. If any woman does not want me more than any other man on Earth I do not want her, let her have her choice I am not under the necessity of driving away any Elder to get a wife. I have Chaines Enough now shall we build up the kingdom of God by sanctifying the Lord God in our hearts. President Young dismissed & blessed the people we drove to round valley & spent the night Brother Parker 2½ Mile We held a Meeting in the Evening G Q Cannon prayed. President Young spoke 2½ Minutes W Woodruff spoke 30 Minutes & the Spirit of God rested upon me powerfully I told the people we had visited the Saints all Sommand to prepare them to be sanctified before the Lord that they might have power to build up the kingdom of God & prepare for his Coming President Young spoke again 10 Minutes & Chanyed the Name of Round Valley to Zipio E T Benson spoke 15 M B Young dismissed 2⅞ We drove to Naphi & spent the night with Brother Oakley 40 in We held a Meeting. John W Young Prayed. J D Richards spoke 19 M G Q Cannon 30. C C Rich 12. L Farr dismissed the Meeting 2½ We drove to Santaquin Dined with David H Holladay 1¼ min We then drove to Springville & stopped with Brother Rolling 1¼ min We held a Meeting G Q Cannon Prayed L Snow spoke 23 Minutes E T Benson 35 W Woodruff 22. I received A Letter from James J Woodruff 29. We drove to Provo took Breakfast, drove to Lehi took dinner then drove to G S L City & spent the night at home. Brother Robinson had a fine span of large Mares which had Carried us to Sixty & back & had fed them Every meal himself until he got to Lehi there another man fed them gave them half a Bushel of Oats considerable wheat in it one of the Mares was sick before we got home. we took the Harness off & doctored her till past midnight but she died before Morning

Sept 29 1865

we gave her Cayenne. Handing salt & water shaded with the blood
A Bratte Smith said if we had bled her in the mouth & given
her a table spoone full of powdered Indigo with salt on the top of
it pulled out her tongue & layed it onto the roots of it that it would
removed the wind in her
30. We buried the mare this morning in my garden & Bratte
Robinson left for home & spent the day at home.
Oct 1. Sunday I met with my prayer Circle & Attended Meeting
all day. G Q Cannon spoke 50. Minutes F D Richards 30. M
Afternoon President Young spoke 5 Minutes W Woodruff 42
Robert Williams 7. C D Woolley 10. Minutes & W C Little Dismissed
2 3d 4th I spent this time at my farm making Molasses
Oct 6. The General Conference of the Church of Jesus Christ of
Latter Day Saints Commenced this Morning at 10 o'clock in the
Bowery The 2 presidents B Young & H C Kimball & Eleven of the
Twelve were present all except Orson Pratt who was in England
Prayer by John Taylor & H C Kimball made the opening address &
spoke 65 Minutes Adjourned 43. Elder Sloan dismissed
Afternoon G Q Cannon Prayed E Snow spoke one hour & 10 Minutes
George W Grant 7. C C Rich 30. Meeting dismissed.
7. Conference met at 10 o'clock W Woodruff Prayed O Hyde spoke 60 Minutes
Geo Smith 45 C I Barnes dismissed.
Afternoon The Authorities were all presented & accepted by the whole
Church not a dissenting vote H Taylor spoke 12 Minutes President Young
spoke 12. then John Taylor spoke again 62 Minutes & Meeting was dismissed
8 Sunday I met with my Quorum for prayer & attended the
Conference in the Bowery. In the Morning O Hyde Prayed. G Q Cannon
spoke 52 Minutes Geo Smith 45 L Snow dismissed
Afternoon, I went into Meeting with a severe attack of the Billious cholic
& suffered severe pain all the Afternoon Joseph Young Prayed
Daniel H Wells having arrived on the 7. occupied the stand yesterday &
To day He delivered an address to the people One hour & 35 Minutes
President Young spoke 30 Min & Meeting was dismissed. I went home took
Med & suffered immensely all night
9. I got passage through my system at daylight this morning but was very sick
Conference met at 10 o'clock L Snow spoke 25 Minutes F D Richards 55 Min

Oct 9. 1865

-wa
26. W
was
held
28th
25.
spok
JC &
than
door
bar.
-ing
shall
in co
we d
we h
-Noon
of God
all so
migh
his
the c
27 h
we h
G Q
28th
we
We h
-Banso
29. We
to G.
of lay
Quar
gave
the M
doctor

After noon President Young spoke about one hour & 14 Minutes upon a variety of subjects they met in the Tabernacle on it Commenced raining Sunday night & is still dark & raining It rained hevily all my wheat wat in the stack about 400. bushels & a part of the stack is open to dry. it is dark & gloomy

10. It is still raining all day & night The Convention met to day in the Tabernacle I am still Confined to my house by sickness & did not attend. The Zions Camp party also met this evening in the Social Hall There was a numerous present of Zions Camp

11. It is still dark & raining night & day until this night of the 11. stars shone forth it has been one of the hardest rains we have ever known this time, it will destroy a great deal of grain Hay & fodder

12 It is clear to day thank God I have stayed out of doors

13 I am still poorly & spent the day indoors (to day

14. I called at the Endowment House a short time there was 5 9 got there Endowments President Young sealed one H. G. Kimball spoke sealed Mr. & & G. Q. Cannon 2 &.

15. Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning & attended all day in the Tabernacle Mrs Willis spoke 25 Minutes & H Walls spoke one hour Afternoon, Joseph F Young spoke one hour & 10 Minutes, & A Lyman 62 Minutes

16. I attended to some Clearing than met with the Trustees of the Historians office to Call them to go south The old lists were read over & those who not gone who had been called, where there was any prospect of there going, there names were retained upon the list still to go

17th 19 20. I spent the time in my field digging potatoes,

21. I spent the day at home. Endowments were given at the Endowment House on the 20. I was not present.

22d Sunday I met with my Quorum in the morning for prayer but spent the forenoon at home Brother Raynolds spoke in the morning 10 Minutes Brother Hammond 72 Minutes G Q Cannon 3 & Minutes Afternoon W Woodruff spoke one hour & 15 minutes

My Journal is Continued in 28 volume 1st Council Book

968 pags